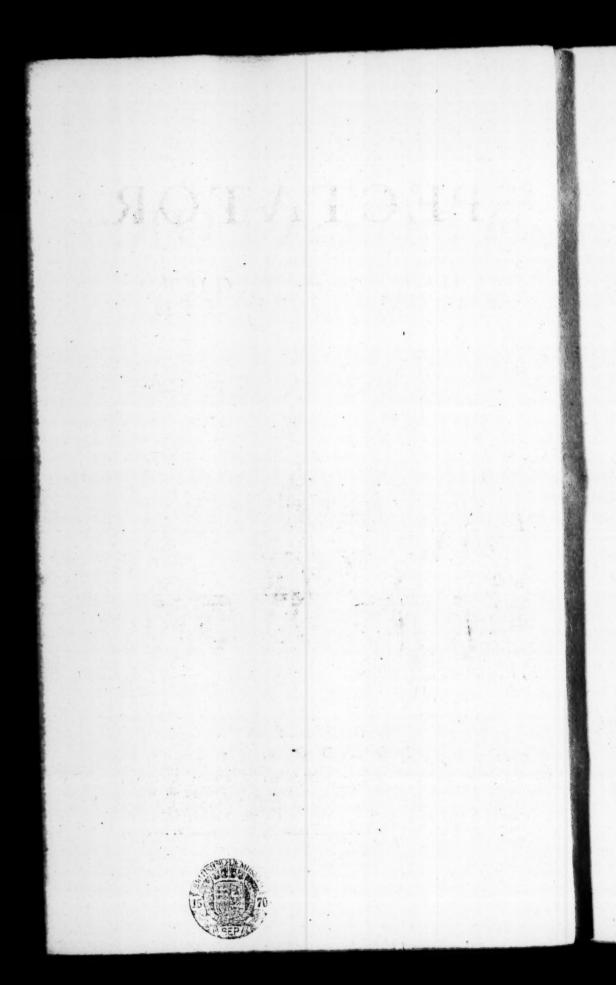
SPECTATOR.

VOLUME the EIGHTH.



LONDON:

Printed for C. Bathurst; W. Strahan; J. Rivington; T. Davies; J. Hinton; L. Davie; T. Lowndes; Hawes, Clarke, and Collins; J. Dodsley; B. White; T. Longman; B. Law; S. Crowder; E. & C. Dilly; T. Caston; J. Robson; W. Flexney; T. Becket; J. Johnson; W. Griffin; H. Baldwin; W. Nicoll; J. and T. Bowles; J. Knox; J. Ridley; R. Horssield; G. Robinson; F. Newbery; T. Cadell; W. Otridge, and E. Johnston.



WILLIAM HONEYCOMB, Efq;

THE seven former volumes of the SPECTATOR having been dedicated to some of the most celebrated Persons of the age, I take leave to inscribe this Eighth and last to you, as to a Gentleman who hath ever been ambitious of appearing in the best company.

You are now wholly retired from the bufy part of Mankind, and at leifure to reflect upon your past Atchievements; for which reason I look upon

A 2

you

you as a person very well qualified for a Dedication.

I may possibly disappoint my readers, and yourself too, if I do not endeavour on this occasion to make the world acquainted with your virtues. And here, Sir, I shall not compliment you upon your Birth, Person, or Fortune; nor any other the like persections, which you possess whether you will or no: but shall only touch upon those, which are of your own acquiring, and in which every one must allow you have a real merit.

Your janty Air and easy Motion, the Volubility of your Discourse, the Suddenness of your Laugh, the Management of your Snuff-box, with the Whiteness of your Hands and Teeth (which have justly gained you the envy of the most polite part of the Male world,

world, and the love of the greatest beauties in the Female), are intirely to be ascribed to your own personal genius and application.

You are formed for these accomplishments by a happy turn of Nature, and have finished yourself in them by the utmost improvements of Art. man that is defective in either of these qualifications (whatever may be the fecret ambition of his heart) must never hope to make the figure you have done, among the fashionable part of his species. It is therefore no wonder, we fee fuch multitudes of aspiring young men fall short of you in all these Beauties of your character, notwithstanding the study and practice of them is the whole business of their lives. But I need not tell you that the free and difengaged behaviour of a fine Gentleman makes as many aukward Beaux,

Beaux, as the easiness of your favourite Waller hath made insipid Poets.

At present you are content to aim all your charms at your own spouse, without further thought of mischief to any others of the Sex. I know you had formerly a very great contempt for that pedantic race of mortals who call themselves Philosophers; and yet, to your honour be it spoken, there is not a Sage of them all could have better acted up to their precepts in one of the most important points of life: I mean in that generous difregard of popular opinion, which you shewed some years ago, when you chose for your wife an obscure young woman, who doth not, indeed, pretend to an ancient family, but has certainly as many Forefathers as any Lady in the land, if she could but reckon up their names.

I must own I conceived very extraordinary hopes of you from the moment that you confessed your age, and from eight and forty (where you had fluck fo many years), very ingenuoufly stepped into your grand climacteric. Your deportment has fince been very venerable and becoming. If I am rightly informed, you make a regular appearance every Quarter-fessions among your Brothers of the Quorum; and if things go on as they do, stand fair for being a Colonel of the Militia. I am told that your time passes away as agreeably in the amusements of a country life, as it ever did in the gallantries of the town: and that you now take as much pleasure in the planting of young trees, as you did formerly in the cutting down of your old ones. In short, we hear from all hands that you are thoroughly reconciled to your dirty acres, and have not too much wit to look into your own estate.

After having spoken thus much of my Patron, I must take the privilege of an Author in faying fomething of I shall therefore beg leave to add, that I have purposely omitted setting those marks to the end of every Paper, which appeared in my former volumes, that you may have an opportunity of shewing Mrs. Honeycomb the shrewdness of your conjectures, by ascribing every Speculation to its proper Author: Though you know how often many profound Critics in stile and fentiments have very judiciously erred in this particular, before they were let into the fecret.

I am,

SIR,

Your most faithful

bumble servant,

The SPECTATOR.

THE

SPECTATOR.

VOL. VIII.

Nº 556 Friday, June 18, 1714.

Qualis ubi in lucem coluber mala gramina pastus,
Frigida sub terra tumidum quem bruma tegebat;
Nunc positis novus exuviis, nitidusque juventa,
Lubrica convolvit sublato pestore terga
Arduus ad solem, & linguis micat ore trisulcis.
VIRG. Æn. 2. v. 4714

So shines, renew'd in youth, the crested snake,
Who slept the winter in a thorny brake;
And casting off his slough, when spring returns,
Now looks aloft, and with new glory burns:
Restor'd with pois'nous herbs, his ardent sides
Reslect the sun, and rais'd on spires he rides;
High o'er the grass hissing he rolls along,
And brandishes by fits his forky tongue.

DRYDEN.

TATOR, I acquainted the world with my defign of electing a new Club, and of opening my mouth in it after a most solemn Vol. VIII.

B manner.

manner. Both the election and the ceremony are now past; but not finding it so easy, as I at first imagined, to break through a fifty years silence, I would not venture into the world under the character of a man who pretends to talk like other people, until I had arrived at a full free-

dom of speech.

I shall reserve for another time the history of such Club or Clubs of which I am now a talkative, but unworthy member; and shall here give an account of this surprising change which has been produced in me, and which I look upon to be as remarkable an accident as any recorded in history, since that which happened to the son of $Cr\alpha fus$, after having been many

years as much tongue-tied as myself.

Upon the first opening of my mouth, I made a speech consisting of about half a dozen well-turned periods; but grew so very hoarse upon it, that for three days together, instead of finding the use of my Tongue, I was afraid that I had quite lost it. Besides, the unusual extension of my muscles, on this occasion, made my face ake on both sides to such a degree, that nothing but an invincible resolution and perseverance could have prevented me from falling back to my monosyllables.

I afterwards made several essays towards speaking; and that I might not be startled at my own voice, which has happened to me more than once, I used to read aloud in my chamber, and have often stood in the middle of the

ftreet



street to call a coach, when I knew there was

none within hearing.

When I was thus grown pretty well acquainted with my own voice, I laid hold of all opportunities to exert it. Not caring however to speak much by myself, and to draw upon me the whole attention of those I conversed with, I used, for some time, to walk every morning in the Mall, and talk in chorus with a parcel of Frenchmen. I found my modesty greatly relieved by the communicative temper of this nation, who are so very sociable, as to think they are never better company, than when they are all opening at the same time.

I then fancied I might receive great benefit from female conversation, and that I should have a convenience of talking with the greater freedom, when I was not under any impediment of thinking: I therefore threw myself into an assembly of Ladies, but could not for my life get in a word among them; and found that if I did not change my company, I was in danger of being reduced to my primitive taciturnity.

The Coffee-houses have ever since been my chief places of resort, where I have made the greatest improvements; in order to which I have taken a particular care never to be of the same opinion with the man I conversed with. I was a Tory at Button's, and a Whig at Child's; a friend to the Englishman, or an advocate for the Examiner, as it best served my turn; some fancy me a great enemy to the French King,

B 2 though,

though, in reality, I only make use of him for a help to discourse. In short, I wrangle and dispute for exercise; and have carried this point so far that I was once like to have been run through the body for making a little too free with my betters.

In a word, I am quite another man to what

I was.

Tam dispar sibi — Hor. Sat. 3. lib. 1. v. 18.

Nothing was ever fo unlike itself.

My old acquaintance scarce know me; nay I was asked the other day by a few at fonathan's, whether I was not related to a dumb Gentleman, who used to come to that Coffeehouse? But I think I never was better pleased in my life than about a week ago, when, as I was battling it across the table with a young Templar, his companion gave him a pull by the sleeve, begging him to come away, for that the old prig would talk him to death.

Being now a very good proficient in discourse, I shall appear in the world with this addition to my character, that my country-men may reap the fruits of my new-acquired loquacity.

Those who have been present at public disputes in the University, know that it is usual to maintain heresies for argument's sake. I have heard a man a most impudent Socinian for half an hour, who has been an orthodox Divine all his life after. I have taken the same method to accomplish myself in the gift

of utterance, having talked above a twelvemonth, not so much for the benefit of my hearers as of myself. But since I have now gained the faculty I have been so long endeavouring after, I intend to make a right use of it, and shall think myself obliged, for the future, to speak always in truth and sincerity of heart. While a man is learning to fence, he practises both on friend and soe; but when he is a master in the art, he never exerts it but on what he

thinks the right fide.

That this last allusion may not give my reader a wrong idea of my design in this Paper, I must here inform him, that the Author of it is of no faction, that he is a friend to no interest's but those of truth and virtue, nor a foe to any but those of vice and folly. Though I make more noise in the world than I used to do, I am still resolved to act in it as an indifferent Spectator. It is not my ambition to increase the number either of Whigs or Tories, but of wise and good men, and I could heartily wish there were not faults common to both parties, which afford me sufficient matter to work upon, without descending to those which are peculiar to either.

If in a multitude of Counsellors there is safety, we ought to think ourselves the securest nation in the world. Most of our garrets are inhabited by statesmen, who watch over the liberties of their country, and make a shift to keep themselves from starving, by taking into their care

the properties of their fellow-subjects.

B 3

As these politicians of both sides have already worked the nation into a most unnatural ferment, I shall be fo far from endeavouring to raise it to a greater height, that, on the contrary, it shall be the chief tendency of my papers, to inspire my countrymen with a mutual good-will and benevolence. Whatever faults either party may be guilty of, they are rather inflamed than cured by those reproaches, which they cast upon one another. The most likely method of rectifying any man's conduct, is by recommending to him the principles of truth and honour, religion and virtue; and fo long as he acts with an eye to these principles, whatever party he is of, he cannot fail of being a good Englishman, and a lover of his country.

As for the persons concerned in this work, the names of all of them, or at least of such as desire it, shall be published hereaster: until which time I must intreat the courteous reader to suspend his curiosity, and rather to consider what is written, than who they are that write it.

Having thus adjusted all necessary preliminaries with my reader, I shall not trouble him with any more presatory discourses, but proceed in my old method, and entertain him with Speculations on every useful subject that falls in my way.

Nº 557 Monday, June 21.

Quippe domum timet ambiguam, Tyriosque bilingues.

VIRG. Æn. 1. v. 665.

He fears th' ambiguous race, and Tyrians double-tongu'd.

HERE is nothing, fays Plato, fo delightful, as the hearing or the speaking of truth. For this reason there is no conversation so agreeable as that of the man of Integrity, who hears without any intention to betray, and speaks without any intention to deceive.

Among all the accounts which are given of Cato, I do not remember one that more redounds to his honour than the following passage related by Plutarch. As an Advocate was pleading the cause of his client before one of the Prætors, he could only produce a single witness in a point where the law required the testimony of two persons; upon which the Advocate insisted on the integrity of that person whom he had produced; but the Prætor told him, that where the law required two witnesses he would not accept of one, though it were Cato himself. Such a speech from a person who sat at the head of a Court of Justice, while Cato was still living, shews us, more than a thousand examples,

B 4

the high reputation this great man had gained among his contemporaries upon the account of

his fincerity.

When such an inflexible integrity is a little softened and qualified by the rules of conversation and good-breeding, there is not a more shining virtue in the whole catalogue of social duties. A man however ought to take great care not to polish himself out of his veracity, nor to refine his behaviour to the prejudice of his virtue.

This subject is exquisitely treated in the most elegant sermon of the great British Preacher. I shall beg leave to transcribe out of it two or three sentences, as a proper introduction to a very curious letter, which I shall make the chief entertainment of this speculation.

'The old English plainness and fincerity, that generous integrity of nature, and honesty of

- disposition, which always argues true greatness
- of mind, and is usually accompanied with undaunted courage and resolution, is in a great
- " measure lost among us.

' The dialect of conversation is now-a-days

- ' fo swelled with vanity and compliment, and
- ' fo surfeited (as I may say) of expressions of
- ' kindness and respect, that if a man that lived
- ' an age or two ago should return into the world again, he would really want a Dictionary to
- help him to understand his own language,
- ' and to know the true intrinsic value of the
- . ' phrase in fashion; and would hardly, at first,
 - believe at what a low rate the highest strains

· and expressions of kindness imaginable do com-

' monly pass in current payment; and when

' he should come to understand it, it would be

' a great while before he could bring himself, with a good countenance and a good conscience,

' to converse with men upon equal terms and in

' their own way.

I have by me a letter which I look upon as a great curiofity, and which may ferve as an exemplification to the foregoing passage, cited out of this most excellent prelate. It is faid to have been written in King Charles the Second's reign by the Ambassador of Bantam, a little after his arrival in England.

' Master,

HE people, where I now am, have Tongues further from their hearts than from London to Bantam, and thou knowest ' the inhabitants of one of these places do not ' know what is done in the other. They call ' thee and thy subjects Barbarians, because we ' fpeak what we mean; and account themselves ' a civilized people, because they speak one ' thing and mean another: Truth they call bar-' barity, and Falshood politeness. Upon my first ' landing, one who was fent from the King of ' this place to meet me, told me, "That he " was extremely forry for the storm I had met " with just before my arrival." I was troubled ' to hear him grieve and afflict himself upon my account; but in less than a quarter of an hour he finiled, and was as merry as if no-

' thing had happened. Another who came with ' him told me by my interpreter, "He should " be glad to do me any service that lay in his " power." Upon which I defired him to carry one of my portmantuas for me; but instead of ferving me according to his promise, he ' laughed, and bid another do it. I lodged, the ' first week, at the house of one who defired " me " to think myself at home, and to consider " his house as my own." Accordingly, the ' next morning, I began to knock down one of the walls of it, in order to let in the fresh air, and had packed up some of the houshold-' goods, of which I intended to have made ' thee a present; but the false variet no sooner ' faw me falling to work, but he fent word to defire me to give over, for that he would ' have no fuch doings in his house. I had not been long in this nation, before I was told by one, for whom I had asked a certain favour from the chief of the King's fervants, whom ' they here call the Lord Treasurer, "that I had " eternally obliged him." I was fo furprifed at ' his gratitude, that I could not forbear faying, ' what fervice is there which one man can do for another, that can oblige him to all eter-' nity! however I only asked him, for my ' reward, that he would lend me his eldest daughter during my stay in this country; but ' I quickly found that he was as treacherous as ' the rest of his countrymen. ' At my first going to Court, one of the great

'At my first going to Court, one of the great
'men almost put me out of countenance, by
'asking

' asking "ten thousand pardons" of me for only treading by accident upon my toe. They call this kind of a lie a compliment; for when ' they are civil to a great man, they tell him untruths, for which thou wouldest order any of thy Officers of State to receive a hundred ' blows upon his foot. I do not know how I ' shall negotiate any thing with this people, ' fince there is so little credit to be given to ' them. When I go to fee the King's Scribe, ' I am generally told that he is not at home, ' though perhaps I faw him go into his house ' almost the very moment before. Thou wouldest ' fancy that the whole nation are Physicians, for ' the first question they always ask me, is, " How I do:" I have this question put to me ' above a hundred times a day. Nay, they are ' not only thus inquisitive after my health, but ' wish it in a more solemn manner, with a ' full glass in their hands, every time I sit with ' them at table, though at the same time they ' would perfuade me to drink their liquors in ' fuch quantities as I have found by experience will make me fick. They often pretend to pray for thy health also in the same manner; ' but I have more reason to expect it from the ' goodness of thy constitution, than the fince-' rity of their wishes. May thy slave escape in ' fafety from this Double-tongued race of men, and live to lay himself once more at thy feet in thy royal city of Bantam.'

Nº 558 Wednesday, June 23.

Qui fit, Mecenas, ut nemo, quam sibi sortem Seu ratio dederit, seu fors objecerit, illà Contentus vivat : laudet diversa sequentes? O fortunati mercatores, gravis annis Miles ait, multo jam fractus membra labore! Contrà mercator, navim jactantibus austris, Militia est potior. Quid enim? concurritur : bord Momento cita mors venit, aut victoria læta. Agricolam laudat juris legumque peritus, Sub galli cantum consultor ubi ostia pulsat. Ille, datis vadibus, qui rure extractus in urbem est, Solos felices viventes clamat in urbe. Cætera de genere boc (adeò sunt multa) loquacem Delassare valent Fabium. Ne te morer, audi Quò rem deducam. Si quis Deus, en ego, dicat, Fam faciam quod vultis: eris tu, qui modò miles, Mercator: tu consultus modò, rusticus. Hinc vos, Vos binc mutatis discedite partibus. Eja, Quid statis? nolint. Atqui licet effe beatis. Hor. Sat. 1. 1. 1. v. 1.

Whence is't, Macenas, that so few approve The state they're plac'd in, and incline to rove; Whether against their will by fate impos'd, Or by consent and prudent choice espous'd? Happy the Merchant! the old Soldier cries, Broke with fatigues, and warlike enterprize. The Merchant, when the dreaded hurricane Tosses his wealthy cargoe on the main, Applauds the wars and toils of a campaign:

There

There an engagement foon decides your doom, Bravely to die, or come victorious home. The Lawyer vows, the Farmer's life is best, When, at the dawn, the clients break his rest. The Farmer, having put in bail t'appear, And forc'd to town, cries, they are happiest there: With thousands more of this inconstant race, Wou'd tire e'en Fabius to relate each case. Not to detain you longer, pray attend The iffue of all this; should fove descend, And grant to every man his rash demand. To run his lengths with a neglectful hand; First, grant the harrass'd warrior a release, Bid him go trade, and try the faithless seas, To purchase treasure and declining ease: Next, call the pleader from his learned strife, To the calm bleffings of a country life: And, with these separate demands dismiss Each suppliant to enjoy the promis'd blis: Don't you believe they'd run? Not one will move, Though proffer'd to be happy from above. HORNECK.

It is a celebrated thought of Socrates, that if all the misfortunes of mankind were cast into a public stock, in order to be equally distributed among the whole species, those, who now think themselves the most unhappy, would prefer the share they are already possessed of, before that which would fall to them by such a division. Horace has carried this thought a great deal further in the motto of my paper, which implies that the hardships or misfortunes we lie under, are more easy to us than those of any other person would be, in case we could change conditions with him.

As I was ruminating on those two remarks, and seated in my elbow-chair, I insensibly fell asseep; when on a sudden, methought, there was a proclamation made by *Jupiter*, that every mortal should bring in his griefs and calamities, and throw them together in a heap. There was a large plain appointed for this purpose. I took my stand in the center of it, and saw with a great deal of pleasure the whole human species marching one after another, and throwing down their several loads, which immediately grew up into a prodigious mountain, that seemed to rise above the clouds.

There was a certain Lady of a thin airy shape, who was very active in this folemnity. carried a magnifying glass in one of her hands, and was clothed in a loose flowing robe, embroidered with feveral figures of fiends and spectres, that discovered themselves in a thousand chimerical shapes, as her garment hovered in the wind. There was fomething wild and dictracted in her looks. Her name was FANCY. led up every mortal to the appointed place, after having very officiously affisted him in making up his pack, and laying it upon his shoulders. My heart melted within me to fee my fellow-creatures groaning under their respective burdens, and to confider that prodigious bulk of human calamities which lay before me.

There were however feveral persons who gave me great diversion upon this occasion. Iobserved one bringing in a fardel very carefully concealed under an old embroidered cloke, which, upon

his

his throwing it into the heap, I discovered to be Poverty. Another, after a great deal of puffing, threw down his luggage, which, upon

examining, I found to be his Wife.

There were multitudes of Lovers faddled with very whimfical burdens composed of darts and flames; but what was very odd, though they fighed as if their hearts would break under these bundles of calamities, they could not perfuade themselves to cast them into the heap, when they came up to it; but after a few faint efforts, shook their heads and marched away, as heavy loaden as they came. I faw multitudes of old women throw down their wrinkles, and feveral young ones who stripped themselves of a tawny skin. There were very great heaps of red noses, large lips, and rusty teeth. truth of it is, I was surprised to see the greatest part of the mountain made up of bodily deformities. Observing one advancing towards the heap, with a larger cargo than ordinary upon his back, I found, upon his near approach, that it was only a natural hump, which he disposed of, with great joy of heart, among this collection of human miseries. There were likewise distempers of all forts, though I could not but observe, that there were many more imaginary than real. One little packet I could not but take notice of, which was a complication of all the difeafes incident to human nature, and was in the hand of a great many fine people; this was called the Spleen. But what most of all surprised me, was a remark I made, that there was not a

Ī

e

d

d

n

fingle vice or folly thrown into the whole heap: at which I was very much aftonished, having concluded within myself, that every one would take this opportunity of getting rid of his passions,

prejudices, and frailties.

I took notice in particular of a very profligate fellow, who I did not question came loaden with his crimes; but upon searching into his bundle, I found that instead of throwing his guilt from him, he had only laid down his memory. He was followed by another worthless rogue who slung away his modesty instead

of his ignorance.

When the whole race of mankind had thus cast their burdens, the Phantom which had been so busy on this occasion, seeing me an idle spectator of what had passed, approached towards I grew uneasy at her presence, when on a fudden she held her magnifying glass full before my eyes. I no fooner faw my face in it, but was startled at the shortness of it, which now appeared to me in its utmost aggravation. The immoderate breadth of the features made me very much out of humour with my own countenance, upon which I threw it from me like a mask. It happened very luckily, that one who stood by me had just before thrown down his vifage, which, it feems, was too long for him. It was indeed extended to a most shameful length; I believe the very chin was, modeftly speaking, as long as my whole face. We had both of us an opportunity of mending ourfelves; and all the contributions being now brought

brought in, every man was at liberty to exchange his misfortunes for those of another perfon. But as there arose many new incidents in the fequel of my vision, I shall referve them for the subject of my next paper.

Nº 559 Friday, June 25.

Quid causæ est, meritò quin illis Jupiter ambas Iratus buccas inflet, neque se fore posthac Tam facilem dicat, votis ut præbeat aurem? Hor. Sat. 1. lib. 1. v. 20.

Were it not just that Jove, provok'd to heat, Shou'd drive these triflers from the hallow'd seat, And unrelenting stand when they intreat? HORNECK.

N my last paper, I gave my reader a fight of that mountain of miseries, which was made up of those several calamities that afflict the minds of men. I faw with unspeakable pleasure, the whole species thus delivered from its forrows; though at the same time, as we stood round the heap, and surveyed the several materials of which it was composed, there was scarce a mortal in this vast multitude, who did not discover what he thought pleasures and bleffings of life; and wondered how the owners of them ever came to look upon them as burdens and grievances, Vol. VIII.

As

As we were regarding very attentively this confusion of miseries, this chaos of calamity, Jupiter issued out a second proclamation, that every one was now at liberty to exchange his affliction, and to return to his habitation with any such other bundle as should be delivered to him.

Upon this, FANCY began again to bestir herfelf, and parcelling out the whole heap with incredible activity, recommended to every one his particular packet. The hurry and confusion at this time was not to be expressed. Some observations, which I made upon the occasion, I shall communicate to the public. A venerable grey-headed man, who had laid down the cholic, and who I found wanted an heir to his estate, fnatched up an undutiful fon, that had been thrown into the heap by his angry father. The graceless youth, in less than a quarter of an hour, pulled the old gentleman by the beard, and had like to have knocked his brains out; fo that meeting the true father, who came towards him with a fit of the gripes, he begged him to take his fon again, and give back his cholic; but they were incapable either of them to recede from the choice they had made. A poor gallyflave, who had thrown down his chains, took up the gout in their flead, but made fuch wry faces, that one might easily perceive he was no great gainer by the bargain. It was pleafant enough to fee the feveral exchanges that were made, for fickness against poverty, hunger against want of appetite, and care against pain.

The female world were very bufy among themselves in bartering for features; one was trucking a lock of grey hairs for a carbuncle, another was making over a short waist for a pair of round shoulders, and a third cheapening a bad face for a lost reputation. But on all these occasions, there was not one of them who did not think the new blemish, as soon as she had got it into her possession, much more difagreeable than the old one. I made the fame observation on every other misfortune or calamity, which every one in the affembly brought upon himself, in lieu of what he had parted with; whether it be that all the evils which befal us are in some measure suited and proportioned to our strength, or that every evil becomes more supportable by our being accustomed to it, I shall not determine.

I could not for my heart forbear pitying the poor hump-backed gentleman mentioned in the former paper, who went off a very well-shaped person with a stone in his bladder; nor the fine gentleman who had struck up this bargain with him, that limped through a whole assembly of ladies, who used to admire him, with a pair

of shoulders peeping over his head,

I must not omit my own particular adventure, My friend with the long visage had no sooner taken upon him my short face, but he made such a grotesque sigure in it, that as I looked upon him I could not forbear laughing at myself, insomuch that I put my own face out of countenance. The poor gentleman was so sensible

of the ridicule, that I found he was ashamed of what he had done: on the other fide I found that I myself had no great reason to triumph, for as I went to touch my forehead I missed the place, and clapped my finger upon my upper lip. Besides, as my nose was exceeding prominent, I gave it two or three unlucky knocks as I was playing my hand about my face, and aiming at some other part of it. I saw two other gentlemen by me, who were in the same ridiculous circumstances. These had made a foolish fwop between a couple of thick bandy legs, and two long trapsticks that had no calves to them. One of these looked like a man walking upon stilts, and was fo lifted up into the air, above his ordinary height, that his head turned round with it, while the other made fuch aukward circles, as he attempted to walk, that he scarce knew how to move forward upon his new fupporters: observing him to be a pleasant kind of fellow I stuck my cane in the ground, and told him I would lay him a bottle of wine, that he did not march up to it on a line, that I drew for him, in a quarter of an hour.

The heap was at last distributed among the two sexes, who made a most piteous sight, as they wandered up and down under the pressure of their several burdens. The whole plain was filled with murmurs and complaints, groans and lamentations. Jupiter at length, taking compassion on the poor mortals, ordered them a second time to lay down their loads, with a design to give every one his own again. They

dif-

discharged themselves with a great deal of pleafure; after which, the PHANTOM, who had led them into fuch gross delusions, was commanded to disappear. There was sent in her stead a Goddess of a quite different figure: her motions were fleady and composed, and her aspect serious She every now and then cast her but chearful. eyes towards Heaven, and fixed them upon Jupiter: her name was PATIENCE. no fooner placed herfelf by the mount of forrows, but what I thought very remarkable, the whole heap funk to fuch a degree, that it did not appear a third part so big as it was before. She afterwards returned every man his own proper calamity, and teaching him how to bear it in the most commodious manner, he marched off with it contentedly, being very well pleafed that he had not been left to his own choice, as to the kind of evils which fell to his lot.

Besides the several pieces of morality to be drawn out of this vision, I learned from it, never to repine at my own misfortunes, or to envy the happiness of another, since it is impossible for any man to form a right judgment of his neighbour's sufferings; for which reason also I have determined never to think too lightly of another's complaints, but to regard the sorrows of my fellow-creatures with sentiments of humanity and compassion

Nº 560 Monday, June 28.

- Verba intermissa retentat.

Ovid, Met. 1. 1. v. 746.

He tries his tongue, his filence foftly breaks.

DRYDEN.

Conjurer, who, according to the opinion of the vulgar, has studied himself dumb; for which reason, as it is believed, he delivers out all his oracles in writing. Be that as it will, the blind Tiresias was not more famous in Greece, than this dumb artist has been for some years last past, in the cities of London and Westminster. Thus much for the profound gentleman who honours me with the following epistle.

BEING informed that you have lately got the use of your tongue, I have some thoughts of following your example, that I may be a Fortune-teller properly speaking. I am grown weary of my taciturnity, and having served my country many years under the title of the dumb Doctor, I shall now prophesy by word of mouth, and (as Mr. Lee says of the magpye, who you know was a great Fortune-teller among the ancients) chatter suturity. I have

 have hitherto chosen to receive questions and ' return answers in writing, that I might avoid ' the tediousness and trouble of debates, my ' querifts being generally of a humour to think, ' that they have never predictions enough for their money. In short, Sir, my case has been ' fomething like that of those discreet animals ' the monkeys, who, as the Indians tell us, can ' fpeak if they would, but purposely avoid it ' that they may not be made to work. I have · hitherto gained a livelihood by holding my ' tongue, but shall now open my mouth in order to fill it. If I appear a little word-bound ' in my first folutions and responses, I hope it ' will not be imputed to any want of forefight, but to the long difuse of speech. I doubt onot by this invention to have all my former ' customers over again; for if I have promised ' any of them lovers or husbands, riches or good · luck, it is my defign to confirm to them viva ' voce, what I have already given them under ' my hand. If you will honour me with a vifit, ' I will compliment you with the first opening of my mouth, and if you please you may ' make an entertaining dialogue out of the conversation of two dumb men. Excuse this ' trouble, worthy Sir, from one who has been a long time

.

n

S

l,

2,

S

r.

0

ot

ne

I

I

ng

le

he

e-

I

' Your filent admirer,

' Cornelius Agrippa.'

C 4

I have

I have received the following letter, or rather billet-doux, from a pert young baggage, who congratulates with me upon the fame occasion.

- Dear Mr. Prate-a-pace, June 23, 1714.

 I A M a member of a female fociety who call ourselves the Chit-chat club, and am ordered by the whole sisterhood, to congratulate you upon the use of your tongue. We have all of us a mighty mind to hear you talk, and if you will take your place among us for an evening, we have unanimously agreed to allow you one minute in ten, without interruption.
 - · I am, Sir,
 - ' Your humble fervant,

. S. T.

P. S. 'You may find us at my lady Betty 'Clack's, who will leave orders with her porter, that if an elderly gentleman, with a short face, enquires for her, he shall be admitted and no questions asked.'

As this particular paper shall consist wholly of what I have received from my correspondents, I shall fill up the remaining part of it with other congratulatory letters of the same nature.

SIR, Oxford, June 25, 1714.

WE are here wonderfully pleased with the opening of your mouth, and very frequently open ours in approbation of your design; especially since we find you are resolved to preserve your taciturnity as to all party matters. We do not question but you are as great an orator as Sir Hudibras, of whom the poet sweetly sings,

— He could not ope His mouth, but out there flew a trope.

' If you will fend us down the half-dozen well-' turned periods, that produced fuch difmal effects ' in your muscles, we will deposite them near ' an old manuscript of Tully's Orations, among the archives of the University: for we all · agree with you, that there is not a more re-· markable accident recorded in history, fince ' that which happened to the son of Cræsus, nay, ' I believe you might have gone higher, and have added Balaam's ass. We are impatient to ' fee more of your productions, and expect what ' words will next fall from you, with as much ' attention as those who were set to watch the ' speaking Head, which Frier Bacon formerly erected in this place. We are, ' Worthy Sir,

' Your most humble servants,

' B. R. T. D. &c.'

· Honest

- · Honest Spec, Middle-Temple, June 24.
- AM very glad to hear that thou beginnest to prate; and find, by thy yesterday's vision,
- thou art so used to it, that thou canst not for-
- bear talking in thy sleep. Let me only advise
- thee to speak like other men, for I am afraid
- ' thou wilt be very queer, if thou dost not intend
- to use the phrases in fashion, as thou callest
- them in thy second paper. Hast thou a mind
- to pass for a Bantamite, or to make us all
- · Quakers? I do affure thee, dear Spec, I am
- ont polished out of my veracity, when I
- · fubscribe myself
 - · Thy constant admirer,
 - and humble fervant,
 - · Frank Townly.



Wednesday,

Nº 561 Wednesday, June 30.

Incipit, & vivo tentat prævertere amore

Jampridem resides animos desuetaque corda.

VIRG. Æn. 1. v. 724.

Works in the pliant bosom of the fair,
And moulds her heart anew, and blots her former
care.

The dead is to the living love refign'd, And all *Eneas* enters in her mind.

DRYDEN.

SIR,

50

4. ft n,

rfe id

nd

ft

nd

ll

m

I

T AM a tall, broad-shouldered, impudent, black fellow, and, as I thought, every way qualified for a rich widow; but after hav-' ing tried my fortune for above three years toge-* ther, I have not been able to get one fingle Re-' lict in the mind. My first attacks were general-' ly successful, but always broke off as soon as ' they came to the word fettlement. Though I have not improved my fortune this way, I have my experience, and have learned feveral ' fecrets which may be of use to those unhappy ' gentlemen, who are commonly diftinguished by the name of widow-hunters, and who do onot know that this tribe of women are, generally speaking, as much upon the catch as themselves. I shall here communicate to you the mysteries of a certain female cabal of this

. 1

. 1

"

order, who call themselves the Widow-Club.

· This Club confifts of nine experienced dames,

who take their places once a week round a

large oval table.

' I. Mrs. President is a person who has disposed of fix husbands, and is now determined

- to take a seventh; being of opinion that there is as much virtue in the touch of a feventh
- husband as of a seventh son. Her comrades

are as follow.

- ' II. Mrs. Snap, who has four jointures, by · four different bedfellows, of four different
- fhires. She is at present upon the point of
- · marriage with a Middlesex man, and is said to
- · have an ambition of extending her possessions
- * through all the counties in England, on this

fide the Trent.

- ' III. Mrs. Medlar, who, after two husbands · and a gallant, is now wedded to an old gen-
- tleman of fixty. Upon her making her re-
- · port to the Club after a week's cohabitation,
- " fhe is still allowed to fit as a widow, and

· accordingly takes her place at the board.

- ' IV. The widow Quick, married within a · fortnight after the death of her last husband.
- · Her weeds have ferved her thrice, and are

' still as good as new.

- ' V. Lady Catharine Swallow. She was a
- · Widow at eighteen, and has fince buried a · fecond husband and two coachmen.
 - ' VI. The Lady Waddle. She was married
- ' in the fifteenth year of her age to Sir Simon
- ' Waddle Knight, aged threescore and twelve,

by whom she had twins nine months after

his decease. In the fifty-fifth year of her age fee was married to James Spindle Esquire, a

' youth of one and twenty, who did not outlive

the honey-moon.

a

-

d

e

h

S

y

ıt

of

O

18

18

ls

1-

1,

d

a

ı.

e

a

2

d

n

e, oy 'VII. Deborah Conquest. The case of this lady is something particular. She is the relict

of Sir Sampson Conquest, some time Justice of

' the Quorum. Sir Sampson was seven foot high,

and two foot in breadth from the tip of one

' shoulder to the other. He had married three

wives, who all of them died in child-bed.

'This terrified the whole Sex, who none of them durst venture on Sir Sampson. At length

' Mrs. Deborah undertook him, and gave fo

good an account of him, that in three years

' time she very fairly laid him out, and measured

his length upon the ground. This exploit

has gained her fo great a reputation in the

' Club, that they have added Sir Sampson's three

' victories to hers, and give her the merit of a

' fourth widowhood; and she takes her place

' accordingly.

' VIII. The Widow Wildfire, relict of Mr.

· John Wildfire, Fox-hunter, who broke his

' neck over a fix-bar gate. She took his death

' fo much to heart, that it was thought it would

' have put an end to her life, had she not di-

verted her forrows by receiving the addresses

' of a gentleman in the neighbourhood; who

made love to her in the second month of her

' widowhood. This gentleman was discarded

in a fortnight for the fake of a young Templar,

" who

who had the possession of her for six weeks after, until he was beaten out by a broken

· Officer, who likewise gave up his place to a

e gentleman at Court. The Courtier was as

fhort-lived a favourite as his predecessors, but
 had the pleasure to see himself succeeded by a

· long feries of lovers, who followed the widow

· Wildfire to the thirty-seventh year of her age,

at which time there ensued a cessation of ten years, when John Felt, Haberdasher, took it

in his head to be in love with her, and it is

thought will very fuddenly carry her off.

' IX. The last is pretty Mrs. Runnet, who

broke her first husband's heart before she was

fixteen, at which time she was entered of the

Club, but foon after left it, upon account of

. 1

. 1

t t

· 1

· to

· fe

· h

g

P

a fecond, whom she made so quick a dispatch

of, that she returned to her seat in less than a

twelvemonth. This young matron is looked

upon as the most rising member of the Society,

and will probably be in the president's chair

· before she dies.

'These Ladies, upon their first institution, resolved to give the pictures of their deceased

husbands to the club-room, but two of them

bringing in their dead at full length, they

covered all the walls; upon which they came

to a fecond resolution, that every matron should

e give her own picture, and fet it round with

· her husbands in miniature.

· As they have most of them the misfortune

to be troubled with the cholic, they have anoble

cellar of cordials and strong waters. When

' they grow maudlin, they are very apt to com-' memorate their former partners with a tear.

But ask them which of their husbands they

condole, they are not able to tell you, and

discover plainly that they do not weep so much for the loss of a husband, as for the

want of one.

I

s

a

as

ıt

a

e,

it

is

10

as

he

of

ch

a ed

ty,

air

on, fed

em

ney

me uld

ith

une

ble hen hey 'The principal rule, by which the whole 'Society are to govern themselves, is this, to cry

' up the pleasures of a fingle life upon all occa-

fions, in order to deter the rest of their fex

from marriage, and engross the whole male

' world to themselves.

' They are obliged, when any one makes love

to a member of the Society, to communicate his name, at which time the whole affembly

' fit upon his reputation, person, fortune, and

' good humour; and if they find him qualified

for a fifter of the Club, they lay their heads

' together how to make him fure. By this

' means they are acquainted with all the widow-

hunters about town, who often afford them

great diversion. There is an honest Irish gen-

' tleman, it feems, who knows nothing of this

' Society, but at different times has made love

' to the whole Club.

'Their conversation often turns upon their

former husbands, and it is very diverting to

· hear them relate their feveral arts and strata-

gems, with which they amused the jealous,

' pacified the choleric, or wheedled the good-

' natured man, until at last, to use the Club

· phrase,

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 561

' phrase, "They sent him out of the house " with his heels foremost."

The politics, which are most cultivated by * this fociety of She-Machiavels, relate chiefly

to these two points, how to treat a Lover,

and how to manage a Husband. As for the

first set of artifices, they are too numerous to come within the compass of your paper,

and shall therefore be reserved for a second · letter.

' The management of a Husband is built · upon the following doctrines, which are uni-

· verfally affented to by the whole Club. Not

to give him his head at first. Not to allow

· him too great freedoms and familiarities. Not

to be treated by him like a raw girl, but as a woman that knows the world. Not to

· lessen any thing of her former figure. To

· celebrate the generofity, or any other virtue,

of a deceased husband, which she would

recommend to his fucceffor. To turn away

all his old friends and fervants, that she may

have the dear man to herself. To make him

· difinherit the undutiful children of any former

wife. Never to be thoroughly convinced of

his affection, until he has made over to her

· all his goods and chattels.

. deliber

' After fo long a letter, I am, without more ceremony,

' Your humble servant, &c.'

CO

ne

m

lie

ing

thi

tha

for

hin

· t · r

· [

acc Mo qua

of.

Nº 562 Friday, July 2.

e is

۲,

d

lt

1-

ot

W

ot

as

o

e,

ld

ay

ay m

er of

er

re

ay,

Be present as if absent. Ter. Eun. Act. 1. Sc. 2.

fpeak of himself, says Cowley; it grates his own heart to say any thing of disparagement, and the reader's ears to hear any thing of praise from him.' Let the tenour of his discourse be what it will upon this subject, it generally proceeds from vanity. An oftentatious man will rather relate a blunder or an absurdity she has committed, than be debarred from talking of his own dear person.

Some very great writers have been guilty of this fault. It is observed of Tully in particular, that his works run very much in the first perfon, and that he takes all occasions of doing himself justice. 'Does he think,' says Brutus, 'that his consulship deserves more applause than my putting Cæsar to death, because I am not perpetually talking of the Ides of March, as he is of the Nones of December?' I need not acquaint my learned reader, that in the Ides of March, Brutus destroyed Cæsar, and that Cicero quashed the conspiracy of Catiline in the Calends of December. How shocking soever this great Vol. VIII.

man's talking of himself might have been to his contemporaries, I must confess I am never better pleased than when he is on this subject. Such openings of the heart give a man a thorough infight into his personal character, and illustrate feveral passages in the history of his life: besides, that there is some little pleasure in discovering the infirmity of a great man, and feeing how the opinion he has of himself agrees with what the world entertains of him.

The gentlemen of Port-Royal, who were more eminent for their learning and their humility than any other in France, banished the way of speaking in the first person out of all their works, as rifing from vain-glory and felf-To fhew their particular aversion to it, they branded this form of writing with the name of an egotism; a figure not to be found among the ancient rhetoricians.

The most violent egotism which I have met with in the course of my reading, is that of Cardinal Wolfey, Ego & Rex meus, ' I and my 'King;' as perhaps the most eminent egotist that ever appeared in the world, was Montaigne the author of the celebrated essays. This lively old Gascon has woven all his bodily infirmities into his works, and after having spoken of the faults or virtues of any other man, immediately publishes to the world how it stands with himfelf in that particular. Had he kept his own counsel he might have passed for a much better man; though perhaps he would not have been fo diverting an author. The title of an effay

promiles

a

to

I

a

fi

eg

av

ai

01

th

fti

to

th

ni

ftı

ch

Z

s

h

h

te

s,

g

at

re

1-

ne

Ill

f-

it,

ne

ng

et

of

ny

ist

ne

ely

ies

he

ely

nvn ter

een

lay fes promises perhaps a discourse upon Virgil or Julius Cæsar; but when you look into it, you are sure to meet with more upon Monsieur Montaigne, than of either of them. The younger Scaliger, who seems to have been no great friend to this author, after having acquainted the world that his father sold herrings, adds these words; Le grande sadasse de Montaigne, qui a ecrit qu'il aimoit mieux le vin blanc—que diable a-t-on à saire de sçavoir ce qu'il aime? For my part, says Montaigne, I am a great lover of your white wines—What the devil signifies it to the public, says Scaliger, whether he is a lover of white wines or of red wines?

I cannot here forbear mentioning a tribe of egotifts, for whom I have always had a mortal aversion, I mean the authors of memoirs, who are never mentioned in any works but their own, and who raise all their productions out of

this fingle figure of speech.

Most of our modern prefaces savour very strongly of the egotism. Every insignificant author fancies it of importance to the world, to know that he writ his book in the country, that he did it to pass away some of his idle hours, that it was published at the importunity of friends, or that his natural temper, studies or conversations, directed him to the choice of his subject.

Id populus curat scilicet.

Such informations cannot but be highly improving to the reader.

ft

th

C

ti

W

0

ir

fo

at

O

In works of humour, especially when a man writes under a fictitious personage, the talking of one's self may give some diversion to the public; but I would advise every other writer never to speak of himself, unless there be something very considerable in his character: though I am sensible this rule will be of little use in the world, because there is no man who fancies his thoughts worth publishing, that does not look upon himself as a considerable person.

I shall close this paper with a remark upon fuch as are egotists in conversation. These are generally the vain or shallow part of mankind, people being naturally full of themselves when they have nothing else in them. There is one kind of egotifts which is very common in the world, though I do not remember that any writer has taken notice of them; I mean those empty conceited fellows, who repeat as fayings of their own, or some of their particular friends, feveral jests which were made before they were born, and which every one who has conversed in the world has heard a hundred times over. A forward young fellow of my acquaintance was very guilty of this abfurdity: he would be always laying a new scene for some old piece of wit, and telling us, that as he and Jack such-a-one were together, one or the other of them had fuch a conceit on fuch an occasion; upon which he would laugh very heartily, and wonder the company did not join with him. When his mirth was over, I have often reprehended him out of Terence, Tuumne, obsecro te, bog

boc dictum erat? vetus credidi. But finding him still incorrigible, and having a kindness for the young coxcomb, who was otherwise a goodnatured fellow, I recommended to his perufal the Oxford and Cambridge Jests, with several little pieces of pleafantry of the fame nature. Upon the reading of them, he was under no small confusion to find that all his jokes had passed. through feveral editions, and that what he thought was a new conceit, and had appropriated to his own use, had appeared in print before he or his ingenious friends were ever heard of. This had so good an effect upon him, that he is content at present to pass for a man of plain sense in his ordinary conversation, and is never facetious but when he knows his company.

Nº 563 Monday, July 5.

Magni nominis umbra. Lucan. lib. 1. v. 135.

The shadow of a mighty name.

I SHALL entertain my reader with two very curious letters. The first of them comes from a chimerical person, who I believe never writ to any body before.

'SIR,

r

1

1

S

t

n

e

n

e

e

s, re

d

r. as

e

ce

ck

of

1;

nd

n.

ete, Am descanded from the ancient family of the Blanks, a name well known among all men of business. It is always read in D₃ those

those little white spaces of writing which want to be filled up, and which for that reason are called Blank spaces, as of right appertaining to our family; for I consider myself as the lord of a manor, who lays his claim to all wastes or spots of ground that are unappropriated. I am a near kinsman to John a Styles and John a Nokes; and they, I am told, came in with the Conqueror. I am mentioned oftener in both houses of parliament than any other person in Great Britain. My name is written, or, more properly speaking, not written, thus,

I am one that can turn my hand to every thing, and appear under any shape whatfoever. I can make myself man, woman, or child. I am sometimes metamorphosed into a year of our Lord, a day of a month, or an hour of the day. I very often represent a sum of money, and am generally the first subsidy that is granted to the crown. I have now and then supplied the place of several thousands of land soldiers, and have as frequently been employed in the sea-service.

'Now, Sir, my complaint is this, that I am only made use of to serve a turn, being always discarded as soon as a proper person is found

out to fill up my place.

'If you have ever been in the play-house before the curtain rises, you see most of the front-boxes silled with men of my family, who forthwith turn out and resign their stations upon the appearance of those for whom they are retained.

· But

nt

n

g

le 11

les

ne

er

er

n,

s,

to

t-

or

to

or a

rst

ve

ral

e-

m

ys

nd

ıse

he

ho

ns

ley

But

But the most illustrious branch of the Blanks, are those who are planted in high posts until ' fuch time as persons of greater consequence ' can be found out to supply them. ' those Blanks is equally qualified for all offices; ' he can serve in time of need for a soldier, a ' politician, a lawyer, or what you please. I ' have known in my time many a brother Blank ' that has been born under a lucky planet, heap up great riches, and fwell into a man of ' figure and importance, before the grandees of ' his party could agree among themselves which of them should step into his place. Nay, I have known a Blank continue fo long in one of these vacant posts, (for such it is to be " reckoned all the time a Blank is in it) that ' he has grown too formidable and dangerous to be removed.

But to return to myself. Since I am so very commodious a person, and so very necessary in all well-regulated governments, I desire you will take my case into consideration, that I may be no longer made a tool of, and only employed to stop a gap. Such usage, without a pun, makes me look very blank.

For all which reasons, I humbly recommend

' myself to your protection, and am

Your most obedient servant,

Blank.

* P. S. I herewith fend you a paper, drawn up by a country-attorney employed by two gentlemen, whose names he was not acquainted D 4 with

- with, and who did not think fit to let him into the secret, which they were transacting. I heard him call it a blank instrument, and read it after the following manner. You may see by this single instance of what use I am to the busy world.
- "IT. Blank, Esquire; of Blank town, in the county of Blank, do own myself indebted in the sum of Blank, to goodman Blank, for the fervice he did me in procuring for me the goods following, Blank: and I do hereby promise the said Blank to pay unto him the said sum of Blank, on the Blank day of the month of Blank next ensuing, under the penalty and forseiture of Blank."

I shall take time to consider the case of this my imaginary correspondent, and in the mean while shall present my reader with a letter which seems to come from a person that is made up of sless and blood.

Good Mr. SPECTATOR,

Am married to a very honest gentleman that is exceedingly good-natured, and at the same time very choleric. There is no standing before him when he is in a passion; but as soon as it is over he is the best-humoured creature in the world. When he is angry he breaks all my china-ware that chances to lie in his way, and the next morning sends me in twice as much as he broke

0

it

e

0

e

n

e

e

y

le

e

ne

is

ın

er

is

an

at

10

1; 7-

he

at

xt

he

ke

broke the day before. I may positively say, that he has broke me a child's fortune fince ' we were first married together.

' As foon as he begins to fret, down goes s every thing that is within the reach of his cane.

! I once prevailed upon him never to carry a ' flick in his hand, but this faved me nothing;

' for upon feeing me do fomething that did

not please him, he kicked down a great ' jarr, that cost him above ten pounds but the

' week before. I then laid the fragments toge-

' ther in a heap, and gave him his cane

' again, defiring him that if he chanced to be

in anger, he would spend his passion upon ' the china that was broke to his hand; but

' the very next day upon my giving a wrong

' message to one of the servants, he slew into

' fuch a rage, that he fwept down a dozen tea-

dishes, which, to my misfortune, stood very

convenient for a fide-blow.

' I then removed all my china into a room which he never frequents; but I got nothing by this neither, for my looking-glasses imme-

diately went to rack.

'In short, Sir, whenever he is in a passion ' he is angry at every thing that is brittle; and

' if on fuch occasions he had nothing to vent

' his rage upon, I do not know whether my bones would be in safety. Let me beg of you,

Sir, to let me know whether there be any

f cure for this unaccountable distemper; or if

' not, that you will be pleased to publish this f letter: for my husband having a great venera-

' ration

- ration for your writings, will by that means
- know you do not approve of his conduct.

· I am,

' Your most humble servant, &c.'

Nº 564 Wednesday, July 7.

-Adfit

Regula, peccatis quæ pænas irroget æquas: Ne scuticâ dignum borribili sectere flagello.

Hor. Sat. 3. 1. 1. v. 117.

Let rules be fix'd that may our rage contain, And punish faults with a proportion'd pain; And do not flay him, who deserves alone A whipping for the fault that he hath done.

CREECH.

1

İ

V

t

n

a

O

it

al

C

10

p li

th

na

m

m

tu

be

CC

fo

th

in

pa

day subduing his passions, and laying aside his prejudices. I endeavour at least to look upon men and their actions only as an impartial spectator, without any regard to them as they happen to advance or cross my own private interest. But while I am thus employed myself, I cannot help observing, how those about me suffer themselves to be blinded by prejudice and inclination, how readily they pronounce on every man's character, which they can give in two words, and make him either good for nothing, or qualified for every thing. On the contrary, those

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 564

those who search thoroughly into human nature, will find it much more difficult to determine the value of their fellow-creatures, and that men's characters are not thus to be given in general words. There is indeed no fuch thing as a person intirely good or bad; virtue and vice are blended and mixed together, in a greater or less proportion, in every one; and if you would fearch for some particular good quality in its most eminent degree of perfection, you will often find it in a mind, where it is darkened and eclipsed by an hundred other irregular

passions.

7.

H,

ry de

ok ial

ey

n-

lf,

ne

nd

ery

WQ

ıg,

oie

Men have either no character at all, fays a celebrated author, or it is that of being inconfistent with themselves. They find it easier to join extremities, than to be uniform and of a piece. This is finely illustrated in Xenophon's life of Cyrus the Great. That author tells us, that Cyrus having taken a most beautiful lady named Panthea, the wife of Abradatas, committed her to the custody of Araspas, a young Persian nobleman, who had a little before maintained in discourse, that a mind truly virtuous was incapable of entertaining an unlawful The young gentleman had not long been in possession of his fair captive, when a complaint was made to Cyrus, that he not only sollicited the lady Panthea to receive him in the room of her absent husband, but that finding his intreaties had no effect, he was preparing to make use of force. Cyrus, who loved the young man, immediately fent for him, and in in a gentle manner representing to him his fault, and putting him in mind of his former affertion, the unhappy youth, confounded with a quick sense of his guilt and shame, burst out into a flood of tears, and spoke as follows:

Oh Cyrus, I am convinced that I have two fouls. Love has taught me this piece of philosophy. If I had but one foul, it could not at the same time pant after virtue and vice, wish and abhor the same thing. It is certain

- therefore we have two fouls: when the good
- foul rules, I undertake noble and virtuous actions; but when the bad foul predominates,
- I am forced to do evil. All I can fay at pre-
- fent is, that I find my good foul, encouraged by your presence, has got the better of my

bad.

I know not whether my readers will allow of this piece of philosophy; but if they will not, they must confess we meet with as different passions in one and the same soul, as can be supposed in two. We can hardly read the life of a great man who lived in former ages, or converse with any who is eminent among our contemporaries, that is not an instance of what I am saving.

But as I have hitherto only argued against the partiality and injustice of giving our judgment upon men in gross, who are such a composition of virtues and vices, of good and evil, I might carry this reslection still farther, and make it extend to most of their actions. If on the one hand we fairly weighed every circumstance, we

should

ać

av

di

ex

to

de

a

ve

cii w

T

fo

on

as

no

be

no de:

tic

To

the

qu

CO

in

fti]

in pu

of

Nº 564 THE SPECTATOR.

4

is

er

h

it

0

 \mathbf{f}

ld

e,

in

 \mathbf{d}

ıs

S,

-5

ed

ıy

W

t,

nt

oe

fe

or

ır

at

ft

nt

n

nt

C-

ne

ve

should frequently find them obliged to do that action we at first fight condemn, in order to avoid another we should have been much more displeased with. If on the other hand we nicely examined fuch actions as appear most dazzling to the eye, we should find most of them either deficient and lame in feveral parts, produced by a bad ambition, or directed to an ill end. very fame action may fometimes be fo odly circumstanced, that it is difficult to determine whether it ought to be rewarded or punished. Those who compiled the laws of England were fo fensible of this, that they have laid it down as one of their first maxims, 'It is better suffering ' a mischief than an inconvenience,' which is as much as to fay in other words, that fince no law can take in or provide for all cases, it is better private men should have some injustice done them, than that a public grievance should This is usually pleaded in not be redressed. defence of all those hardships which fall on particular persons in particular occasions, which could not be foreseen when a law was made. To remedy this however as much as possible, the Court of Chancery was erected, which frequently mitigates and breaks the teeth of the common law, in cases of mens properties, while in criminal cases there is a power of pardoning itill lodged in the crown.

Notwithstanding this, it is perhaps impossible in a large government to distribute rewards and punishments strictly proportioned to the merits of every action. The Spartan commonwealth

was indeed wonderfully exact in this particular; and I do not remember in all my reading to have met with so nice an example of justice as that recorded by *Plutarch*, with which I

shall close my paper for this day.

The city of Sparta being unexpectedly attacked by a powerful army of Thebans, was in very great danger of falling into the hands of their enemies. The citizens suddenly gathering themfelves into a body, fought with a refolution equal to the necessity of their affairs, yet no one so remarkably diftinguished himself on this occafion, to the amazement of both armies, as Isidas the fon of Phæbidas, who was at that time in the bloom of his youth, and very remarkable for the comeliness of his person. He was coming out of the bath when the alarm was given, fo that he had not time to put on his clothes, much less his armour; however, transported with a defire to ferve his country in fo great an exigency, fnatching up a fpear in one hand, and a fword in the other, he flung himself into the thickest ranks of his enemies. Nothing could withstand his fury: in what part soever he fought he put the enemies to flight without receiving a fingle wound. Whether, fays Plutarch, he was the particular care of some God, who rewarded his valour that day with an extraordinary protection, or, that his enemies struck with the unusualness of his dress, and beauty of his shape, supposed him something more than man, I shall not determine.

The

W

The gallantry of this action was judged so great by the *Spartans*, that the *Ephori*, or chief magistrates, decreed he should be presented with a garland; but as soon as they had done so, fined him a thousand drachmas for going out to the battle unarmed.

Nº 565 Friday, July 9.

d

0

r

-

79

e

h

es

d

g

10

Terrasque, tractusque maris, calunque profundum.
VIR. Georg. 4. v. 221.

For God the whole created mass inspires;
Through Heav'n, and Earth, and Ocean's depths he
throws

His influence round, and kindles as he goes.

DRYDEN.

WAS yesterday about sun-set walking in the open fields, until the night insensibly fell upon me. I at first amused myself with all the richness and variety of colours, which appeared in the western parts of heaven: In proportion as they faded away and went out, several stars and planets appeared one after another, until the whole sirmament was in a glow. The blueness of the æther was exceedingly heightened and enlivened by the season of the year, and by the rays of all those luminaries that passed through it. The galaxy appeared in its most beautiful white. To complete the scene,

tl

p

er

tl

OI

al

W

ar

Ca

it

n

CI

CC

pi

CC

ho

re

hi

be

tu

al

fcene, the full moon rose at length in that clouded majesty, which Milton takes notice of, and opened to the eye a new picture of nature, which was more finely shaded, and disposed among softer lights, that that which the sun had before discovered to us.

As I was furveying the moon walking in her brightness and taking her progress among the constellations, a thought rose in me which I believe very often perplexes and difturbs men of ferious and contemplative natures. David himfelf fell into it in that reflection, 'When I con-' fider the heavens the work of thy fingers, the ' moon and the stars which thou hast ordained; " what is man that thou art mindful of him, and the fon of man that thou regardest him!' In the same manner when I consider that infinite host of stars, or, to speak more philosophically, of funs, which were then shining upon me, with those innumerable sets of planets or worlds, which were moving round their respective suns; when I still enlarged the idea, and supposed another heaven of funs and worlds rifing still above this which we discovered, and these still enlightened by a fuperior firmament of luminaries, which are planted at fo great a distance, that they may appear to the inhabitants of the former as the stars do to us; in short, while I pursued this thought, I could not but reflect on that little

Were the fun, which enlightens this part of the creation, with all the hoft of planetary worlds

infignificant figure which I myself bore amidst

the immensity of God's works.

worlds that move about him, utterly extinguished and annihilated, they would not be missed more than a grain of fand upon the fea-shore. space they possess is so exceedingly little in comparison of the whole, that it would scarce make a blank in the creation. The chasm would be imperceptible to an eye, that could take in the whole compass of nature, and pass from one end of the creation to the other; as it is possible there may be such a sense in ourselves hereafter, or in creatures which are at present more exalted than our felves. We fee many ftars by the help of glasses, which we do not discover with our naked eyes; and the finer our telescopes are, the more still are our discoveries. Huygenius carries this thought fo far, that he does not think it impossible there may be stars whose light is not yet travelled down to us, fince their first creation. There is no question but the universe has certain bounds fet to it; but when we confider that it is the work of infinite power, prompted by infinite goodness, with an infinite fpace to exert itself in, how can our imagination fet any bounds to it?

To return, therefore, to my first thought, I could not but look upon myself with secret horror, as a being that was not worth the smallest regard of one who had so great a work under his care and superintendency. I was asraid of being overlooked amidst the immensity of nature, and lost among that infinite variety of creatures, which in all probability swarm through all these immeasurable regions of matter.

Vol. VIII. E In

0

al

C

W

p

OI

ti

m

be

in

pl

ar

of

to

la

W

OI

ar

Ca

ar

th

th

pa

In order to recover myself from this mortifying thought I confidered that it took its rife from those narrow conceptions, which we are apt to entertain of the divine nature. We ourselves cannot attend to many different objects at the same time. If we are careful to inspect some things, we must of course neglect others. This imperfection, which we observe in ourselves, is an imperfection that cleaves in some degree to creatures of the highest capacities, as they are creatures, that is, beings of finite and limited natures. The presence of every created being is confined to a certain measure of space, and confequently his observation is stinted to a certain number of objects. The sphere in which we move, and act, and understand, is of a wider circumference to one creature than another, according as we rife one above another in the scale of existence. But the widest of these our spheres has its circumference. When therefore we reflect on the divine nature, we are so used and accustomed to this imperfection in ourselves, that we cannot forbear in some measure ascribing it to him in whom there is no shadow of imperfection. Our reason indeed assures us that his attributes are infinite, but the poorness of our conceptions is fuch that it cannot forbear fetting bounds to every thing it contemplates, until our reason comes again to our succour, and throws down all those little prejudices which rise in us unawares, and are natural to the mind of man.

We shall therefore utterly extinguish this melancholy thought, of our being overlooked by n

0

S

e

e

S

5,

e

y

d

S

-

n

re

er

-

le

es

-

d

S,

)-

of

at

ır

g

ar

VS

15

e-

y

ur

our maker in the multiplicity of his works, and the infinity of those objects among which he seems to be incessantly employed, if we consider, in the first place, that he is omnipresent; and, in the second, that he is omnificient.

If we confider him in his omnipresence: his being passes through, actuates, and supports the whole frame of nature. His creation, and every part of it, is full of him. There is nothing he has made, that is either fo distant, so little, or fo inconfiderable, which he does not effentially inhabit. His substance is within the substance of every being, whether material, or immaterial, and as intimately present to it, as that being is to itself. It would be an imperfection in him, were he able to remove out of one place into another, or to withdraw himself from any thing he has created, or from any part of that space which is diffused and spread abroad to infinity. In short, to speak of him in the language of the old philosopher, he is a being whose centre is every where, and his circumference no where.

In the second place, he is omniscient as well as omnipresent. His omniscience indeed necessarily and naturally flows from his omnipresence; he cannot but be conscious of every motion that arises in the whole material world, which he thus essentially pervades, and of every thought that is stirring in the intellectual world, to every part of which he is thus intimately united. Several moralists have considered the creation as

the temple of God, which he has built with his own hands, and which is filled with his presence. Others have considered infinite space as the receptacle, or rather the habitation of the Almighty: but the noblest and most exalted way of confidering this infinite space is that of Sir Isaac Newton, who calls it the Senforium of the God-head. Brutes and men have their Sensoriola, or little Sensoriums, by which they apprehend the presence and perceive the actions of a few objects, that lie contiguous to Their knowledge and observation turn within a very narrow circle. But as God Almighty cannot but perceive and know every thing in which he refides, infinite space gives room to infinite knowledge, and is, as it were, an organ to omniscience.

Were the foul separate from the body, and with one glance of thought should start beyond the bounds of the creation; should it for millions of years continue its progress through infinite space with the same activity; it would still find itself within the embrace of its creator, and encompassed round with the immensity of the godhead. While we are in the body he is not less present with us, because he is concealed from us. 'O that I knew where I might

- find him! fays Job. Behold I go forward,
- but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him: on the left hand, where
- he does work, but I cannot behold him: he
- · hideth himself on the right hand that I cannot
- fee him.' In short, reason as well as revela-

tion

u

m

ha

T

tion affure us, that he cannot be absent from us, notwithstanding he is undiscovered by us.

In this consideration of God Almighty's omnipresence and omniscience every uncomfortable thought vanishes. He cannot but regard every thing that has being, especially such of his creatures who fear they are not regarded by him. He is privy to all their thoughts, and to that anxiety of heart in particular, which is apt to trouble them on this occasion: for, as it is impossible he should overlook any of his creatures, so we may be consident that he regards, with an eye of mercy, those who endeavour to recommend themselves to his notice, and in an unseigned humility of heart think themselves unworthy that he should be mindful of them.

Nº 566 Monday, July 12.

Militiæ species amor est -- Ovid. Ars. Am. l. 2. v. 233.

Love is a kind of warfare.

e

O

n

S

d

h d

r,

ot is

ed

nt

d,

I

re

he

ot

a-

on

S my correspondents begin to grow pretty numerous, I think myself obliged to take some notice of them, and shall therefore make this paper a miscellany of letters. I have, since my reassuming the office of Spectrator, received abundance of epistles from gentlemen of the blade, who, I find, have been so used to action that they know not how to lie E 3 still.

ftill. They seem generally to be of opinion, that the fair at home ought to reward them for their services abroad, and that, until the cause of their country calls them again into the field, they have a fort of right to quarter themselves upon the ladies. In order to favour their approaches, I am desired by some to enlarge upon the accomplishments of their profession, and by others to give them my advice in the carrying on their attacks. But let us hear what the gentlemen say for themselves.

' Mr. SPECTATOR,

Hough it may look somewhat perverse amidst the arts of peace, to talk too much of war, it is but gratitude to pay the last office to its manes, since even peace itself is, in some measure, obliged to it for its being.

'You have, in your former papers, always recommended the accomplished to the favour of the fair; and, I hope, you will allow me to represent some part of a military life not

' altogether unnecessary to the forming a gentleman. I need not tell you, that in France,

whose fashions we have been formerly so fond of, almost every one derives his pretences

to merit from the fword; and that a man has fearce the face to make his court to a lady,

without some credentials from the service to recommend him. As the profession is very ancient, we have reason to think some of the

greatest men, among the old Romans, derived

many of their virtues from it, their comman-

6

ir

 \mathbf{f}

1,

25

)-

n

g

e

fe

oo

in

VS

ır

ne

ot

1-

e,

fo

es

as

y,

to

ry

ne

ed

1-

rs

ders being frequently in other respects some of the most shining characters of the age.

of the most shining characters of the age. ' The army not only gives a man opportunities of exercifing those two great virtues patience and courage, but often produces them in minds where they had scarce any footing before. I must add, that it is one of the best ' schools in the world to receive a general notion of mankind in, and a certain freedom of be-' haviour, which is not so easily acquired in any other place. At the same time I must own, that some military airs are pretty extraordinary, and that a man who goes into the army a coxcomb will come out of it a fort of ' public nusance: but a man of sense, or one ' who before had not been fufficiently used to a ' mixed conversation, generally takes the true turn. The court has in all ages been allowed to be the standard of good-breeding; and I believe there is not a juster observation in ' Monsieur Rochefoucault, than that " A man " who has been bred up wholly to bufiness, can " never get the air of a courtier at court, but " will immediately catch it in the camp." The ' reason of this most certainly is, that the very ' effence of good-breeding and politeness consists ' in feveral niceties, which are so minute that they escape his observation, and he falls short of the original he would copy after; but ' when he fees the fame things charged and ' aggravated to a fault, he no fooner endeavours ' to come up to the pattern which is fet before ' him, than, though he stops somewhat short of E 4 f that,

that, he naturally rests where in reality he ought. I was, two or three days ago, mightily ' pleased with the observation of an humorous egentleman upon one of his friends, who was in other respects every way an accomplished e person, that "he wanted nothing but a dash " of the coxcomb in him;" by which he understood a little of that alertness and unconcern ' in the common actions of life, which is usually ' fo visible among gentlemen of the army, and which a campaign or two would infallibly

' have given him. ' You will eafily guess, Sir, by this my panegyric upon a military education, that I am ' myfelf a foldier, and indeed I am fo. I re-' member, within three years after I had been in the army, I was ordered into the country a recruiting. I had very particular fuccess in ' this part of the service, and was over and ' above affured, at my going away, that I might ' have taken a young lady, who was the most ' confiderable fortune in the country along with I preferred the pursuit of fame at that ' time to all other confiderations, and though I was not absolutely bent on a wooden leg, ' resolved at least to get a scar or two for the good of Europe. I have at present as much ' as I defire of this fort of honour, and if you could recommend me effectually, should be ' well enough contented to pass the remainder of my days in the arms of fome dear kind creature, and upon a pretty estate in the coun-This, as I take it, would be following ' the the example of Lucius Cincinnatus, the old

Roman Dictator, who at the end of a war

· left the camp to follow the plough. I am,

· Sir, with all imaginable respect,

' Your most obedient,

' humble servant,

· Will Warly.'

' Mr. SPECTATOR,

Y

1

f

t

t

1

Am an half-pay officer, and am at present with a friend in the country. Here is a rich widow in the neighbourhood, who has made fools of all the fox-hunters within fifty miles of her. She declares she intends to marry, but has not yet been asked by the man she could like. She usually admits her humble admirers to an audience or two; but, after she has once given them denial, will never fee them more. I am assured by a female relation, that I shall have fair play at her; but as my whole success depends on my first approaches, I desire your advice, whether I had best storm, or proceed by way of sap.

'I am, Sir,

' Yours, &c.

• P. S. I had forgot to tell you, that I have already carried one of her outworks, that is, fecured her maid.'

Mr.

. Mr. SPECTATOR,

and am,

Have affisted in several sieges in the Low-· Countries, and being still willing to employ ' my talents, as a foldier and engineer, lay down this morning at feven of the clock before the door of an obstinate female, who had for ' fome time refused me admittance. I made a · lodgment in an outer parlour about twelve: ' the enemy retired to her bed-chamber, yet I still pursued, and about two of the clock ' this after-noon she thought fit to capitulate. · Her demands are indeed somewhat high, in relation to the fettlement of her fortune, but being in possession of the house, I intend to ' insist upon Carte Blanche, and am in hopes, by keeping off all other pretenders for the ' space of twenty-four hours, to starve her into a compliance. I beg your speedy advice,

· Sir, yours,

· Peter Pufh.'

of

fil

T

bo

fr

ar

b

V

77

From my camp in Red-Lion square, Saturday four in the afternoon.

Wednesday,

6

e

r

a :

t

.

1

t

e

Nº 567 Wednesday, July 14.

--- Inceptus clamor frustratur biantes. VIRG. Æn. 6. v. 493.

The weak voice deceives their gasping throats.

DRYDEN.

of my correspondents, that if I would give my paper a general run, I should take care to season it with scandal. I have indeed observed of late that sew writings sell which are not silled with great names and illustrious titles. The reader generally casts his eye upon a new book, and if he finds several letters separated from one another by a dash, he buys it up, and peruses it with great satisfaction. An M, and an b, a T and an r, with a short line between them, has sold many insipid pamphets. Nay, I have known a whole edition go off by virtue of two or three well written &c—'s.

A sprinkling of the words Faction, Frenchman, Papist, Plunderer, and the like significant terms, in an italic character, have also a very good effect upon the eye of the purchaser; not to mention Scribler, Liar, Rogue, Rascal, Knave, and Villain, without which it is impossible to carry on a modern controversy.

· v

6 *

" C

· n

· t

. 1

· V

. 1

1

.

6

W

ce

m

fe

W

P

Our party-writers are so sensible of the secret virtue of an inuendo to recommend their productions, that of late they never mention the Q—n or P—t at length, though they speak of them with honour, and with that deference which is due to them from every private person. It gives a secret satisfaction to a peruser of these mysterious works, that he is able to decipher them without help, and, by the strength of his own natural parts, to fill up a blank-space, or make out a word that has only the first or last letter to it.

Some of our authors indeed, when they would be more fatyrical than ordinary, omit only the vowels of a great man's name, and fall most unmercifully upon all the consonants. This way of writing was first of all introduced by T-m Br-wn, of facetious memory, who, after having gutted a proper name of all its intermediate vowels, used to plant it in his works, and make as free with it as he pleased, without any danger of the statute.

That I may imitate these celebrated authors, and publish a paper which shall be more taking than ordinary, I have here drawn up a very curious libel, in which a reader of penetration will find a great deal of concealed satire, and, if he be acquainted with the present posture of affairs, will easily discover the meaning

of it.

'If there are four persons in the nation who endeavour to bring all things into consusion, and ruin their native country, I think every honest

Nº 567 THE SPECTATOR.

-

le

y

-

er

8

e

a

y

it

d.

,

S

y

n

l,

e

0

١,

honest Engl-shm-n ought to be upon his guard. · That there are fuch, every one will agree with me, who hears me name *** with his ' first friend and favourite *** not to mention *** nor ***. These people may cry ch-rch, 'ch-rch as long as they please, but, to ' make use of a homely proverb, the proof of ' the p-dd-ng is in the eating. This I am ' fure of, that if a certain prince should concur ' with a certain prelate, (and we have Monfieur ' Z-n's word for it) our posterity would be ' in a sweet p-ckle. Must the British nation ' fuffer forfooth, because my lady 2-p-t-s has been disobliged? Or is it reasonable that our ' English fleet, which used to be the terror of ' the ocean, should lie windbound for the sake of a-. I love to speak out and declare my ' mind clearly, when I am talking for the ' good of my country. I will not make my court to an ill man, though he were a Bor a T-t. Nay, I would not flick to ' call fo wretched a politician, a traitor, an enemy to his country, and a bl-nd-rb-fs. ' &c. &c.'

The remaining part of this political treatife, which is written after the manner of the most celebrated authors in *Great Britain*, I may communicate to the public at a more convenient season. In the mean while I shall leave this with my curious reader, as some ingenious writers do their enigmas, and if any sagacious person can fairly unriddle it, I will print his expla-

explanation, and, if he pleases, acquaint the world with his name.

I hope this short essay will convince my readers, it is not for want of abilities that I avoid state-tracts, and that if I would apply my mind to it, I might in a little time be as great a master of the political scratch as any the most eminent writer of the age. I shall only add, that in order to outshine all this modern race of Syncopists, and thoroughly content my English reader, I intend shortly to publish a Spectator, that shall not have a single vowel in it.

Nº 568 Friday, July 16.

- Dum recitas, incipit effe tuus.

MART. Epig. 39. 1. 1.

frie

in un

the

it, to

tle

hav

dea

for

· V

wh

and pip the

wi and of fpe

6.]

4]

my hi

aft

6.

th

an

hi

Reciting makes it thine.

I WAS yesterday in a Coffee-house not far from the Royal Exchange, where I observed three persons in close conference over a pipe of tobacco; upon which, having filled one for my own use, I lighted it at the little wax-candle that stood before them; and after having thrown in two or three whists amongst them, sat down and made one of the company. I need not tell my reader, that lighting a man's pipe at the same candle, is looked upon among brother-smokers as an overture to conversation and friend-

8

le

y

I

y

at

ft

l,

e

16

I.

ar

d

oe

or

K-

ng

n,

ed

at

r-

nd dfriendship. As we here laid our heads together in a very amicable manner, being intrenched under a cloud of our own raising, I took up the last Spectator, and casting my eye over it, 'The SPECTATOR,' fays I, 'is very witty ' to-day;' upon which a lusty lethargic old Gentleman, who fat at the upper-end of the table, having gradually blown out of his mouth a great deal of smoke, which he had been collecting for fome time before. 'Ay,' fays he, ' more witty than wife I am afraid.' His neighbour, who fat at his right hand, immediately coloured, and being an angry politician, laid down his pipe with fo much wrath that he broke it in the middle, and by that means furnished me with a tobacco-stopper. I took it up very sedately, and looking him full in the face, made use of it from time to time all the while he was speaking: 'This fellow,' says he, 'cannot for his life keep out of politics. Do you fee ' how he abuses four great men here?' I fixed my eye very attentively on the paper, and asked him if he meant those who were represented by asterisks. 'Asterisks,' says he, 'do you call them? they are all of them stars. He might as well ' have put garters to them. Then pray do but ' mind the two or three next lines: ch-rch and ' p-dd-ng in the same sentence! our clergy are very much beholden to him.' Upon this the third gentleman, who was of a mild disposition, and, as I found, a whig in his heart, defired him not to be too fevere upon the SPECTA-TOR neither; ' for,' fays he, ' you find he is

fc

.

.

he

w

a

ole

I

ho

to

ge

bu

ob

an

for

tri

701

th

m

ref

ſm

W

a.1

· very cautious of giving offence, and has therefore put two dashes into his pudding. A fig for his dash,' says the angry politician. 'In his next sentence he gives a plain innuendo, that our posterity will be in a sweet p-ckle? " What does the fool mean by his pickle? why does he not write it at length, if he " means honeftly? I have read over the whole ' fentence,' fays I; ' but I look upon the parenthesis in the belly of it to be the most dangerous part, and as full of infinuations as it canhold. Butwho, fays I, is my lady 2-p-t-s? Ay, answer that if you can, Sir,' says the furious statesman to the poor Whig that set over-against him. But without giving him time to reply, 'I do affure you,' fays he, 'were I my alady 2-p-t-s, I would fue him for scanda-! lum magnatum. What is the world come to? ' must every body be allowed to ---?' He had by this time filled a new pipe, and applying it to his lips, when we expected the last word of his sentence, put us off with a whiff of tobacco, which he redoubled with fo much rage, and trepidation, that he almost stifled the whole company. After a short pause, I owned that I thought the SPECTATOR had gone too far in writing so many letters of my lady Q-p-t-s's name; 'but however,' fays I, 'he has " made a little amends for it in his next sentence, where he leaves a blank space without so much as a confonant to direct us. I mean, fays I, ' after those words,' The fleet, that used to be the terror of the ocean, should be wind-bound

Nº 568 THE SPECTATOR:

for the fake of a ---; ' after which ensues a chasm, that in my opinion looks modest enough. Sir, fays my antagonist, 'you may eafily know his meaning by his gaping; I ' fuppose he designs his chasm, as you call it, for an hole to creep out at, but I believe it will hardly ferve his turn. Who can endure to fee the great officers of state, the B-y's and T-t's treated after fo scurrilous a manner? 'I cannot for my life,' fays I, ' imagine who they are the SPECTATOR means?' 'No!' fays he!'-- Your humble fervant, Sir!' Upon which he flung himself back in his chair after a contemptuous manner, and fmiled upon the old lethargic gentleman on his left hand, who I found was his great admirer. The whig however had begun to conceive a good-will towards me, and feeing my pipe out, very generously offered me the use of his box; but I declined it with great civility, being obliged to meet a friend about that time in another quarter of the city.

At my leaving the coffee-house, I could not forbear reflecting with myself upon that gross tribe of sools who may be termed the over-wise, and upon the difficulty of writing any thing in this censorious age, which a weak head may not construe into private satire and personal

reflexion.

8

g

n

0,

?

e

le

1-

1-

it

5

ne

et

le

y

-1

[e

r-A

of

h

ed

y

as

e,

I,

d

or

A man who has a good nose at an innuendo, simells treason and sedition in the most innocent words that can be put together, and never sees a vice or folly stigmatized, but finds out one Vol. VIII.

or other of his acquaintance pointed at by the writer. I remember an empty pragmatical fellow in the country, who upon reading over The whole Duty of Man, had written the names of feveral persons in the village at the side of every fin which is mentioned by that excellent author; so that he had converted one of the best books in the world into a libel against the 'squire, church-wardens, overseers of the poor, and all other the most considerable persons in the parish. This book with these extraordinary marginal notes fell accidentally into the hands of one who had never feen it before; upon which there arose a current report that fome body had written a book against the 'squire and the whole parish. The minister of the place having at that time a controverfy with some of his congregation upon the account of his tithes, was under some suspicion of being the author, until the good man fet his people right, by shewing them that the satyrical passages might be applied to feveral others of two or three neighbouring villages, and that the book was writ against all the sinners in England.



Monday,

C

be

ra

to go kit the lie ye

Nº 569 Monday, July 19.

Reges dicuntur multis urgere culullis Et torquere mero, quem perspexisse laborant, An fit amicitia dignus — Hor. Ars Poet. v. 434.

Wife were the Kings, who never chose a friend, 'Till with full cups they had unmask'd his foul, And feen the bottom of his deepest thoughts.

Roscommon.

TO vices are so incurable as those which men are apt to glory in. One would wonder how drunkenness should have the good luck to be of this number. charfis, being invited to a match of drinking at Corinth, demanded the prize very humorously, because he was drunk before any of the rest of the company; for, fays he, when we run a race, he who arrives at the goal first is entitled to the reward. On the contrary, in this thirsty generation, the honour falls upon him who carries off the greatest quantity of liquor, and knocks down the rest of the company. I was the other day with honest Will Funnell the West-Saxon, who was reckoning up how much liquor had past through him in the last twenty years of his life, which, according to his computation, amounted to twenty three hogsheads of October, four ton of port, half a kilderkin

F 2

of

8

ne al er

es of nt he

ıft he

ns

r-

he

e;

nat ire

he

th

of

ng

ple

ges OF

ok

1

cl

to

ar

W

fa

he

lo

of

an

bi

po

for

od

w

m

th

tra

of small-beer, nineteen barrels of cider, and three glasses of champagne; besides which he had affisted at four hundred bowls of punch, not to mention sips, drams and whets without number. I question not but every reader's memory will suggest to him several ambitious young men, who are as vain in this particular as Will Funnell, and can boast of as glorious exploits.

Our modern philosophers observe, that there is a general decay of moisture in the globe of the earth. This they chiefly ascribe to the growth of vegetables, which incorporate into their own substance many fluid bodies that never return again to their former nature: but with submission, they ought to throw into their account those innumerable rational beings which fetch their nourishment chiefly out of liquids; especially when we consider that men, compared with their fellow-creatures, drink much more than comes to their share.

But however highly this tribe of people may think of themselves, a drunken man is a greater monster than any that is to be found among all the creatures which God has made; as indeed there is no character which appears more despicable and deformed, in the eyes of all reasonable persons, than that of a drunkard. Bonofus, one of our own countrymen, who was addicted to this vice, having set up for a share in the Roman empire, and being defeated in a great battle, hanged himself. When he was seen by the army in this melancholy situation, not-withstanding

Nº 569 THE SPECTATOR.

9

d

è

1,

It

s

IS

ır

re

of

le

to

at

.

to

gs

of

n,

ık

iy

er

11

ed

1-

1-

is,

bs

ne

at

en

t-

ıg

withstanding he had behaved himself very bravely, the common jest was, that the thing they saw hanging upon the tree before them, was not a man but a bottle.

This vice has very fatal effects on the mind, the body, and fortune of the person who is devoted to it.

In regard to the mind, it first of all discovers every flaw in it. The fober man, by the strength of reason, may keep under and subdue every vice or folly to which he is most inclined; but wine makes every latent feed sprout up in the foul, and shew itself; it gives fury to the passions, and force to those objects which are apt to produce them. When a young fellow complained to an old philosopher that his wife was not handsome, put less water in your wine, fays the philosopher, and you will quickly make her fo. Wine heightens indifference into love, love into jealoufy, and jealoufy into madness. It often turns the good-natured man into an idiot, and the choleric into an affaffin. bitterness to resentment, it makes vanity insupportable, and displays every little spot of the foul in its utmost deformity,

Nor does this vice only betray the hidden faults of a man, and shew them in the most odious colours, but often occasions faults to which he is not naturally subject. There is more of turn than of truth in a saying of Seneca, that drunkenness does not produce but discover faults. Common experience teaches the contrary. Wine throws a man out of himself,

F 3 and

and infuses qualities into the mind, which she is a stranger to in her sober moments. The person you converse with, after the third bottle, is not the same man who at first sat down at table with you. Upon this maxim is sounded one of the prettiest sayings I ever met with, which is ascribed to Publius Syrus, Qui ebrium ludificat lædit absentem: 'He, who jests upon a 'man that is drunk, injures the absent.'

Thus does drunkenness act in direct contradiction to reason, whose business it is to clear the mind of every vice which is crept into it, and to guard it against all the approaches of any that endeavours to make its entrance. But besides these ill effects which this vice produces in the person who is actually under its dominion, it has also a bad influence on the mind even in its sober moments, as it insensibly weakens the understanding, impairs the memory, and makes those faults habitual which are produced by frequent excesses.

I should now proceed to shew the ill effects which this vice has on the bodies and fortunes of men; but these I shall reserve for the subject

of some future paper.



an

W

th

th

or

m

fo

m

ar

a

ti

ca

in ta

fe

Nº 570 Wednesday, July 21.

-Nugæque canoræ. Hor. Ars Poet. v. 322.

Chiming trifles.

9

ne ne e,

at ed h,

m a

1-

ar

it,

ny

e-

es

n,

en

ns

nd

ed

ts

es

ct

y,

Roscommon.

THERE is scarce a man living who is not actuated by ambition. When this principle meets with an honest mind and great abilities, it does infinite service to the world; on the contrary, when a man only thinks of distinguishing himself, without being thus qualified for it, he becomes a very pernicious or a very ridiculous creature. I shall here confine myself to that petty kind of ambition, by which fome men grow eminent for odd accomplishments and trivial performances. How many are there whose whole reputation depends upon a pun or a quibble? You may often fee an artift in the streets gain a circle of admirers by carrying a long pole upon his chin or forehead in a perpendicular posture. Ambition has taught some to write with their feet, and others to walk upon their hands. Some tumble into fame, others grow immortal by throwing themselves through a hoop.

Cætera de genere hoc adeò sunt multa, loquacem Delassare valent Fabium .

Hor. Sat. 1. 1. 1. v. 13.

With

up

W

te

fn

w I

an

bo

ne ba

ta

W

W

n

0

n

it

a

iı

a

V

t

With thousands more of this ambitious race, and Wou'd tire e'en Fabius to relate each case.

HORNECK.

I am led into this train of thought by an

adventure I lately met with.

I was the other day at a tavern, where the master of the house accommodating us himself with every thing we wanted, I accidentally fell into a discourse with him; and talking of a certain great man, who shall be nameless, he told me, that he had fometimes the honour to treat him with a whiftle;' (adding by the way of parenthesis) ' for you must know, gentle-' men, that I whistle the best of any man in Europe.' This naturally put me upon defiring him to give us a sample of his art; upon which he called for a case-knife, and applying the edge of it to his mouth, converted it into a musical instrument, and entertained me with an Italian folo. Upon laying down the knife, he took up a pair of clean tobacco-pipes; and after having flid the small end of them over the table in a most melodious trill, he fetched a tune out of them, whistling to them at the fame time in confort. In short, the tobaccopipes became mufical pipes in the hands of our virtuoso, who confessed to me ingenuously, he had broke fuch quantities of them, that he had almost broke himself, before he had brought this piece of music to any tolerable perfection. I then told him I would bring a company of friends to dine with him the next N

.

n

e

lf

11

a

e

0

y

-

n

e

ıl

n

k

r

e

a

e

f

,

ıţ

d

e

a

t

week, as an encouragement to his ingenuity; upon which he thanked me, faying, that he would provide himself with a new frying-pan. against that day. I replied, that it was no matter; roast and boiled would serve our turn. He fmiled at my fimplicity, and told me, that it was his defign to give us a tune upon it. I was furprised at such a promise, he sent for an old frying-pan, and grating it upon the board, whiftled to it in fuch a melodious manner, that you could scarce distinguish it from a bass-viol. He then took his feat with us at the table, and hearing my friend that was with me hum over a tune to himself, he told him if he would fing out, he would accompany his voice with a tobacco-pipe. As my friend has an agreeable bass, he chose rather to sing to the frying-pan; and indeed between them they made up a most extraordinary consort. Finding our landlord so great a proficient in kitchen music, I asked him if he was master of the tongs and key. He told me that he had laid it down some years since, as a little unfashionable; but that if I pleased he would give me a lesson upon the gridiron. He then informed me that he had added two bars to the gridiron; in order to give it a greater compais of found; and I perceived was as well pleased with the invention, as Sappho could have been upon adding two strings to the lute, To be short, I found that his whole kitchen was furnished with musical instruments; and could not but look upon this artist as a kind kind of burlesque musician. He

He afterwards of his own accord fell into the imitation of several finging-birds. My friend and I toasted our mistresses to the nightingale, when all of a fudden we were furprifed with the mufic of the thrush. He next proceeded to the sky-lark, mounting up by a proper scale of notes, and afterwards falling to the ground with a very easy and regular descent. He then contracted his whiftle to the voice of several birds of the fmallest fize. As he is a man of a larger bulk and higher stature than ordinary, you would fancy him a giant when you looked upon him, and a tom-tit when you shut your eyes. I must not omit acquainting my reader, that this accomplished person was formerly the master of a toyshop near Temple-Bar; and that the famous Charles Mathers was bred up under him. I am told that the misfortunes which he has met with in the world, are chiefly owing to his great application to his mufic; and therefore cannot but recommend him to my readers as one who deferves their favour, and may afford them great diversion over a bottle of wine, which he fells at the Queen'sarms, near the end of the little piazza in Covent-Garden.



is

m

it

no

gi

th

th

b

al ir P tl

Nº 571 Friday, July 23.

-Cælum quid quærimus ultra?

Luc.

What feek we beyond I leav'n?

A S the work, I have engaged in, will not only consist of papers of humour and learning, but of several essays moral and divine, I shall publish the following one, which is founded on a former Spectator, and sent me by a particular friend, not questioning but it will please such of my readers, as think it no disparagement to their understandings to give way sometimes to a serious thought.

SIR,

e d

ic k,

d

le k

d

1,

I

at

er

le

er

h

y ;

0

r,

In your paper of Friday the ninth instant, you had occasion to consider the ubiquity of the Godhead, and at the same time, to shew, that as he is present to every thing, he cannot but be attentive to every thing, and privy to all the modes and parts of its existence: or, in other words, that his omniscience and omnipresence are co-existent, and run together through the whole infinitude of space. This consideration might furnish us with many incentives to devotion, and motives to morality; but as this subject has been handled by several excellent

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 571

N

WE

hii

ad

ma

in

inf

his

his

per

all

fen.

ou

en

mi

aw

rit

WC

he

wh

po

de

int

fro

fro

the

inc

wh

at

ho

wl

by

pre

excellent writers, I shall consider it in a light wherein I have not seen it placed by others.

First, How disconsolate is the condition of an intellectual being, who is thus present with his Maker, but at the same time receives no extraordinary benefit or advantage from this his prefence!

Secondly, How deplorable is the condition of an intellectual being, who feels no other effects from this his presence but such as proceed from divine wrath and indignation!

Thirdly, How happy is the condition of that intellectual being, who is sensible of his maker's presence from the secret effects of his mercy

and loving-kindness!

First, How disconsolate is the condition of an intellectual being, who is thus present with his Maker, but at the same time receives no extraordinary benefit or advantage from this his prefence! Every particle of matter is actuated by this Almighty Being which passes through it. The heavens and the earth, the stars and planets, move and gravitate by virtue of this great principle within them. All the dead parts of nature are invigorated by the presence of their creator, and made capable of exerting their respective qualities. The several instincts, in the brute creation, do likewise operate and work towards the feveral ends which are agreeable to them, by this divine energy. Man only, who does not co-operate with his holy spirit, and is unattentive to his presence, receives none of those advantages from it, which are perfective of his nature, and necessary to his well-

Nº 571 THE SPECTATOR.

71

ht

an

is

r-

e-

of

ts

m

at

's

y

ın

is

1-

-

y

t.

-

at

ts

of

g

s,

d

n

ÿ

S

e

well-being. The divinity is with him, and in him, and every where about him, but of no advantage to him. It is the fame thing to a man without religion, as if there were no God in the world. It is indeed impossible for an infinite being to remove himself from any of his creatures; but though he cannot withdraw his effence from us, which would argue an imperfection in him, he can withdraw from us all the joys and consolations of it. His prefence may perhaps be necessary to support us in our existence; but he may leave this our existence to itself, with regard to its happiness or misery. For, in this sense, he may cast us away from his presence, and take his holy spirit from us. This fingle confideration one would think fufficient to make us open our hearts to all those infusions of joy and gladness which are fo near at hand, and ready to be poured in upon us; especially when we consider, fecondly, the deplorable condition of an intellectual being who feels no other effects from his maker's presence, but such as proceed from divine wrath and indignation!

We may affure ourselves, that the great author of nature will not always be as one, who is indifferent to any of his creatures. Those who will not feel him in his love, will be sure at length to feel him in his displeasure. And how dreadful is the condition of that creature, who is only sensible of the Being of his Creator by what he suffers from him! He is as essentially present in hell as in heaven; but the inhabitants

of

of the former, behold him only in his wrath, and shrink within the slames to conceal them-felves from him. It is not in the power of imagination to conceive the fearful effects of

omnipotence incenfed.

But I shall only confider the wretchedness of an intellectual being, who, in this life, lies under the displeasure of him, that at all times and in all places is intimately united with him. He is able to disquiet the foul, and vex it in all its faculties. He can hinder any of the greatest comforts of life from refreshing us, and give an edge to every one of its slightest calamities. Who then can bear the thought of being an out-cast from his presence, that is, from the comforts of it, or of feeling it only in its terrors? How pathetic is that expostulation of 70b, when, for the trial of his patience, he was made to look upon himself in this deplorable condition! 'Why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am become a * burden to myself?' But, thirdly, how happy is the condition of that intellectual being, who is fenfible of his Maker's prefence from the fecret effects of his mercy and loving kindness!

The bleffed in heaven behold him face to face, that is, are as fensible of his presence as we are of the presence of any person whom we look upon with our eyes. There is doubtless a faculty in spirits, by which they apprehend one another, as our senses do material objects; and there is no question but our souls, when they are disembodied, or placed in glorised

bodies,

b

0

d

to

ta

u

W

W

in

ve

to

pu

of

tu

VI

ca

na

fu

m

ho

hi

th

an

ca

W

Nº 571 THE SPECTATOR.

1

h,

1-

er

of

of

ies

res

m.

in

he

us,

eft

ght

is,

nly

ion

ce,

de-

e as

ie a

ppy

vho

the

s!

to

e as

om

ibt-

end

cts;

hen

ified

dies,

bodies, will by this faculty, in whatever part of space they reside, be always sensible of the divine presence. We, who have this veil of flesh standing between us and the world of spirits, must be content to know that the spirit of God is present with us, by the effects which he produceth in us. Our outward fenses are too gross to apprehend him; we may however taste and see how gracious he is, by his influence upon our minds, by those virtuous thoughts which he awakens in us, by those fecret comforts and refreshments which he conveys into our fouls, and by those ravishing joys and inward fatisfactions which are perpetually ipringing up, and diffusing themselves among all the thoughts of good men. He is lodged in our very effence, and is as a foul within the foul to irradiate its understanding, rectify its will, purify its passions, and enliven all the powers of man. How happy therefore is an intellectual being, who, by prayer and meditation, by virtue and good works, opens this communication between God and his own foul! Though the whole creation frowns upon him, and all nature looks black about him, he hashis light and support within him, that are able to cheer his mind, and bear him up in the midst of all those horrors which encompass him. He knows that his helper is at hand, and is always nearer to him than any thing else can be, which is capable of annoying or terrifying him. In the midst of calumny or contempt, he attends to that being who whispers better things within his foul, and whom

tic

. 1

· f

. 1

aga

to 1

gin

ret

· W

· pi

· ft

· pr

· ac

· W

'at

whom he looks upon as his defender, his glory, and the lifter-up of his head. In his deepest solitude and retirement, he knows that he is in company with the greatest of beings; and perceives within himself such real sensations of his presence, as are more delightful than any thing that can be met with in the conversation of his creatures. Even in the hour of death, he considers the pains of his dissolution to be nothing else but the breaking down of that partition, which stands betwixt his soul, and the sight of that being, who is always present with him, and is about to manifest itself to

him in fulness of joy.

If we would be thus happy, and thus fenfible of our maker's presence, from the secret effects of his mercy and goodness, we must keep such a watch over all our thoughts, that, in the language of the scripture, 'His soul may have · pleasure in us.' We must take care not to grieve his holy spirit, and endeavour to make the meditations of our hearts always acceptable in his fight, that he may delight thus to refide and dwell in us. The light of nature could direct Seneca to this doctrine, in a very remarkable passage among his epistles; Sacer inest in nobis Spiritus bonorum malorumque custos, & obfervator, & quemadmodum nos illum tractamus, ita & ille nos. ' There is a holy spirit residing in us, who watches and observes both good ' and evil men, and will treat us after the same manner that we treat him.' But I shall conclude this difcourse with those more emphatical

Nº 572 THE SPECTATOR.

İ

y,

ft

is

of ny on

h, be

nd

nt

to

ole

ch

he

ve

to

ke

ole ide

ıld

ca-

111

06-

us,

ng

od

me

n-

12-

cal

tical words in divine revelation. 'If a man love me, he will keep my words; and my father will love him, and we will come unto

him, and make our abode with him.'

Nº 572 Monday, July 26.

Promittunt medici — Hor. Ep. 1. 1. 2. v. 115.

Physicians only boast the healing art.

AM the more pleased with these my papers, since I find they have encouraged several men of learning and wit to become my correspondents: I yesterday received the following essay against quacks, which I shall here communicate to my readers for the good of the public, begging the writer's pardon for those additions and retrenchments which I have made in it.

passion, that I have long since ceased to wonder at the great encouragement which the practice of physic sinds among us. Well-constituted governments have always made the profession of a physician both honourable and advantageous. Homer's Machaon and Virgil's Iapis were men of renown, heroes in war, and made at least as much havock among their enemies as Vol. VIII.

4 h

. 1

'tl

· w

· fe

· a

· ai

· li

f t

ti

· e

· W

· W

· a

' ir

rı p

'n

· h

"t

ʻtl

· a

. 0

· a

' among their friends. Those who have little or on faith in the abilities of a quack will apply themselves to him, either because he is willing to fell health at a reasonable profit, or because ' the patient, like a drowning man, catches at every twig, and hopes for relief from the most ' ignorant, when the most able physicians give ' him none. Though impudence and many words ' are as necessary to these itinerary Galens as a ' laced hat or merry Andrew, yet they would turn very little to the advantage of the owner, ' if there were not some inward disposition in ' the fick man to favour the pretentions of the ' Mountebank. Love of life in the one, and of ! money in the other, creates a good correspondence between them.

'There is scarce a city in Great-Britain but ' has one of this tribe, who takes it into his protection, and on the market-day harangues the ' good people of the place with aphorisms and receipts. You may depend upon it, he comes on not there for his own private interest, but out of a particular affection to the town. I remem-' ber one of these public-spirited artists at Ham-" mersmith, who told his audience, "That he had " been born and bred there, and that having a " special regard for the place of his nativity, "he was determined to make a prefent of five " shillings to as many as would accept of it." 'The whole crowd stood agape, and ready to ' take the doctor at his word; when putting 'his hand into a long bag, as every one was expecting his crown-piece, he drew out an handful

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 572

' handful of little packets, each of which he informed the spectators was constantly fold at five fhillings and fixpence, but that he would bate ' the odd five shillings to every inhabitant of that ' place. The whole affembly immediately closed with this generous offer, and took off all his ' physic, after the doctor had made them vouch ' for one another, that there were no foreigners ' among them, but that they were all Hammer-

' fmith men.

72

or

oly

ng

use

at oft

ive

rds

sa

uld

ier,

in

the of

on-

but

ro-

the

and

mes

out

em-

am-

had

g a

ity,

five

it."

y to

ting

was

an dful

'There is another branch of pretenders to this 'art, who, without either horse or pickle-herring, ' lie fnug in a garret, and fend down notice to ' the world of their extraordinary parts and abili-' ties by printed bills and advertisements. These ' feem to have derived their custom from an eastern nation which Herodotus speaks of, among 'whom it was a law, that whenever any cure was performed, both the method of the cure, ' and an account of the distemper, should be fixed 'in fome public place; but as customs will cor-' rupt, these our moderns provide themselves of persons to attest the cure, before they publish or ' make an experiment of the prescription. I have ' heard of a porter, who serves as a knight of 'the post under one of these operators, and, 'though he was never fick in his life, has been ' cured of all the diseases in the dispensary. These are the men whose sagacity has invented elixirs of all forts, pills and lozenges, and take it as an 'affront if you come to them before you are ' given over by every body else. Their medicines " are infallible, and never fail of fuccess," that is

..

"

.

• j

. 6

' i

·i

: 1

. 1

. 1

'F

" (

. 1

" in-

of enriching the doctor, and fetting the patient

effectually at rest.

'I lately dropt into a coffee-house at Westminfer, where I found the room hung round with ornaments of this nature. There were elixirs, ' tinctures, the Anodyne fotus, English pills, electuaries, and in short, more remedies than I be-' lieve there are diseases. At the fight of so ' many inventions, I could not but imagine my-' felf in a kind of arfenal or magazine, where store of arms was reposited against any sudden inva-' fion. Should you be attacked by the enemy · fide-ways, here was an infallible piece of defen-' five armour to cure the pleurify; should a diftemper beat up your head-quarters, here you ' might purchase an impenetrable helmet, or, in ' the language of the artist, a cephalic tincture; ' if your main body be affaulted, here are various ' kinds of armour in case of various onsets. began to congratulate the present age upon the happiness men might reasonably hope for in ' life, when death was thus in a manner defeated; and when pain itself would be of so short a duration, that it would but just serve to enhance the value of pleasure. While I was in these ' thoughts, I unluckily called to mind a story of 'an ingenious gentleman of the last age, who ' lying violently afflicted with the gout, a person came and offered his service to cure him by a ' method, which he affured him was infallible; ' the fervant who received the message carried ' it up to his master, who enquiring whether the · person came on foot or in a chariot; and being

Nº 572 THE SPECTATOR.

12

nt

n-

th

rs,

C-

e-

fo

y-

re

a-

ny

n-

if-

ou

in

e;

us

I

he

in

d;

u-

ce

efe

of

ho

on

a

e;

ed

he

ng n-

'informed that he was on foot: "Go," fays he, " fend the knave about his bufiness: was his " method as infallible as he pretends, he would " long before now have been in his coach and " fix. 'In like manner I concluded, that had 'all these advertisers arrived to that skill they ' pretend to, they would have had no need for fo ' many years successively to publish to the world ' the place of their abode, and the virtues of 'their medicines. One of these gentlemen in-' deed pretends to an effectual cure for leanness: ' what effects it may have upon those who have tried it I cannot tell; but I am credibly in-' formed, that the call for it has been fo great, ' that it has effectually cured the Doctor himself of that diftemper. Could each of them produce fo good an instance of the success of his medicines, they might foon perfuade the world ' into an opinion of them.

'I observe that most of the bills agree in one expression, viz. that "with God's blessing" they perform such and such cures: this expression is certainly very proper and emphatical, for that is all they have for it. And if ever a cure is performed on a patient where they are concerned, they can claim no greater share in it than Virgil's Iapis in the curing of Æneas; he tried his skill, was very assistance of Æneas; he tried his skill, was very assistance about the wound, and indeed was the only visible means that relieved the hero; but the poet assures us it was the particular assistance of a deity that speeded the operation. An English reader may see the whole story in Mr. Dryden's translation.

G 3 "Propp'd

" Propp'd on his lance pensive the hero stood,

"And heard, and faw unmov'd, the mourning crowd.

"The fam'd Physician tucks his robes around,

"With ready hands, and hastens to the wound.

"With gentle touches he performs his part,

" This way and that foliciting the dart,

" And exercises all his heav'nly art.

"All foftning simples, known of sov'reign use, "He presses out, and pours their noble juice;

"These first infus'd, to lenify the pain,

" He tugs with pincers, but he tugs in vain.

"Then to the patron of his art he pray'd;
"The patron of his art refus'd his aid,

" But now the goddess mother, mov'd with grief,

"And pierc'd with pity, hastens her relief.

"A branch of healing Dittany she brought;
"Which in the Cretan fields with care she sought;

"Rough is the stem, which woolly leaves surround;

"The leaves with flow'rs, the flow'rs with purple crown'd;

"Well known to wounded goats; a fure relief

"To draw the pointed steel, and ease the grief.

"This Venus brings, in clouds involv'd; and brews

"Th' extracted liquor with Ambrosian dews,

" And od'rous Panacee: unseen she stands,

"Temp'ring the mixture with her heav'nly hands:

" And pours it in a bowl already crown'd

"With juice of med'cinal herbs prepar'd to bathe the wound.

"The Leech, unknowing of superior art,

"Which aids the cure, with this foments the part;

" And in a moment ceas'd the raging smart.

"Stanch'd is the blood, and in the bottom stands:

"The steel, but scarcely touch'd with tender hands,

" Moves up, and follows of its own accord;

"And health and vigour are at once restor'd.

Nº

ec]

cc A

cc A

66 F

6. 7

ce I

Ch

.

.

.

6

.

6

Nº 573 THE SPECTATOR.

" Iapis first perceiv'd the closing wound;

72

vd.

ef,

ole

S

he

ris

" And first the footsteps of a God he found:

"Arms, arms! he cries; the fword and shield prepare,

" And fend the willing chief, renew'd to war.

"This is no mortal work, no cure of mine,

" Nor art's effect, but done by hands divine."

N° 573 Wednesday, July 28.

- Castigata remordent.

Juv. Sat. 2. v. 35.

Chastis'd, the accusation they retort.

Y paper on the Club of Widows has brought me in several letters; and among the rest, a long one from Mrs. President, as follows:

' Smart SIR,

'You are pleased to be very merry, as you imagine, with us Widows: and you feem to ground your satire on our receiving

' consolation so soon after the death of our dears,

' and the number we are pleased to admit for

our companions; but you never reflect what

' husbands we have buried, and how short a ' forrow the loss of them was capable of oc-

cofining For my own part Mrs President

' casioning. For my own part, Mrs. President ' as you call me, my first husband I was married

' to at fourteen, by my uncle and guardian, as

' I afterwards discovered, by way of sale, for

G 4 'th

N° 5

· W

· if

· lo

as

W

ce

· m

01

· W

fo h

· fi

· fi

· t

· 1

• t

. 1

' the third part of my fortune. This fellow ' looked upon me as a meer child, he might breed up after his own fancy; if he kiffed my ' chamber-maid before my face, I was supposed ' fo ignorant, how could I think there was any hurt in it? When he came home roaring drunk at five in the morning, it was the custom of all men that live in the world. I was not to see a penny of money, for, poor thing, how could I manage it? He took a handsome cousin of his into the house, as he said, to be my house-keeper, and to govern my servants; for how should I know how to rule a family? and while she had what money she pleased, which was but reasonable for the trouble she was at for my good, I was not to be so cenforious as to diflike familiarity and kindness between near relations. I was too great a coward, to contend, but not so ignorant a child to be thus imposed upon. I refented ' his contempt as I ought to do, and as most poor passive blinded wives do, until it pleased heaven to take away my tyrant, who left me free possession of my own land, and a large jointure. My youth and money brought me many lovers, and feveral endeavoured to establish an interest in my heart while my husband was in his last sickness; the honourable Ed-' ward Waitfort was one of the first who ad-' dressed to me, advised to it by a cousin of his that was my intimate friend, and knew to a penny what I was worth. Mr. Waitfort is a very agreeable man, and every body ' would

Nº 573 THE SPECTATOR.

3

W

ıt

y

d

y

k

n

as

le

e

;

1,

le

1-

ſs

a

a

d

ſŧ

d

e

le

d

-

f

V

ŧ

would like him as well as he does himself, · if they did not plainly fee that his esteem and · love is all taken up, and by fuch an object, · as it is impossible to get the better of. I mean · himself. He made no doubt of marrying me within four or five months, and began to proceed with fuch an affured easy air, that piqued ' my pride not to banish him; quite contrary, out of pure malice, I heard his first declaration with so much innocent surprise, and blushed fo prettily, I perceived it touched his very ' heart, and he thought me the best-natured filly poor thing on earth. When a man has fuch a notion of a woman, he loves her better ' than he thinks he does. I was overjoyed to be thus revenged on him, for defigning on ' my fortune; and finding it was in my power to make his heart ake, I resolved to complete ' my conquest, and entertained several other pre-' tenders. The first impression of my undesign-' ing innocence was fo strong in his head, he at-' tributed all my followers to the inevitable force ' of my charms; and from feveral blushes and ' fide glances, concluded himself the favourite: ' and when I used him like a dog for my diver-' fion, he thought it was all prudence and fear. ' and pitied the violence I did my own inclina-' tions to comply with my friends, when I mar-' ried Sir Nicholas Fribble of fixty years of age. ' You know, Sir, the case of Mrs. Medlar, I ' hope you would not have had me cry out my ' eyes for fuch a husband. I shed tears enough for my widowhood a week after my marriage, and when he was put in his grave, ' reckoning he had been two years dead, and ' myself a widow of that standing, I married three weeks afterwards John Sturdy, Esquire, his next heir. I had indeed some thoughts of taking Mr. Waitfort, but I found he could · stay, and besides he thought it indecent to ask ' me to marry again, until my year was out; ' fo privately refolving him for my fourth, I ' took Mr. Sturdy for the present. Would you believe it, Sir, Mr. Sturdy was just five and * twenty, about fix foot high, and the stoutest fox-hunter in the country, and I believe I wished ten thousand times for my old Fribble ' again; he was following his dogs all the day, and all the night keeping them up at · table with him and his companions: however ' I think myself obliged to them for leading ' him a chace in which he broke his neck. Mr. ' Waitfort began his addresses anew, and I verily believe I had married him now, but there was a young officer in the guards, that had ' debauched two or three of my acquaintance, ' and I could not forbear being a little vain of ' his courtship. Mr. Waitfort heard of it, and read me fuch an infolent lecture upon the con-' duct of women, I married the officer that ' very day, out of pure spite to him. Half an ' hour after I was married I received a peniten-' tial letter from the honourable Mr. Edward Waitfort, in which he begged pardon for his passion, as proceeding from the vio-' lence of his love: I triumphed when I read

.

1

Nº 573 THE SPECTATOR.

13

e,

nd

d

e,

ts ld

ſk

t; I

ou

eft

I

ble

he

at

rer ng

r.

ily

ere

ad

ce,

of

nd

n-

iat

an

n-

d-

on

0-

ad it, it, and could not help, out of the pride of ' my heart, shewing it to my new spouse; and we were very merry together upon it. Alas! ' my mirth lasted a short time; my young husband was very much in debt when I mar-' ried him, and his first action afterwards was ' to fet up a gilt chariot and fix, in fine trappsings before and behind. I had married fo ' hastily, I had not the prudence to reserve my ' estate in my own hands; my ready money ' was lost in two nights at the groom-porter's; ' and my diamond necklace, which was stole ' I did not know how, I met in the street upon ' Jenny Wheadle's neck. My plate vanished ' piece by piece, and I had been reduced to ' dowright pewter, if my officer had not been ' deliciously killed in a duel, by a fellow that ' had cheated him of five hundred pounds, and ' afterwards, at his own request, satisfied him ' and me too, by running him through the body. Mr. Waitfort was still in love, and ' told me so again; and to prevent all fears of ' ill usage, he defired me to reserve every thing ' in my own hands: but now my acquaintance ' began to wish me joy of his constancy, my ' charms were declining, and I could not refift ' the delight I took in shewing the young flirts about town, it was yet in my power to give ' pain to a man of sense: this, and some private ' hopes he would hang himself, and what a glory would it be for me, and how I should ' be envied, made me accept of being third wife to my Lord Friday. I proposed, from

. (

· I

. 1

. 1

" (

· t

. 1

.

. (

. 0

" (

. 1

· 1

. 1

. 1

.]

. .

1

1

1

· my rank and his estate, to live in all the joys of pride, but how was I mistaken? he was ' neither extravagant nor ill-natured, nor debauched. I fuffered however more with him than with all my others. He was splenetic. I · was forced to fit whole days hearkening to his ' imaginary ails; it was impossible to tell what ' would please him; what he liked when the sun ' shined, made him fick when it rained; he had no distemper, but lived in constant fear of them · all: my good genius dictated to me to bring him acquainted with Doctor Gruel; from that day · he was always contented, because he had names for all his complaints; the good Doctor fur-· nished him with reasons for all his pains, and · prescriptions for every fancy that troubled him; in hot weather he lived upon juleps, and let · blood to prevent fevers; when it grew cloudy he generally apprehended a confumption; to shorten the history of this wretched part of my life, · he ruined a good constitution by endeavour-' ing to mend it, and took feveral medicines, which ended in taking the grand remedy, which cured both him and me of all our uneasinesses. After his death, I did not expect to hear any more of Mr. Waitfort, I knew ' he had renounced me to all his friends, and been very witty upon my choice, which he affected to talk of with great indifferency; I gave over thinking of him, being told that ' he was engaged with a pretty woman and a great fortune; it vexed me a little, but not enough to make me neglect the advice of my coufin coufin

73

ys

ras

e-

m

I

nis

at

ın

no

m

m

ay

es

r-

nd

1;

et

he

t-

e,

r-

s,

et

W

d

e

I

ıt

t

cousin Wishwell, that came to see me the day my Lord went into the country with Ruffel; ' she told me experimentally, nothing put an ' unfaithful lover and a dear husband so soon out of one's head, as a new one; and, at ' the same time, proposed to me a kinsman of ' hers; you understand enough of the world, ' faid she, to know money is the most valuable ' confideration; he is very rich, and I am fure ' cannot live long; he has a cough that must ' carry him off foon. I knew afterwards she ' had given the felf-same character of me to ' him; but however I was so much persuaded by her, I hastened on the match, for fear he ' should die before the time came; he had the ' fame fears, and was so pressing, I married him in a fortnight, refolving to keep it private · a fortnight longer. During this fortnight Mr. · Waitfort came to make me a visit: he told ' me he had waited on me sooner, but had that ' respect for me, he would not interrupt me in the first day of my affliction for my dead Lord; that as foon as he heard I was at liberty to make another choice, he had broke off a match very advantageous for his fortune ' just upon the point of conclusion, and was ' forty times more in love with me than ever. 'I never received more pleasure in my life, ' than from this declaration, but I composed ' my face to a grave air, and faid the news of ' his engagement had touched me to the heart, ' that, in a rash jealous fit, I had married a ' man I could never have thought on if I had

onot loft all hopes of him. Good-natured Mr. Waitfort had like to have dropped down dead at hearing this, but went from me with fuch an air as plainly shewed me he laid all the blame upon himself, and hated those friends * that had advised him to the fatal application: he feemed as much touched by my misfortune as his own, for he had not the least doubt I was still passionately in love with him. · truth of the story is, my new husband gave " me reason to repent I had not staid for him; · he had married me for my money, and I foon found he loved money to distraction; there was nothing he would not do to get it, nothing he would not fuffer to preferve it; the · fmallest expence kept him awake whole nights, and when he paid a bill, it was with as many fighs, and after as many delays, as a man that endures the loss of a limb. I heard nothing but reproofs for extravagancy in whatever I did. · I faw very well that he would have starved · me, but for losing my jointures; and he fuffered agonies between the grief of feeing · me have so good a stomach, and the fear s that, if he made me fast, it might prejudice ' my health. I did not doubt he would have broke my heart, if I did not break his, which ' was allowable by the law of felf-defence. The way was very eafy. I refolved to spend as ' much money as I could, and, before he was · aware of the stroke, appeared before him in ' a two thousand pound diamond necklace; he faid nothing, but went quietly to his chamber, and,

73

Ir.

ead

ich

the

nds

n:

ne

t I he

ve

n;

I

n;

it,

he

ts,

ny

at

ng d.

ed

ne

ng

ar

ce

ve

ch ne as as n

and, as it is thought, composed himself with ' a dose of opium. I behaved myself so well upon the occasion, that to this day I believe ' he died of an apoplexy. Mr. Waitfort was ' resolved not to be too late this time, and I heard from him in two days. I am almost out of my weeds at this present writing, and ' very doubtful whether I will marry him or ' no. I do not think of a feventh, for the ri-' diculous reason you mention, but out of pure ' morality that I think fo much constancy · should be rewarded, though I may not do it ' after all perhaps. I do not believe all the ' unreasonable malice of mankind can give a pretence why I should have been constant to ' the memory of any of the deceased, or have ' fpent much time in grieving for an infolent, ' infignificant, negligent, extravagant, splenetic, or covetous husband; my first insulted me, ' my fecond was nothing to me, my third difgusted me, the fourth would have ruined me, ' the fifth tormented me, and the fixth would ' have starved me. If the other ladies you ' name would thus give in their husbands pic-' tures at length, you would fee they have had ' as little reason as myself to lose their hours ' in weeping and wailing.'



Nº 574 Friday, July 30.

Non possidentem multa vocaveris Restè beatum; restius occupat Nomen beati, qui Deorum Muneribus sapienter uti, Duramque callet pauperiem pati.

Hor. Od. 9. 1. 4. v. 45.

Believe not those that lands posses,
And shining heaps of useless ore,
The only lords of happiness;
But rather those that know,
For what kind sates bestow,
And have the art to use the store:
That have the generous skill to bear
The hated weight of poverty.

CREECH.

MAS once engaged in discourse with a Roscrucian about 'the great secret.' As this
kind of men, I mean those of them who are
not professed cheats, are over-run with enthusiasm and philosophy, it was very amusing to
hear this religious adept descanting on his pretended discovery. He talked of the secret as
of a spirit which lived within an emerald, and
converted every thing that was near it to the highest perfection it was capable of. It gives a lustre,
says he, to the sun, and water to the diamond.
It irradiates every metal, and enriches lead with

N° 5 all the into for He for partes perfor its proa kin forme that

gethe

great

T meaf ufual pher' does of th arifin it m deed in re relate and allot destr denc mun

all h
A
made
fhall
all,

V

to h

all the properties of gold. It heightens smoke into flame, flame into light, and light into glory. He further added, that a fingle ray of it diffipates pain, and care, and melancholy, from the person on whom it falls. In short, says he, its presence naturally changes every place into a kind of heaven. After he had gone on for fome time in this unintelligible cant, I found that he jumbled natural and moral ideas together into the same discourse, and that his

great fecret was nothing else but content.

This virtue does indeed produce, in some measure, all those effects which the alchymist usually ascribes to what he calls the philosopher's stone; and if it does not bring riches, it does the fame thing, by banishing the defire of them. If it cannot remove the disquietudes arifing out of a man's mind, body, or fortune, it makes him easy under them. It has indeed a kindly influence on the foul of man, in respect of every being to whom he stands related. It extinguishes all murmur, repining, and ingratitude towards that being who has allotted him his part to act in this world. It destroys all inordinate ambition, and every tendency to corruption, with regard to the community wherein he is placed. It gives fweetness to his conversation, and a perpetual serenity to all his thoughts.

H.

0-

is

re

u-

to

e-

as

nd

h-

e,

d.

th

all

Among the many methods which might be made use of for the acquiring of this virtue, I shall only mention the two following. First of all, a man should always consider how much

VOL. VIII. H he has more than he wants: and fecondly, how much more unhappy he might be than

he really is.

First of all, a man should always consider how much he has more than he wants. I am wonderfully pleased with the reply which Aristippus made to one who condoled him upon the loss of a farm: 'Why,' said he, 'I have ' three farms still, and you have but one; so ' that I ought rather to be afflicted for you, ' than you for me.' On the contrary, foolish men are more apt to confider what they have loft than what they posses; and to fix their eyes upon those who are richer than themselves, rather than on those who are under greater difficulties. All the real pleasures and conveniences of life lie in a narrow compass: but it is the humour of mankind to be always looking forward, and straining after one who has got the start of them in wealth and honour. For this reason, as there are none can be properly called rich, who have not more than they want; there are few rich men in any of the politer nations but among the middle fort of people, who keep their withes within their fortunes, and have more wealth than they know how to enjoy. Persons of a higher rank live in a kind of splendid poverty, and are perpetually wanting, because, instead of acquiescing in the solid pleasures of life, they endeavour to outvy one another in shadows and appearances. Men of sense have at all times beheld with a great deal of mirth this filly game that is playing over their heads, and,

Nº and, fecr que after expo whi estat does to fa Wh who grea than alrea with and mor fays ' is

Bion ha

men

alwa

enjo

cont

he rall to mea

fort

lly,

nan

der

am

Iri-

on

ave

fo

ou,

lish

ave

neir

ves,

iffi-

ices

the

for-

the

this

lled

ere

ons

eep

ave

oy.

en-

be-

ires

her

ave

irth

ads,

ind,

and, by contracting their defires, enjoy all that fecret fatisfaction which others are always in quest of. The truth is, this ridiculous chace after imaginary pleasures cannot be sufficiently exposed, as it is the great source of those evils which generally undo a nation. Let a man's estate be what it will, he is a poor man if he does not live within it, and naturally fets himfelf to fale to any one that can give him his price. When Pittacus, after the death of his brother, who had left him a good estate, was offered a great fum of money by the King of Lydia, he thanked him for his kindness, but told him he had already more by half than he knew what to do with. In short, content is equivalent to wealth, and luxury to poverty; or to give the thought a more agreeable turn, 'Content is natural wealth,' fays Socrates; to which I shall add, ' Luxury ' is artificial poverty.' I shall therefore recommend to the confideration of those who are always aiming after fuperfluous and imaginary enjoyments, and will not be at the trouble of contracting their defires, an excellent faying of Bion the philosopher; namely, 'That no man ' has fo much care, as he who endeavours after ' the most happiness.'

In the fecond place, every one ought to reflect how much more unhappy he might be than he really is. The former confideration took in all those who are sufficiently provided with the means to make themselves easy; this regards such as actually lie under some pressure or misfortune. These may receive great alleviation

H 2 from

from such a comparison as the unhappy person may make between himself and others, or between the missortune which he suffers, and greater missortunes which might have befallen him.

I like the story of the honest Dutchman, who. upon breaking his leg by a fall from the mainmast, told the standers-by, it was a great mercy that it was not his neck. To which, fince I am got into quotations, give me leave to add the faying of an old philosopher, who, after having invited fome of his friends to dine with him, was ruffled by his wife that came into the room in a passion, and threw down the table that stood before them; 'Every one,' fays he, ' has his calamity, and he is a happy man ' that has no greater than this.' We find an instance to the same purpose in the life of Doctor Hammond written by Bishop Fell. As this good man was troubled with a complication of diftempers, when he had the gout upon him, he used to thank God that it was not the stone; and when he had the stone, that he had not both these distempers on him at the same time.

I cannot conclude this essay without observing, that there was never any system besides that of christianity, which could effectually produce in the mind of man the virtue I have been hitherto speaking of. In order to make us content with our present condition, many of the ancient philosophers tell us that our discontent only hurts ourselves, without being able to make any alteration in our circumstances; others, that

what-

Nº 5

what fatal

are f

man

shou

univ

woul

wife,

shew but

The

a w

com

advi

perfe

not

· fo

rega

mife

ditio

his a

end

eafy

after

grea

and

the

nex

0

Nº 574 THE SPECTATOR.

whatever evil befals us is derived to us by a fatal necessity, to which the gods themselves are subject; while others very gravely tell the man who is miserable, that it is necessary he should be so to keep up the harmony of the universe, and that the scheme of providence would be troubled and perverted were he otherwife. These, and the like considerations, rather filence than fatisfy a man. They may shew him that his discontent is unreasonable, but are by no means sufficient to relieve it. They rather give despair than consolation. In a word, a man might reply to one of these comforters, as Augustus did to his friend who advised him not to grieve for the death of a person whom he loved, because his grief could not fetch him again: ' It is for that very rea-' fon,' faid the emperor, ' that I grieve.

On the contrary, religion bears a more tender regard to human nature. It prescribes to every miserable man the means of bettering his condition; nay, it shews him, that the bearing of his afflictions as he ought to do, will naturally end in the removal of them: it makes him easy here, because it can make him happy here-

after.

574

rion

be-

and

illen

vho.

ain-

ercy

ce I

add

fter

vith

into

the

Cays

man

an

Ctor

ood

em-

ised

and

oth

ng,

of

uce

een

on-

the

ent

hat

Upon the whole, a contented mind is the greatest blessing a man can enjoy in this world; and if in the present life his happiness arises from the subduing of his desires, it will arise in the next from the gratification of them.

H 3

Monday,

Nº 575 Monday, August 2.

-Nec morti esse locum- VIRG. Georg. 4. v. 226.

No room is left for death.

DRYDEN.

LEWD young fellow feeing an aged hermit go by him barefoot, 'Father,' fays he, ' you are in a very miserable condition if there is not another world. 'True, fon,' faid the hermit; 'but what is ' thy condition if there is?' Man is a creature defigned for two different states of being, or rather for two different lives. His first life is short and transient; his second permanent and The question we are all concerned in is this, in which of these two lives it is our chief interest to make ourselves happy? Or in other words, whether we should endeavour to secure to ourselves the pleasures and gratifications of a life which is uncertain and precarious, and at its utmost length of a very inconsiderable duration; or to fecure to ourselves the pleasures of a life which is fixed and fettled, and will never end? Every man, upon the first hearing of this question, knows very well which side of it he ought to close with. But however right we are in theory, it is plain that in practice we adhere to the wrong fide of the queftion. We make provisions for this life as though it were never to have an end, and for the ger the

N.

for hav

who he for

wer nou dut

Na pov enj dar

oppus.

of tha ke fer

> wh to ye fp

fh or fc for the other life as though it were never to

have a beginning.

575

226.

EN.

ged

er,

ble

ld.

is

ure

or

e is

ind

in

ief

ner

ire

fa

at

ra-

of

rer

nis

he

ve

ce

f-

as

or he

Should a spirit of superior rank, who is aftranger to human nature, accidentally alight upon the earth, and take a furvey of its inhabitants; what would his notions of us be? Would not he think that we are a species of beings made for quite different ends and purposes than what we really are? Must not he imagine that we were placed in this world to get riches and honours? Would not he think that it was our duty to toil after wealth, and station, and title? Nay, would not he believe we were forbidden poverty by threats of eternal punishment, and enjoined to pursue our pleasures under pain of damnation? He would certainly imagine that we were influenced by a scheme of duties quite opposite to those which are indeed prescribed to us. And truly, according to fuch an imagination, he must conclude that we are a species of the most obedient creatures in the universe; that we are constant to our duty; and that we keep a steady eye on the end for which we were fent hither.

But how great would be his aftonishment, when he learnt that we were beings not defigned to exist in this world above threescore and ten years; and that the greatest part of this busy species fall short even of that age? How would he be lost in horror and admiration, when he should know that this set of creatures, who lay out all their endeavours for this life, which scarce deserves the name of existence; when, I

H 4

fay, he should know that this set of creatures are to exist to all eternity in another life, for which they make no preparations? Nothing can be a greater difgrace to reason, than that men, who are persuaded of these two different states of being, should be perpetually employed in providing for a life of threescore and ten years, and neglecting to make provision for that, which after many myriads of years will be still new, and still beginning; especially when we confider that our endeavours for making ourselves great, or rich, or honourable, or whatever else we place our happiness in, may after all prove unfuccefsful; whereas if we constantly and fincerely endeavour to make ourselves happy in the other life, we are fure that our endeavours will fucceed, and that we shall not be disappointed of our hope,

The following question is started by one of the schoolmen. Supposing the whole body of the earth were a great ball or mass of the finest sand, and that a single grain or a particle of this sand should be annihilated every thousand years. Supposing then that you had it in your choice to be happy all the while this prodigious mass of sand was consuming by this slow method until there was not a grain of it left, on condition you were to be miserable for ever after; or supposing that you might be happy for ever after, on condition you would be miserable until the whole mass of sand were thus annihilated at the rate of one sand in a thou-

fand

Nº 57

thou

woul

thou

kind

bear

is to

est i

hear

man

ter j

befo

difp

this

feço

mi

pin fo

lon

be

ha

na

mi

ra

fer

fo

ci

ra

cl

It

thousand years: which of these two cases

would you make your choice?

g

it

ıt

d

n

t,

n

r

y

y

1-

e

f

ft

d

ŗ

n

r

It must be confessed in this case, so many thousands of years are to the imagination as a kind of eternity, though in reality they do not bear so great a proportion to that duration which is to follow them, as an unit does to the greatest number which you can put together in figures, or as one of those fands to the supposed heap. Reason therefore tells us, without any manner of hefitation, which would be the better part in this choice. However, as I have before intimated, our reason might in such a case be so overset by the imagination, as to dispose some persons to fink under the confideration of the great length of the first part of this duration, and of the great distance of that fecond duration, which is to fucceed it. The mind, I say, might give itself up to that happinels which is at hand, confidering that it is fo very near, and that it would last so very long. But when the choice we actually have before us is this, whether we will choose to be happy for the space of only threescore and ten, nay perhaps of only twenty or ten years, I might fay of only a day or an hour, and miferable to all eternity; or, on the contrary, miferable for this short term of years, and happy for a whole eternity: what words are fufficient to express that folly and want of confideration which in fuch a case makes a wrong choice?

I here

I here put the case even at the worst, by fupposing, what seldom happens, that a course of virtue makes us miserable in this life: but if we suppose, as it generally happens, that virtue would make us more happy even in this life than a contrary course of vice; how can we fufficiently admire the stupidity or madness of those persons who are capable of making so absurd a choice?

Every wife man therefore will confider this life only as it may conduce to the happiness of the other, and chearfully facrifice the pleafures of a few years to those of an eternity?

No 576 Wednesday, August 4.

Nitor in adversum; nec me, qui catera, vincit Impetus; & rapido contrarius evebor orbi. Ovid, Met. 1. 2. v. 72.

I fleer against their motions, nor am I Borne back by all the current of the fky.

Nº

he

no

to

ha

tw

ga

tra

w

an

ef

al

in d re 0

la

d

0

C b

V

Remember a young man of very lively parts, and of a sprightly turn in conversation, who had only one fault, which was an inordinate defire of appearing fashionable. This ran him into many amours, and confequently into many distempers. He never went to bed until two of the clock in the morning, because

Nº 576 THE SPECTATOR.

576

by

irfe

but

hat

in

ow

ad-

ık-

his

ess

ea-

72.

٧.

ly

a-

an

is

ly

ed

se!

ne

he would not be a queer fellow, and was every now and then knocked down by a constable, to signalize his vivacity. He was initiated into half a dozen clubs before he was one and twenty, and so improved in them his natural gaiety of temper, that you might frequently trace him to his lodgings by a range of broken windows, and other the like monuments of wit and gallantry. To be short, after having fully established his reputation of being a very agreeable rake, he died of old age at five and twenty.

There is indeed nothing which betrays a man into fo many errors and inconveniences, as the defire of not appearing fingular; for which reason it is very necessary to form a right idea of fingularity, that we may know when it is laudable, and when it is vicious. In the first place, every man of fense will agree with me, that fingularity is laudable, when, in contradiction to a multitude, it adheres to the dictates of conscience, morality, and honour. In these cases we ought to consider, that it is not custom, but duty, which is the rule of action; and that we should be only so far sociable, as we are reasonable creatures. Truth is never the less fo, for not being attended to: and it is the nature of actions, not the number of actors, by which we ought to regulate our behaviour. Singularity in concerns of this kind is to be looked upon as heroic bravery, in which a man leaves the species only as he foars above it. What greater instance can there be of a weak and pufillanimous temper, than for a man to pais pass his whole life in opposition to his own sentiments? or not to dare to be what he thinks

he ought to be?

Singularity, therefore, is only vicious when it makes men act contrary to reason, or when it puts them upon distinguishing themselves by trifles. As for the first of these, who are fingular in any thing that is irreligious, immoral, or dishonourable, I believe every one will easily give them up. I shall therefore speak of those only who are remarkable for their fingularity in things of no importance, as in drefs, behaviour, conversation, and all the little intercourses of life. In these cases there is a certain deference due to custom; and notwithstanding there may be a colour of reason to deviate from the multitude in some particulars, a man ought to facrifice his private inclinations and opinions to the practice of the public. It must be confessed that good sense often makes a humourist; but then it unqualifies him for being of any moment in the world, and renders him ridiculous to persons of a much inferior understanding.

I have heard of a gentleman in the north of England, who was a remarkable instance of this foolish singularity. He had laid it down as a rule within himself, to act in the most indifferent parts of life according to the most abstracted notions of reason and good sense, without any regard to fashion or example. This humour broke out at first in many little oddnesses: he had never any stated hours for his dinner, supper or sleep; because, said he, we

ought

ou

fet

me

wi

use

ne

fer

wo

dri

H

wi

ga fif

th

ne

to

de

pe

ot

an

gr

fte

th

W

th

ol

li

0

b

wn

ks

en

en

by

n-

ıl,

ly

fe

ty

1-

es

-

re

le

0

8

-

S

ought to attend the calls of nature, and not fet our appetites to our meals, but bring our meals to our appetites. In his conversation with country gentlemen, he would not make use of a phrase that was not strictly true: he never told any of them, that he was his humble fervant, but that he was his well-wisher; and would rather be thought a malecontent, than drink the king's health when he was not dry. He would thrust his head out of his chamberwindow every morning, and after having gaped for fresh air about half an hour, repeat fifty verses as loud as he could bawl them for the benefit of his lungs; to which end he generally took them out of Homer; the Greek tongue, especially in that author, being more deep and fonorous, and more conducive to expectoration, than any other. He had many other particularities, for which he gave found and philosophical reasons. As this humour still grew upon him, he chose to wear a turban instead of a periwig; concluding very justly, that a bandage of clean linen about his head was much more wholesome, as well as cleanly, than the caul of a wig, which is foiled with frequent perspirations. He afterwards judiciously observed, that the many ligatures in our English dress must naturally check the circulation of the blood; for which reason, he made his breeches and his doublet of one continued piece of cloth, after the manner of the Hussars. In short, by following the pure dictates of reason, he at length departed so much from the reft

rest of his countrymen, and indeed from his whole species, that his friends would have clapped him into Bedlam, and have begged his estate; but the judge being informed that he did no harm, contented himself with issuing out a commission of lunacy against him, and putting his estate into the hands of proper guardians.

The fate of this philosopher puts me in mind of a remark in Monsieur Fontenelle's dialogues of the dead: 'The ambitious and the covetous,' fays he, ' are madmen to all intents and purfoses, as much as those who are shut up in ' dark rooms; but they have the good luck ' to have numbers on their side; whereas the ' frenzy of one who is given up for a lunatic, ' is a frenzy bors d'œuvre;' that is, in other words, something which is singular in its kind, and does not fall in with the madness of a multitude.

The subject of this essay was occasioned by a letter which I received not long since, and, which, for want of room at present, I shall insert in my next paper.



· i

* C

· b

·f

· j

· a

· I

Nº 577 Friday, August 6.

— Hoc tolerabile, si non Et furere incipias

Juv. Sat. 6. v. 613.

This might be borne with if you did not rave.

HE letter mentioned in my last paper is as follows.

· SIR,

76

ole im he

non ite

nd es

s,

rin

k ne

c,

er

d,

11

'You have so lately decried that custom, too much in use amongst most people, of making themselves the subjects of their writ-

ings and conversation, that I had some difficulty to persuade myself to give you this trou-

ble, until I had confidered that though I should

fpeak in the first person, yet I could not be

' justly charged with vanity, fince I shall not add my name; as also, because what I shall

write will not, to fay the best, redound to

'my praise; but is only designed to remove a prejudice conceived against me, as I hope,

with very little foundation. My short history

' is this.

'I have lived for some years last past altogether in London, until about a month ago

' an acquaintance of mine, for whom I have done fome small services in town, invited

' me

N° 57

· the

e pref

66 V

"]

ac I

· I i

' my

' the

gre gre

· fior

the

· for

un

' int

· ke

. · I

· esj

· up

· an

· ti

· ge

· W

' th

· to

" n

f tl

6 n

· t

· to

' me to pass part of the summer with him at ' his house in the country. I accepted his ' invitation, and found a very hearty welcome. ' My friend, an honest plain man, not being qualified to pass away his time without the reliefs of business, has grafted the farmer ' upon the gentleman, and brought himself to submit even to the servile parts of that employment, fuch as inspecting his plough, and the like. This necessarily takes up some of his hours every day; and as I have no re-' lish for such diversion, I used at these times to retire either to my chamber, or a shady walk near the house, and entertain myself with some agreeable author. Now you must know, Mr. Spectator, that when I read, especially if it be poetry, it is very usual with " me, when I meet with any passage or ex-' pression which strikes me much, to pronounce ' it aloud, with that tone of the voice, which ' I think agreeable to the fentiments there ex-' pressed; and to this I generally add some ' motion or action of the body. It was not · long before I was observed by some of the family in one of these heroic fits, who thereupon received impressions very much to my disadvantage. This however I did not soon " discover, nor should have done probably, had ' it not been for the following accident. I had one day shut myself up in my chamber, and was very deeply engaged in the fecond book of Milton's Paradise Lost. I walked to and fro with the book in my hand, and, to speak · the the truth, I fear I made no little noise; when presently coming to the following lines,

On a fudden open fly,

" With impetuous recoil and jarring found,

"Th' infernal doors, and on their hinges grate "Harsh thunder, &c.

at

is e.

ng

10

er

lf at

1,

ie

25

lt

h

e

e

' I in great transport threw open the door of ' my chamber, and found the greatest part of ' the family standing on the outside in a very ' great consternation. I was in no less confu-' fion, and begged pardon for having disturbed ' them; addressing myself particularly to com-' fort one of the children, who received an ' unlucky fall in this action, while he was too ' intently furveying my meditations through the key-hole. To be short, after this adventure ' I eafily observed that great part of the family, ' especially the women and children, looked ' upon me with some apprehensions of fear; ' and my friend himself, though he still con-' tinues his civilities to me, did not feem alto-' gether easy: I took notice, that the butler was never after this accident ordered to leave ' the bottle upon the table after dinner. Add ' to this, that I frequently overheard the servants ' mention me by the name of the crazed gen-' tleman, the gentleman a little touched, the ' mad Londoner, and the like. This made me ' think it high time for me to shift my quar-' ters, which I resolved to do the first handsome

' opportunity; and was confirmed in this reso-

I

· lution

Vol. VIII.

· af

m

· h

· fe

· la

pe

01

p

of

· by

· be

m

of

' th

tl

tl

0

· th

' ar

' ti

· b

· g

' lation by a young lady in the neighbourhood ' who frequently vifited us, and who one day,

after having heard all the fine things I was

able to fay, was pleased with a scornful smile

to bid me go to fleep.

. The first minute I got to my lodgings in town I fet pen to paper to defire your opinion,

whether, upon the evidence before you, I am mad or not. I can bring certificates that

· I behave myfelf foberly before company, and

I hope there is at least some merit in with-

drawing to be mad. Look you, Sir, I am contented to be esteemed a little touched, as

they phrase it, but should be forry to be

" madder than my neighbours; therefore, pray

· let me be as much in my fenfes as you

can afford. I know I could bring yourself

as an inftance of a man who has confessed talking to himself; but yours is a particular

case and cannot justify me, who have not

* kept filence any part of my life. What if I

" should own myself in love? You know lovers

are always allowed the comfort of foli-

loquy. - But I will fay no more upon this

fubject, because I have long fince observed,

' the ready way to be thought mad is to contend that you are not fo; as we generally

' conclude that man drunk, who takes pains

to be thought fober. I will therefore leave

myself to your determination; but am the

" more defirous to be thought in my fenses,

that it may be no discredit to you when I s affure affure you that I have always been very much

' Your admirer.

'P. S. If I must be mad, I desire the young 'lady may believe it is for her.'

The humble petition of John a Nokes and John a Stiles

' Sheweth,

77

900

ay,

was

aile

in

on,

hat

and th-

am

as

be

rav

Vou

felf

Hed

ılar

not

ifI

rers

oli-

his

ed,

on-

illy

ins

ave

the

les,

ıI

ure

THAT your petitioners have had causes depending in Westminster-ball above five ' hundred years, and that we despair of ever seeing them brought to an issue: that your petitioners have not been involved in these law-fuits out of any litigious temper of their ' own, but by the infligation of contentious ' persons; that the young lawyers in our inns of court are continually fetting us together by the ears, and think they do us no hurt, ' because they plead for us without a fee; that ' many of the gentlemen of the robe have no other clients in the world besides us two; ' that when they have nothing else to do, ' they make us plaintiffs and defendants, though they were never retained by either of us; ' that they traduce, condemn or acquit us, without any manner of regard to our reputations ' and good names in the world. Your peti-' tioners therefore, being thereunto encouraged ' by the favourable reception which you lately gave to our kinsman Blank, do humbly pray

- that you will put an end to the controversies
- · which have been fo long depending between
- " us your faid petitioners, and that our enmity
- ' may not endure from generation to generation;
- ' it being our resolution to live hereafter as it
- · becometh men of pcaceable dispositions.
 - 'And your petitioners, as in duty bound, 'shall ever pray, &c.'

N° 578 Monday, August 9.

Inque feras noster — Ovid. Met. 1. 15. v. 167.

And lodges where it lights in man or beast.

DRYDEN,

fa

" th

OV

th

W

· ft

' m I mea whi

Tal Mr

Ιſ

afte

· h

· I

· t

· t

· a

1

· U

' t

I

HERE has been very great reason, on several accounts, for the learned world to endeavour at settling what it was that might be said to compose personal identity.

Mr. Locke, after having premised that the word person properly signifies a thinking intelligent being that has reason and reflection, and can consider itself as itself; concludes, that it is consciousness alone, and not an identity of substance, which makes this personal identity or sameness. 'Had' I the same consciousness,' says that author, 'that' I saw the ark and Noah's slood, as that I saw

fies

een

ity

n;

it

ıd,

67.

N.

on ld

at

rd

er

ſs

h

d

at

I

W

' faw an overflowing of the Thames last winter, or as that I now write; I could no more doubt ' that I who write this now, that saw the Thames ' overflow last winter, and that viewed the flood ' at the general deluge, was the same self, place ' that self in what substance you please, than that ' I who write this am the same myself now ' while I write, whether I consist of all the sub-' stance material or immaterial or no, that I was ' yesterday; for as to this point of being the same ' self, it matters not whether this present self be ' made up of the same or other substances.'

I was mightily pleased with a story in some measure applicable to this piece of philosophy, which I read the other day in the *Persian Tales*, as they are lately very well translated by Mr. *Philips*; and with an abridgment whereof

I shall here present my readers.

I shall only premise that these stories are writ after the eastern manner, but somewhat more correct.

'Fadlallab, a prince of great virtues, succeeded his father Bin-Ortoc, in the kingdom of Mousel.

' He reigned over his faithful subjects for some

' time, and lived in great happiness with his

beauteous consort Queen Zemroude; when there appeared at his court a young Dervis of so

' lively and entertaining a turn of wit, as won

upon the affections of every one he conversed

' with. His reputation grew fo fast every day, that it at last raised a curiosity in the prince

' himself to see and talk with him. He did so,

3

and

Nº

fa g

· fu

1 33

cc V

" a

" f

b h

to

· n

1

4 t

· t

· p

t t

· t

· i

· t

6 t

.]

. 1

.

6

and far from finding that common fame had flattered him, he was foon convinced that every thing he had heard of him fell fort of the truth.

Fadlallab immediately lost all manner of relish for the conversation of other men; and as he was every day more and more satisfied of the abilities of this stranger, offered him the sirst posts in his kingdom. The young Dervis, after having thanked him with a

very fingular modesty, defired to be excused,
as having made a vow never to accept of any
employment, and preferring a free and in-

dependent state of life to all other conditions.

The king was infinitely charmed with for great an example of moderation; and though the could not get him to engage in a life of business, made him however his chief companion and first favourite.

As they were one day hunting together, and happened to be separated from the rest of the company, the *Dervis* entertained *Fad-*

' lallab with an account of his travels and adventures. After having related to him feveral curiofities which he had feen in the Indies,

"It was in this place," fays he, "that I contracted an acquaintance with an old Brachman, who was skilled in the most hidden powers of

" Nature: he died within my arms, and with his parting breath communicated to me one

" of the most valuable of his secrets, on condition I should never reveal it to any man."

The king immediately reflecting on his young favourite's

me

ced

fell

of

and fied

im

ing

ed,

iny

in-

ns.

fo

gh

of

n-

er,

eft

d-

d-

al

es,

ed

10

of

th

ne

1-

g

favourite's having refused the late offers of greatness he had made him, told him he prefumed it was the power of making gold.

No, Sir, "fays the Dervis, "it is somewhat more wonderful than that; it is the power of re-

" animating a dead body, by flinging my own

" foul into it." While he was yet speaking a doe came bounding by them, and the king, who had ' his bow ready, that her through the heart; telling the Dervis, that a fair opportunity now offered for him to flew his art. The young man immediately left his own body breath-' less on the ground, while at the same instant that of the doe was re-animated; the came to the king, fawned upon him, and after having ' played several wanton tricks, fell again upon the graft; at the same instant the body of the Dervis recovered its life. The king was ' infinitely pleased at so uncommon an opera-' tion, and conjured his friend by every thing that was facred to communicate it to him. The " Dervis at first made some scruple of violating his promise to the dying Brackman; but told ' him at last that he found he could conceal nothing from so excellent a prince; after having obliged him therefore by an oath to fecrecy, he taught him to repeat two cabaliftic words, in pronouncing of which the whole ' fecret confisted, The king, impatient to try the experiment, immediately repeated them

as he had been taught, and in an instant

found himself in the body of the doe. He had

· tur

COI and

· The

· the

· hic

· rot

for

· hi

'ap

· m

· a

· lo

· ho

' hi

· fe

fr fr

6 0

· C

· e

· b

· a

· a

· f

- ' had but little time to contemplate himself in
- this new being; for the treacherous Dervis
- · mooting his own foul into the royal corps, and bending the prince's own bow against
- ' him, had laid him dead on the spot, had not
- the king, who perceived his intent, fled fwiftly
- to the woods.
- The Dervis, now triumphant in his villainy,
- ' returned to Moufel, and filled the throne and
- ' bed of the unhappy Fadlallah.
- 'The first thing he took care of, in order
- ' to secure himself in the possession of his new-
- ' acquired kingdom, was to iffue out a procla-
- ' mation, ordering his subjects to destroy all
- ' the deer in the realm. The king had perished
- ' among the rest, had he not avoided his pur-
- ' fuers by re-animating the body of a night-
- ' ingale which he faw lie dead at the foot of
- ' a tree. In this new shape he winged his way
- ' in fafety to the palace, where perching on
- ' a tree which stood near the queen's apart-
- ' ment, he filled the whole place with fo
- ' many melodious and melancholy notes as
- ' drew her to the window. He had the morti-
- fication to fee that, instead of being pitied,
- ' he only moved the mirth of his princess, and
- of a young female flave who was with her.
- ' He continued however to ferenade her every
- ' morning, until at last the queen, charmed
- with his harmony, fent for the bird-catchers,
- ' and ordered them to employ their utmost
- ' skill to put that little creature into her pos-
- fession. The king, pleased with an oppor-

' tunity of being once more near his beloved confort, eafily suffered himself to be taken; and when he was presented to her, though he ' shewed a fearfulness to be touched by any of ' the other ladies, flew of his own accord, and ' hid himself in the queen's bosom. ' roude was highly pleased at the unexpected ' fondness of her new favourite, and ordered ' him to be kept in an open cage in her own ' apartment. He had there an opportunity of ' making his court to her every morning, by ' a thousand little actions, which his shape al-' lowed him. The queen passed away whole ' hours every day in hearing and playing with ' him. Fadlallab could even have thought him-' felf happy in this state of life, had he not ' frequently endured the inexpressible torment ' of seeing the Dervis enter the apartment, and ' caress his queen even in his presence.

'The usurper, amidst his toying with the princess, would often endeavour to ingratiate

' himself with her nightingale; and while the

' enraged Fadlallab pecked at him with his bill, beat his wings, and shewed all the marks of

' an impotent rage, it only afforded his rival and the queen new matter for their diver-

fion.

in

vis

s,

ıst

ot

ly

nd

11

đ

-

f

' Zemroude was likewise fond of a little lap-' dog which she kept in her apartment, and ' which one night happened to die.

'The king immediately found himself in-'clined to quit the shape of the nightingale, and 'enliven this new body. He did so, and the 'next

N°

· th

· of

· la

· n

' ti

· m

g f

· h

· t

· e · i

on

u

P

e next morning Zemroude faw her favourite bird lie dead in the cage. It is impossible to express her grief on this occasion, and when · she called to mind all its little actions, which even appeared to have fomewhat in them like reason, she was inconsolable for her loss. · Her women immediately fent for the Der-" vis to come and comfort her, who after having in vain represented to her the weakness of being grieved at fuch an accident, touched ' at last by her repeated complaints; " well, " madam," fays he, " I will exert the utmost of " my art to please you. Your nightingale shall " again revive every morning and ferenade " you as before." 'The queen beheld him with a look which eafily shewed she did not · believe him; when laying himself down on a · fofa, he shot his foul into the nightingale,

· The king, who was a fpectator of all that ' passed, lying under the shape of a lap-dog, in one corner of the room, immediately recovered his own body, and running to the cage with the utmost indignation twisted off

and Zemroude was amazed to fee her bird

the neck of the false nightingale.

revive.

· Zemroude was more than ever amazed and concerned at this fecond accident, until the ' king intreating her to hear him, related to ' her his whole adventure.

· The body of the Dervis which was found ' dead in the wood, and his edict for killing all the deer, left her no room to doubt of · the

78

ite

to

ien

ich

ike

er-

ng

of

ell,

of

all

de im iot

e, rd

at g,

ene

ff

d

ne

to

d

of

e

the truth of it: but the story adds, that out of an extreme delicacy, peculiar to the oriental ladies, she was so highly afflicted at the innocent adultery in which she had for some time lived with the Dervis, that no arguments even from Fadlallah himself could compose her mind. She shortly after died with grief, begging his pardon with her last breath for what the most rigid justice could not have interpreted as a crime.

'The king was so afflicted with her death, that he left his kingdom to one of his near-

eft relations, and passed the rest of his days

' in folitude and retirement.'

N° 579 Wednesday, August 11.

- Odora canum vis

VIRG. Æn. 4. v. 132.

Sagacious hounds.

In the reign of king Charles the first, the company of Stationers, into whose hands the printing of the Bible is committed by patent, made a very remarkable Erratum or blunder in one of the editions: for instead of 'Thou shalt not commit Adultery,' they printed off several thousands of copies with 'Thou shalt commit Adultery.' Archbishop Laud, to punish this their negligence, laid a considerable fine upon that company in the Star-Chamber.

By

thi

me

car

and

had

of

COL

· 1

. (

. 1

6 I

. 1

· I

By the practice of the world, which prevails in this degenerate age, I am afraid that very many young profligates, of both sexes, are possessed of this spurious edition of the bible, and observe the commandment according to that faulty reading.

Adulterers, in the first ages of the church, were excommunicated for ever, and unqualified all their lives from bearing a part in christian assemblies, notwithstanding they might seek it with tears, and all the appearances of the most

unfeigned repentance.

I might here mention fome ancient laws among the heathens which punished this crime with death; and others of the same kind, which are now in force among feveral governments that have embraced the reformed religion. But because a subject of this nature may be too ferious for my ordinary readers, who are very apt to throw by my papers, when they are not enlivened with fomething that is diverting or uncommon; I shall here publish the contents of a little manuscript lately fallen into my hands, and which pretends to great antiquity, though by reason of some modern phrases and other particulars in it, I can by no means allow it to be genuine, but rather the production of a modern fophist.

It is well known by the learned, that there was a temple upon mount Ætna dedicated to Vulcan, which was guarded by dogs of so exquisite a smell, say the historians, that they could discern whether the persons who came thither

· Prince

thither were chaste or otherwise. They used to meet and fawn upon such as were chaste, caressing them as the friends of their master *Vulcan*; but slew at those who were polluted, and never ceased barking at them until they had driven them from the temple.

My manuscript gives the following account of these dogs, and was probably designed as a

comment upon this story.

e-

at

re

le,

to

h,

ed

an

it

ft

VS

h ts

ıt

0

y

t

S

1

'These dogs were given to Vulcan by his ' fifter Diana, the goddess of hunting and of chastity, having bred them out of some of ' her hounds, in which she had observed this ' natural instinct and fagacity. It was thought fhe did it in spite to Venus, who, upon her return home, always found her husband in a ' good or bad humour according to the recep-' tion which she met with from his dogs. 'They lived in the temple feveral years, but ' were fuch snappish curs that they frighted away ' most of the votaries. The women of Sicily ' made a folemn deputation to the priest, by ' which they acquainted him, that they would ' not come up to the temple with their annual ' offerings unless he muzzled his mastiffs; and ' at last compromised the matter with him, ' that the offering should always be brought by a chorus of young girls, who were none of them above feven years old. It was won-' derful, fays the author, to fee how different ' the treatment was which the dogs gave to ' these little misses, from that which they had ' shewn to their mothers. It is faid that the

Prince of Syracuse, having married a young · lady, and being naturally of a jeatous temper, · made fuch an interest with the priests of this ' temple, that he procured a whelp from them of this famous breed. The young puppy was e very troublesome to the fair lady at first, informuch that the follicited her husband to fend him away; but the good man cut her " fhort with the old Sicilian proverb, " Love " me, love my Dog." From which time she · lived very peaceably with both of them. The · ladies of Syracuse were very much annoyed with him, and several of very good reputation refused to come to court until he was discarded. · There were indeed some of them that defied his fagacity; but it was observed though he did not actually bite them, he would growl at them most confoundedly. To return to the dogs of the temple: after they had fived · here in great repute for feveral years, it fo happened, that as one of the priests who had been making a charitable visit to a widow who · lived on the promontory of Lylibeum, returned · home pretty late in the evening, the dogs * flew at him with fo much fury, that they · would have worried him if his brethren had ont come in to his affiftance: upon which, fays my author, 'the dogs were all of them ' hanged, as having lost their original instinct.' I cannot conclude this paper without wishing, that we had some of this breed of dogs in Great-Britain, which would certainly do justice,

I should say honour, to the ladies of our coun-

CO

be

ftr

country, and shew the world the difference between Pagan women and those who are instructed in sounder principles of virtue and religion.

Nº 580 Friday, August 13.

Non metuam magni dixisse palatia cæli.

Ovid. Met. 1. 1. v. 175.

" the

This place, the brightest mansion of the sky,
I'll call the palace of the deity.

DRYDEN.

· SIR,

579

ung

per,

this

was into

her ove The

he

ved

ion

ed.

he

wl

to

ed

fo

ad

10

ed

gs

ey

id

,

n

T Confidered in my two last letters that awful and tremendous fubject, the ubiquity or omnipresence of the divine Being. I have ' shewn that he is equally present in all places ' throughout the whole extent of infinite space. 'This doctrine is so agreeable to reason, that we meet with it in the writings of the en-' lightened heathens, as I might shew at large, were it not already done by other hands. But ' though the deity be thus effentially present through all the immensity of space, there is one part of it in which he discovers himself ' in a most transcendent and visible glory. This ' is that place which is marked out in scripture ' under the different appellations of " Paradife, " the Third Heaven, the Throne of God, and

N° 5

"the

· wo

" the

· up

of

· San

am.

' wh

· pe

ato

· we

· ter

· in

en en

' an

' pi

G is

f tri

· W

of

tie

· ce

of

fin

'h

fr

of

"the Habitation of his Glory." 'It is here where the glorified body of our Saviour resides, and where all the celestial hierarchies, and the inunmerable hosts of angels, are represented as perpetually surrounding the seat of God with hallelujahs and hymns of praise. This is that presence of God which some of the divines call his glorious, and others his majestatic presence. He is indeed as essentially present in all other places as in this; but it is here where he resides in a sensible magnisicence, and in the midst of all those splendors which can affect the imagination of created Beings.

' It is very remarkable that this opinion of God Almighty's Presence in Heaven, whether ' discovered by the light of Nature, or by a egeneral tradition from our first parents, prevails ' among all the nations of the world, whatfoever different notions they entertain of the Godhead. ' If you look into Homer, the most ancient of the Greek writers, you see the supreme power ' feated in the heavens, and encompassed with ' inferior deities, among whom the muses are ' represented as finging incessantly about his throne. Who does not here fee the main ftrokes and outlines of this great truth we are ' fpeaking of? The same doctrine is shadowed out in many other heathen authors, though at the fame time, like feveral other revealed truths, dashed and adulterated with a mixture of fables and human inventions. But to pass over the notions of the Greeks and Romans, ' those 80

ere es,

nd

e-

of

ſe.

of

is

ly

is

fi-

rs

ed

of

er

a

ls

1.

of

T

h

is

n

e

h

d

e

those more enlightened parts of the pagan world, we find there is scarce a people among the late discovered nations who are not trained up in an opinion, that heaven is the habitation

of the divinity whom they worship.

As in Solomon's temple there was the Sanctum.

Sanctorum, in which a visible glory appeared among the figures of the cherubims, and into which none but the high-priest himself was permitted to enter, after having made an atonement for the sins of the people; so if we consider the whole creation as one great temple, there is in it this holy of holies, into which the high-priest of our salvation entered, and took his place among angels and arch-angels, after having made a pro-

' pitiation for the fins of mankind. ' With how much skill must the throne of God be erected? With what glorious defigns ' is that habitation beautified, which is contrived and built by him who inspired Hiram ' with wisdom? How great must be the majesty ' of that place, where the whole art of crea-' tion has been employed, and where God has ' chosen to shew himself in the most magnifi-' cent manner? What must be the architecture ' of infinite power under the direction of in-' finite wisdom? A spirit cannot but be trans-' ported after an ineffable manner with the fight of those objects, which were made to affect ' him by that being who knows the inward frame of a foul, and how to please and ' ravish it in all its most secret powers and VOL. VIII. ' facul-K

faculties. It is to this majestic presence of God, we may apply those beautiful expressions in holy writ: "behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea the stars are not pure in his sight." The light of the sun, and all the glories of the world in which we live, are but as weak and sickly glimmerings, or rather darkness itself, in comparison of those splendors which encompass the throne of God.

· As the glory of this place is transcendent beyond imagination, fo probably is the extent of it. There is light behind light, and ' glory within glory. How far that space may · reach, in which God thus appears in perfect ' majesty, we cannot possibly conceive. Though ' it is not infinite, it may be indefinite; and ' though not immeasurable in itself, it may be fo with regard to any created eye or imagi-' nation. If he has made these lower regions of matter fo inconceivably wide and magnificent for the habitation of mortal and perishable beings, how great may we suppose the courts of his house to be, where he makes his residence in a more especial manner, and dif-* plays himself in the fulness of his glory, among ' an innumerable company of angels, and spirits s of just men made perfect?

'This is certain, that our imaginations cannot be raifed too high, when we think on a
place where omnipotence and omniscience
have so signally exerted themselves, because
that they are able to produce a scene infi-

· nitely

n

a aı

· at

· W

· fi

· b

· m

· W

. 0

· fe

· V

· ri

· W

f t

· fe

g

r

f n

· f

· b

17

O

P

· t

· f

. 0

· U

0

580

e of

ons

on,

all

ive,

ngs,

of

e of

lent

ex-

and

may fect

ugh

and be

igi-

ons

ifi-

arts

efi-

dif-

ong rits

an-

n a

nce

use

nfiely initely more great and glorious than what we are able to imagine. It is not impossible but at the consummation of all things, these outward apartments of nature, which are now fuited to those beings who inhabit them, may be taken in and added to that glorious place of which I am here speaking; and by that means made a proper habitation for beings who are exempt from mortality, and cleared of their impersections: for so the scripture seems to intimate when it speaks of new heavens and of a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

' righteousness. ' I have only confidered this glorious place. with regard to the fight and imagination, though it is highly probable that our other fenses may here likewise enjoy their highest gratifications. There is nothing which more ravishes and transports the soul, than harmony; and we have great reason to believe, ' from the descriptions of this place in holy scripture, that this is one of the entertainments of it. And if the foul of man can be so wonderfully affected with those strains of music, which human art is capable of producing, how much more will it be raifed and elevated by those, in which is exerted ' the whole power of harmony! the senses are faculties of the human foul, though they cannot be employed, during this our vital union, without proper instruments in the body. 'Why therefore should we exclude the fatisfaction of these faculties, which we find by K 2 experience

· d

t t

· V

e e

. 0

, 0

. 1

. 1

· experience are inlets of great pleasure to the foul, from among those entertainments which ' are to make up our happiness hereafter? Why ' should we suppose that our hearing and see-' ing will not be gratified with those objects ' which are most agreeable to them, and which ' they cannot meet with in these lower regions of nature; objects, which neither eye " hath feen, nor ear heard, nor can it enter " into the heart of man to conceive? I knew " a man in Christ (fays Saint Paul, speak-" ing of himself) above fourteen years ago, " (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whe-" ther out of the body, I cannot tell: God " knoweth) such a one caught up to the third " heaven. And I knew fuch a man, (whether " in the body, or out of the body, I cannot " tell: God knoweth) how that he was caught " up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable " words, which it is not possible for a man to " utter." By this is meant that what he heard was fo infinitely different from any thing which he had heard in this world, that it was impossible to express it in such words as might convey a notion of it to his hearers. ' It is very natural for us to take delight in enquiries concerning any foreign country, where we are some time or other to make our abode; and as we all hope to be admitted ' into this glorious place, it is both a laudable and useful curiofity, to get what information we can of it, while we make use of revelation for our guide. When these everlasting · doors

the

nich

Vhy

fee-

ects

iich

ons

eye

iter

new

ak-

go,

he-

Fod

ird

her

not

ght

ble

to

ard

ng

it

ds

.

in

y,

ke

ed

le

on

a-

ng

rs

· doors shall be open to us, we may be fure that the pleasures and beauties of this place ' will infinitely transcend our present hopes and ' expectations, and that the glorious appearance of the throne of God, will rife infinitely beyond whatever we are able to conceive of it. ' We might here entertain ourselves with many other speculations on this subject, from those ' feveral hints which we find of it in the holy ' scriptures; as whether there may not be dif-· ferent mansions and apartments of glory, to beings of different natures? whether as they ' excel one another in perfection, they are not admitted nearer to the throne of the Almighty, and enjoy greater manifestations of his pre-' fence? whether there are not folemn times and occasions, when all the multitude of heaven ' celebrate the presence of their maker in more extraordinary forms of praise and adoration; ' as Adam, though he had continued in a state of innocence, would, in the opinion of our ' Divines, have kept holy the fabbath-day, in ' a more particular manner than any other of ' the feven? These, and the like speculations, ' we may very innocently indulge, fo long as · we make use of them to inspire us with a de-' fire of becoming inhabitants of this delight-' ful place.

'I have in this, and in two foregoing letters, treated on the most ferious subject that can employ the mind of man, the omnipresence of the deity; a subject, which, if possible,

fliould never depart from our meditations. We

K 3 have

have confidered the divine being, as he inhabits infinitude, as he dwells among his works, as he is present to the mind of man, and as he discovers himself in a more glorious * manner among the regions of the bleft. a confideration should be kept awake in us at · all times, and in all places, and possess our ' minds with a perpetual awe and reverence. It should be interwoven with all our thoughts and perceptions, and become one with the ' consciousness of our own being. It is not to be reflected on in the coldness of philoso-* phy, but ought to fink us into the lowest proftration before him, who is so aftonishingly great, wonderful, and holy.'

No 581 Monday, August 16.

Sunt bona, sient quadam mediocria, sunt mala plura Que legis MART. Epig. 17. 1. 1.

Some good, more bad, some neither one nor t'other.

AM at present sitting with a heap of letters before me, which I have received under the character of SPECTATOR; I have complaints from lovers, schemes from projectors, scandal from ladies, congratulations, compliments, and advice in abundance.

I have not been thus long an author, to be insensible of the natural fondness every person must

N

mu beg

a l get

un thi

tic fib

as be

ap if

no

no

ve

O

de

must have for their own productions; and I begin to think I have treated my correspondents a little too uncivilly in stringing them all together on a sile, and letting them lie so long unregarded. I shall therefore, for the suture, think myself at least obliged to take some notice of such letters as I receive, and may possibly do it at the end of every month.

In the mean time, I intend my present paper as a short answer to most of those which have

been already fent me.

581

In-

his

ian,

lous

uch

s at

our

ice.

hts

the

not

ofo-

ro-

gly

. 1.

er.

et-

er

n-

rs, li-

e

n

ıft

The public however is not to expect I should let them into all my secrets; and though I appear abstruct to most people, it is sufficient if I am understood by my particular correspondents.

My well-wisher Van Nath is very arch, but

not quite enough so to appear in print.

Philadelphus will, in a little time, see his query fully answered by a treatise which is now in the press.

It was very improper at that time to comply

with Mr. G.

Miss Kitty must excuse me.

The gentleman who fent me a copy of verses on his mistress's dancing, is, I believe, too thoroughly in love to compose correctly.

I have too great a respect for both the universities to praise one at the expence of the

other.

Tom Nimble is a very honest fellow, and I desire him to present my humble service to his cousin Fill Bumper.

K 4

I am

I am obliged for the letter upon prejudice.

I may in due time animadvert on the case of Grace Grumble.

The petition of P. S. granted. That of Sarah Loveit, refused. The papers of A. S. are returned.

I thank Aristippus for his kind invitation.

My friend at Woodstock is a bold man, to undertake for all within ten miles of him.

I am afraid the entertainment of Tom Turnover will hardly be relished by the good cities of London and Westminster.

I must consider further of it, before I indulge W. F. in those freedoms he takes with the ladies stockings.

I am obliged to the ingenious gentleman, who fent me an ode on the subject of a late SPECTATOR, and shall take particular notice of his last letter.

When the lady who wrote me a letter, dated July the twentieth, in relation to some passages in a lover, will be more particular in her directions, I shall be so in my answer.

The poor gentleman, who fancies my writings could reclaim an husband who can abuse such a wife as he describes, has I am afraid too great an opinion of my skill.

Philanthropos is, I dare fay, a very well-meaning man, but a little too prolix in his compositions.

Constantius himself must be the best judge in the affair he mentions.

The letter dated from Lincoln is received.

Arethusa

fron

folk

Ben

lon

wo

his

to

du

fer

ter

tw

m

I

Arethusa and her friend may hear further from me.

Celia is a little too hasty.

81

of

to

7-

es

ge

ne

n,

te

ce

ır

0

-

0

n

Harriot is a good girl, but must not curtiy to folks she does not know.

I must ingenuously confess my friend Samson Bentstaff has quite puzzled me, and writ me a long letter which I cannot comprehend one word of.

Collidan must also explain what he means by his drigelling.

I think it beneath my spectatorial dignity, to concern myself in the affair of the boiled dumpling.

I shall consult some Literati on the project

fent me for the discovery of the longitude.

I know not how to conclude this paper better, than by inferting a couple of letters which are really genuine, and which I look upon to be two of the smartest pieces I have received from my correspondents of either sex.

Brother SPEC,

Hile you are furveying every object that falls in your way, I am wholly taken up with one. Had that fage, who demanded

' what beauty was, lived to see the dear angel

- 'I love, he would not have asked such a question. Had another seen her, he would him-
- felf have loved the person in whom heaven
- ' has made virtue visible; and were you yourself to be in her company, you could never, with
- 'all your loquacity, fay enough of her good humour

- humour and sense. I fend you the outlines
- of a picture, which I can no more finish than
- ' I can fufficiently admire the dear original.
- El amoden iniciona

140.000

· Your most affectionate brother,

Constantio Spec.

No

do

Good Mr. Pert,

notored branch very

Will allow you nothing until you resolve me the following question. Pray what is

' the reason that while you only talk now upon Wednesdays, Fridays, and Mondays, you pretend

to be a greater tatler, than when you spoke

every day as you formerly used to do? If this

be your plunging out of your taciturnity, pray let the length of your speeches compensate for the scarceness of them. Tam,

what beauty was, liven to the dear engel

i love, he would not have aiked fach a quel-tion. Had another to be weald him-delt have loved this person in whom beaven has raide vising virible, and were you yourfelf

to be in he company, you could note; with all your same of the good for good

Good Mr. Pert,

Your admirer,

' if you will be long enough for me, you are finseving every object that

malet vilodiv ma I Amanda Lovelingth. up with one. Had that the who demended

Wednesday,

581

lines than inal.

pec.

olve

it is

pon end

oke

his

ity,

m-

Nº 582 Wednesday, August 18.

Scribendi Cacoethes Juv. Sat. 7. v. 51.

The curse of writing is an endless itch.

CH. DRYDEN.

THERE is a certain distemper, which is mentioned neither by Galen nor Hippocrates, nor to be met with in the London Dispensary. Juvenal, in the motto of my paper, terms it a Cacoethes; which is a hard word for a disease called in plain English, ' the itch of ' writing.' This Cacoethes is as epidemical as the small-pox, there being very few who are not feized with it some time or other in their lives. There is, however, this difference in these two distempers, that the first, after having indisposed you for a time, never returns again; whereas this I am speaking of, when it is once got into the blood, feldom comes out of it. The British nation is very much afflicted with this malady, and though very many remedies have been applied to persons infected with it, few of them have ever proved successful. Some have been cauterized with fatires and lampoons, but have received little or no benefit from them; others have had their heads fastened for an hour together between a cleft board, which is made use of as a cure for the disease when it appears in its greatest malignity. There is indeed one kind of this malady which has been sometimes removed, like the biting of a Tarantula, with the sound of a musical instrument, which is commonly known by the name of a cat-call. But if you have a patient of this kind under your care, you may assure yourself there is no other way of recovering him effectually, but by forbidding him the use of pen, ink and

paper.

But to drop the allegory before I have tired it out, there is no species of scribblers more offensive, and more incurable, than your periodical writers, whose works return upon the public on certain days and at stated times. We have not the consolation in the perusal of these authors, which we find at the reading of all others, namely, that we are fure if we have but patience we may come to the end of their labours. I have often admired a humorous faying of Diogenes, who reading a dull author to several of his friends, when every one began to be tired, finding he was almost come to a blank leaf at the end of it, cried, 'courage, s lads, I fee land.' On the contrary, our progress through that kind of writers I am now speaking of is never at an end. One day makes work for another, we do not know when to promise ourselves rest.

It is a melancholy thing to confider, that the art of printing, which might be the greatest blessing to mankind, should prove detrimental

Nº.

to

to

pec

kno

ent

log

tica

· a

· f

· i

· a

. 0

. 0

s 1

aft

th

da

are

an

as

a

an

da

ur

ur

82

nen

19

een

ni

nt,

a

nd

ere

ly,

nd

ed

re

i-

he

S.

of

of

ve

of

15

Ì

n

0

-

V

S

0

e

1

to us, and that it should be made use of to scatter prejudice and ignorance through a people, instead of conveying to them truth and knowledge.

I was lately reading a very whimfical Treatife, entitled, William Ramsay's Vindication of Astrology. This profound author, among many mystical passages, has the following one: 'the absence of the sun is not the cause of night, forasmuch as his light is so great that it may illuminate the earth all over at once as clear as broad day; but there are tenebrisheous and

'dark stars, by whose influence night is brought on, and which do ray out darkness and obscrity upon the earth, as the sun does light.'

I consider writers in the same view this sage astrologer does the heavenly bodies. Some of them are stars that scatter light, as others do darkness. I could mention several authors who are tenebrisheous stars of the first magnitude, and point out a knot of gentlemen, who have been dull in consort, and may be looked upon as a dark constellation. The nation has been a great while benighted with several of these antiluminaries. I suffered them to ray out their darkness as long as I was able to endure it, until at length I came to a resolution of rising upon them, and hope in a little time to drive them quite out of the British hemisphere.

Nº 583 Friday, August 20.

Ipse thymum pinosque ferens de montibus altis, Tetta serat late circum, tui talia cura: Ipse labore manum duro terat; ipse feraces Figat bumo plantas, & amicos irriget imbres. VIRG. Georg. 4. v. 112.

With his own hand, the guardian of the bees, For flips of pines, may fearch the mountain trees; And with wild thyme and fav'ry plant the plain, Till his hard horny fingers ake with pain; And deck with fruitful trees the fields around, And with refreshing waters drench the ground, DRYDEN,

VERY station of life has duties which are proper to it. Those who are determined by choice to any particular kind of business, are indeed more happy than those who are determined by necessity, but both are under an equal obligation of fixing on employments, which may be either useful to themselves or beneficial to others: no one of the fons of Adam ought to think himself exempt from that labour and industry, which were denounced to our first parent, and in him to all his posterity. Those to whom birth or fortune may feem to make fuch an application unnecessary, ought to find out some calling or profession for themselves,

that

No

tha fpe cre

but cha fine

fio

WC . (

wi

bo

aff

ki.

in

of

W

of

vi

W

0 E

a

that they may not lie as a burden on the species, and be the only useless parts of the creation.

Many of our country gentlemen in their busy hours apply themselves wholly to the chace, or to some other diversion which they find in the fields and woods. This gave occasion to one of our most eminent English writers to represent every one of them as lying under a kind of curse pronounced to them in the words of Goliah, I will give thee to the sowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

12.

;

N,

ch

r-

of

10 er

S,

or

ıt

0

1.

0

0

Though exercises of this kind, when indulged with moderation, may have a good influence both on the mind and body, the country affords many other amusements of a more noble kind.

Among these I know none more delightful in itself, and beneficial to the public, than that of PLANTING. I could mention a nobleman whose fortune has placed him in several parts of England, and who has always left thefe visible marks behind him, which shew he has been there: he never hired a house in his life, without leaving all about it the feeds of wealth, and bestowing legacies on the posterity of the owner. Had all the gentlemen of England made the fame improvements upon their estates, our whole country would have been at this time as one great garden. Nor ought such an employment to be looked upon as too inglorious for men of the highest rank, There have been heroes in this art, as well as in others.

We

We are told in particular of Cyrus the great, that he planted all the leffer Afia. There is indeed something truly magnificent in this kind of amusement: It gives a nobler air to several parts of Nature; it fills the earth with a variety of beautiful scenes, and has something in it like creation. For this reason the pleasure of one who plants is something like that of a Poet, who, as Aristotle observes, is more delighted with his productions than any other writer or artist whatsoever.

Plantations have one advantage in them which is not to be found in most other works, as they give a pleasure of a more lasting date, and continually improve in the eye of the planter. When you have finished a building or any other undertaking of the like nature, it immediately decays upon your hands; you see it brought to its utmost point of perfection, and from that time hastening to its ruin. On the contrary, when you have finished your plantations, they are still arriving at greater degrees of perfection as long as you live, and appear more delightful in every succeeding year, than they did in the foregoing

But I do not only recommend this art to men of estates as a pleasing amusement, but as it is a kind of virtuous employment, and may therefore be inculcated by moral motives; particularly from the love which we ought to have for our country, and the regard which we ought to bear to our posterity. As for the first, I need only mention what is frequently observed by

others,

N° 5

othe

no n

of t

natio

timb

knov

of th

of ri

man

an c

prefi

that

ceffo

· do

· W

in a

difc

put

g00

the

is p

eafy

if 1

clu

of :

mu

ho

go

ma

ha

go

B

N° 583 THE SPECTATOR.

583

eat,

is

ind

ral

ety

ike

one

et,

ted

or

ch

cs, te,

n-

ny

n-

it

nd

he

1-

es

ar

ın

n

C

y

11

d

others, that the increase of forest-trees does by no means bear a proportion to the destruction of them, insomuch that in a few ages the nation may be at a loss to supply itself with timber sufficient for the sleets of England. I know when a man talks of posterity in matters of this nature, he is looked upon with an eye of ridicule by the cunning and selfish part of mankind. Most people are of the humour of an old fellow of a college, who, when he was pressed by the society to come into something that might redound to the good of their successors, grew very peevish; 'We are always doing,' says he, 'something for posterity, but I would fain see posterity do something for us.'

But I think men are inexcusable, who fail in a duty of this nature, since it is so easily discharged. When a man considers that the putting a few twigs into the ground, is doing good to one who will make his appearance in the world about sifty years hence, or that he is perhaps making one of his own descendants easy or rich, by so inconsiderable an expence, if he finds himself averse to it, he must conclude that he has a poor and base heart, void of all generous principles and love to mankind.

There is one confideration, which may very much enforce what I have here faid. Many honest minds that are naturally disposed to do good in the world, and become beneficial to mankind, complain within themselves that they have not talents for it. This therefore is a good office, which is suited to the meanest ca-

Vol. VIII. L pacities,

pacities, and which may be performed by multitudes who have not abilities sufficient to deferve well of their country and to recommend themselves to their posterity, by any other method. It is the phrase of a friend of mine, when any useful country neighbour dies, that you may trace him; which I look upon as a good funeral oration, at the death of an honest husbandman, who hath left the impressions of his industry behind him, in the place where he has lived.

Upon the foregoing confiderations, I can scarce forbear representing the subject of this paper as a kind of moral virtue: which, as I have already shewn, recommends itself likewise by the pleasure that attends it. It must be confessed, that this is none of those turbulent pleasures which is apt to gratify a man in the heats of youth; but if it be not fo tumultuous, it is more lasting. Nothing can be more delightful than to entertain ourselves with prospects of our own making, and to walk under those shades which our own industry has raised. ments of this nature compose the mind, and lay at rest all those passions which are uneasy to the foul of man, befides that they naturally engender good thoughts, and dispose us to laudable contemplations. Many of the old philosophers passed away the greatest parts of their lives among their gardens. Epicurus himfelf could not think fenfual pleasure attainable in any other scene. Every reader who is acquainted with Homer, Virgil, and Horace, the greatest N° 5 great well on th

adap ftate, ducti grad before tion my amo

N°

be lo

0

H

H

.

583

ulde-

end

me-

ine,

that

ho-

ons

ere

arce

per

by

efsires of

is ful our

des

fe-

afy

tu-

us

old of

m-

ble

IC-

he

eft

greatest geniusses of all antiquity, knows very well with how much rapture they have spoken on this subject; and that *Virgil* in particular has written a whole book on the art of planting.

This art feems to have been more especially adapted to the nature of man in his primæval state, when he had life enough to see his productions flourish in their utmost beauty, and gradually decay with him. One who lived before the flood might have seen a wood of the tallest oaks in the acorn. But I only mention this particular, in order to introduce, in my next paper, a history which I have found among the accounts of China, and which may be looked upon as an antediluvian novel.

N° 584 Monday, August 23.

Hic gelidi fontes, bic mollia prata, Lycori, Hic nemus, bic toto tecum consumerer ævo.

VIRG. Ecl. 10. v. 42.

Come see what pleasures in our plains abound;
The woods, the fountains, and the slow'ry ground:
Here I cou'd live, and love, and die with only you.

DRYDEN.

HILPA was one of the hundred and fifty daughters of Zilpah, of the race of Cohu, by whom some of the learned think is meant Cain. She was exceedingly beautiful,

and when she was but a girl of threescore and ten years of age, received the addresses of several who made love to her. Among these were two brothers, Harpath and Shalum; Harpath, being the first-born, was master of that fruitful region which lies at the foot of mount Tirzah, in the southern parts of China. Shalum, which is to say the planter in the Chinese language, possessed all the neighbouring hills, and that great range of mountains which goes under the name of Tirzah. Harpath was of a haughty contemptuous spirit; Shalum was of a gentle disposition, beloved both by God and man.

It is faid that among the antediluvian women, the daughters of Cobu had their minds wholly fet upon riches; for which reason the beautiful Hilpa preferred Harpath to Shalum, because of his numerous flocks and herds, that covered all the low country which runs along the foot of mount Tirzah, and is watered by several fountains and streams breaking out of the sides of that mountain.

Harpath made so quick a dispatch of his courtship, that he married Hilpa in the hundredth year of her age: and being of an insolent temper, laughed to scorn his brother Skalum for having pretended to the beautiful Hilpa, when he was master of nothing but a long chain of rocks and mountains. This so much provoked Shalum, that he is said to have cursed his brother in the bitterness of his heart, and to have prayed that one of his mountains might fall

No

ven tim of atte

this the ble

wh hea

fna Ma you like lov

it wie

abo

ref be add he

div

584

and eral

WO

ing

ion

the

to

Ted

nge

of p-

on,

en,

lly

ful

of

red

oot

ral

les

rt-

lth

n-

for

en

of

ed

is

to ht

all

fall upon his head if ever he came within the shadow of it.

From this time forward Harpath would never venture out of the vallies, but came to an untimely end in the two hundred and fiftieth year of his age, being drowned in a river as he attempted to cross it. This river is called to this day, from his name who perished in it, the river Harpath, and, what is very remarkable, issues out of one of those mountains which Shalum wished might fall upon his brother, when he cursed him in the bitterness of his heart.

Hilpa was in the hundred and fixtieth year of her age at the death of her husband, having brought him but fifty children, before he was fnatched away, as has been already related. Many of the antediluvians made love to the young widow, though no one was thought so likely to succeed in her affections as her first lover Shalum, who renewed his court to her about ten years after the death of Harpath; for it was not thought decent in those days that a widow should be seen by a man within ten years after the decease of her husband.

Shalum falling into a deep melancholy, and resolving to take away that objection which had been raised against him when he made his first addresses to Hilpa, began immediately after her marriage with Harpath, to plant all that mountainous region which fell to his lot in the division of this country. He knew how to adapt every plant to its proper soil, and is thought

L 3

to have inherited many traditional fecrets of that art from the first man. This employment turned at length to his profit as well as to his amusement: his mountains were in a few years shaded with young trees, that gradually shot up into groves, woods, and forests, intermixed with walks and lawns, and gardens; infomuch that the whole region, from a naked and defolate prospect, began now to look like a second paradise. The pleasantness of the place, and the agreeable disposition of Shalum, who was reckoned one of the mildest and wifest of all who lived before the flood, drew into it multitudes of people, who were perpetually employed in the finking of wells, the digging of trenches, and the hollowing of trees, for the better diffribution of water through every part of this spacious plantation.

The habitations of Shalum looked every year more beautiful in the eyes of Hilpa, who, after the space of seventy autumns, was wonderfully pleased with the distant prospect of Shalum's hills, which were then covered with innumerable tusts of trees, and gloomy scenes that gave a magnificence to the place, and converted it into one of the finest landskips the eye of man could behold.

The Chinese record a letter which Shalum is said to have written to Hilpa, in the eleventh year of her widowhood. I shall here translate it, without departing from that noble simplicity of sentiments, and plainness of manners which appears in the original.

Shalum

eigh

feve

' tl

· W

· fi

· fe

· b

. 7

' t

· N

" (

· t

' t

· 1

. 3

6

of

nt

nis

up

th

ite

nd nd as

all

ti-

ed

s,

i-

a-

ar

er ly

is

2-

ve

it

ın

is

th

te

ty

m

Shalum was at this time one hundred and eighty years old, and Hilpa one hundred and seventy.

' Shalum, master of mount Tirzah, to Hilpa, mistress of the vallies.

' In the 788th year of the Creation.

WHAT have I not fuffered, O thou daughter of Zilbah, fince thou gavest ' thyself away in marriage to my rival? I grew ' weary of the light of the fun, and have ever ' fince been covering myself with woods and ' forests. These threescore and ten years have I ' bewailed the loss of thee on the top of mount ' Tirzah, and foothed my melancholy among a ' thousand gloomy shades of my own raising. ' My dwellings are at present as the garden of ' God; every part of them is filled with fruits, ' and flowers, and fountains. The whole moun-' tain is perfumed for thy reception. Come ' up into it, O my beloved, and let us people ' this spot of the new world with a beautiful ' race of mortals; let us multiply exceedingly among these delightful shades, and fill every ' quarter of them with fons and daughters. 'Remember, O thou daughter of Zilpah, that ' the age of man is but a thousand years; ' that beauty is the admiration but of a few centuries. It flourishes as a mountain oak, or ' as a cedar on the top of Tirzah, which in ' three or four hundred years will fade away, ' and never be thought of by posterity, unless L 4 a young a young wood springs from its roots. Think well on this, and remember thy neighbour

in the mountains.

Having here inserted this letter, which I look upon as the only antediluvian Billet-doux now extant, I shall in my next paper give the answer to it, and the sequel of this story.

Nº 585 Wednesday, August 25.

Ipsi lætitiå voces ad sidera jastant Intensi montes: ipsæ jam carmina rupes, Ipsa sonant arbusta

VIRG. Ecl. 5. v. 63.

The mountain tops unshorn, the rocks rejoice; The lowly shrubs partake of human voice.

DRYDEN.

N

6

.

in tr

C

fa

bi

The fequel of the story of Shalum and Hilpa.

HE letter inferted in my last had so good an effect upon Hilpa, that she answered it in less than twelve months after the following manner.

Hilpa, mistress of the vallies, to Shalum, master of mount Tirzab.

' In the 789th year of the Creation.

HAT have I to do with thee, O Shalum? Thou praisest Hilpa's beauty, but art thou not secretly enamoured with the verdure verdure of her meadows? Art thou not more affected with the prospect of her green val-

' lies, than thou wouldest be with the fight of her person? The lowings of my herds, and

the bleatings of my flocks, make a pleafant

echo in thy mountains, and found sweetly in thy ears. What though I am delighted with

' the wavings of thy forests, and those breezes

of perfumes which flow from the top of

'Tirzah: are these like the riches of the

' valley?

nk

our

ok

wo

ver

63.

EN.

od

ed

he

n.

a-

ut

he

'I know thee, O Shalum; thou art more wife and happy than any of the fons of men.

'Thy dwellings are among the cedars; thou

' fearchest out the diversity of foils, thou un-

derstandest the influences of the stars, and

' markest the change of seasons. Can a woman appear lovely in the eyes of such a one?

' Disquiet me not, O Shalum; let me alone,

that I may enjoy those goodly possessions

which are fallen to my lot. Win me not

' by thy enticing words. May thy trees increase

' and multiply; mayest thou add wood to

wood, and shade to shade; but tempt not

' Hilpa to destroy thy solitude, and make thy

' retirement populous.'

The Chinese say that a little time afterwards she accepted of a treat in one of the neigbouring hills to which Shalum had invited her. This treat lasted for two years, and is said to have cost Shalum sive hundred antelopes, two thousand ostriches, and a thousand tuns of milk; but what most of all recommended it, was

that

that variety of delicious fruits and pot-herbs, in which no person then living could any way

equal Shalum.

He treated her in the bower which he had planted amidst the wood of nightingales. This wood was made up of such fruit-trees and plants as are most agreeable to the several kinds of singing-birds; so that it had drawn into it all the music of the country, and was filled from one end of the year to the other with the most agreeable consort in season.

He shewed her every day some beautiful and surprising scene in this new region of woodlands; and as by this means he had all the opportunities he could wish for of opening his mind to her, he succeeded so well, that upon her departure she made him a kind of promise, and gave him her word to return him a posi-

tive answer in less than fifty years.

She had not been long among her own people in the vallies, when she received new overtures, and at the same time a most splendid visit from Mishpach, who was a mighty man of old, and had built a great city, which he called after his own name. Every house was made for at least a thousand years, nay there were some that were leased out for three lives; so that the quantity of stone and timber consumed in this building is scarce to be imagined by those who live in the present age of the world. This great man entertained her with the voice of musical instruments which had been lately invented, and danced before her to the sound

of

Nº 5

of t

feve

iron

grev

ly d

she

he !

a v

tha vifi

wh

to

yea

int

W

m

b

tl

re

a

n

f

l

of the timbrel. He also presented her with several domestic utensils wrought in brass and iron, which had been newly found out for the conveniency of life. In the mean time Shalum grew very uneasy with himself, and was sorely displeased at Hilpa, for the reception which she had given to Mishpach, insomuch that he never wrote to her or spoke of her during a whole revolution of Saturn; but finding that this intercourse went no further than a visit, he again renewed his addresses to her, who during his long silence is said very often to have cast a wishing eye upon mount Tirzah.

Her mind continued wavering about twenty years longer between Shalum and Mishpach; for though her inclinations favoured the former, her interest pleaded very powerfully for the other. While her heart was in this unfettled condition, the following accident happened which determined her choice. A high tower of wood that stood in the city of Mishpach having caught fire by a flash of lightning, in a few days reduced the whole town to ashes. Mishpach resolved to rebuild the place whatever it should cost him; and having already destroyed all the timber of the country, he was forced to have recourse to Shalum, whose forests were now two hundred years old. He purchased these woods with so many herds of cattle and flocks of sheep, and with fuch a vast extent of fields and pastures, that Shalum was now grown more wealthy than Mishpach; and therefore appeared so charming in the eyes of Zilpah's daughter, that she no longer refused him in marriage. On the day in which he brought her up into the mountains he raised a most prodigious pile of cedar and of every sweet smelling wood, which reached above three hundred cubits in height; he also cast into the pile bundles of myrrh and sheaves of spikenard, enriching it with every spicy shrub, and making it sat with the gums of his plantations. This was the burnt-offering which Shalum offered in the day of his espousals: the smoke of it ascended up to heaven, and filled the whole country with incense and persume.

Nº 586 Friday, August 27.

Quæ in vita usurpant homines, cogitant, curant, vident, quaque agunt vigilantes, agitantque, ea cuique in somno accidunt.

Crc. de Div.

The things, which employ mens waking thoughts and actions, recur to their imaginations in sleep.

By the last post I received the following letter, which is built upon a thought that is new, and very well carried on; for which reasons I shall give it to the public without alteration, addition, or amendment.

SIR.

T was a good piece of advice which Pythagoras gave to his scholars, that every night before they slept they should examine what they had ay

ns

of

ve

ıst

of b,

a-

ake

le

nt,

rue

v.

its

ıg

at

or

1-

it

' had been doing that day, and fo discover what ' actions were worthy of pursuit to-morrow, ' and what little vices were to be prevented ' from flipping unawares into a habit. ' might second the philosopher's advice, it should ' be mine, that in a morning before my scholar ' rose, he should consider what he had been ' about that night, and with the same strictness, as if the condition he has believed himfelf to be in, was real. Such a ferutiny into the 'actions of his fancy must be of considerable ' advantage, for this reason, because the circum-' stances which a man imagines himself in ' during fleeep, are generally fuch as entirely ' favour his inclinations good or bad, and give ' him imaginary opportunities of pursuing them ' to the utmost; so that his temper will lie ' fairly open to his view, while he confiders ' how it is moved when free from those con-' straints which the accidents of real life put ' it under. Dreams are certainly the refult of our waking thoughts, and our daily hopes ' and fears are what give the mind fuch nim-' ble relishes of pleasure, and such severe touches ' of pain in its midnight rambles. A man that ' murders his enemy, or deferts his friend in ' a dream, had need to guard his temper against ' revenge and ingratitude, and take heed that ' he be not tempted to do a vile thing in the ' pursuit of false, or the neglect of true honour. ' For my part, I seldom receive a benefit, but ' in a night or two's time I make most noble

returns for it; which though my benefactor ' is not a whit the better for, yet it pleases ' me to think that it was from a principle of gratitude in me, that my mind was fusceptible of fuch generous transport while I thought myself repaying the kindness of my friend: * and I have often been ready to beg pardon, ' instead of returning an injury, after consider-' ing, that when the offender was in my power ' I had carried my refentments much too far. 'I think it has been observed in the course of your papers, how much one's happiness or misery may depend upon the imagination: of which truth those strange workings of ' fancy in sleep are no inconsiderable instances; ' fo that not only the advantage a man has of ' making discoveries of himself, but a regard to ' his own ease or disquiet, may induce him to ' accept of my advice. Such as are willing ' to comply with it, I shall put into a way of doing it with pleasure, by observing only one ' maxim which I shall give them, viz. " go to bed with a mind entirely free from " passion, and a body clear of the least intem-

"They indeed who can fink into fleep with their thoughts less calm or innocent than they fhould be, do but plunge themselves into scenes of guilt and misery; or they who are willing to purchase any midnight disquietudes for the satisfaction of a full meal, or a skin full of wine; these I have nothing to say to, as not knowing how to invite them to re-

· flexions

36

or

es of

iht

d:

n,

r-

er

ſe

fs

1:

of

5; of

to

to

ng

of

ne 0

m

1-

h

y

to

re

es

in

0, -18

flexions full of shame and horror: but those ' that will observe this rule, I promise them they shall awake into health and chearfulness, ' and be capable of recounting with delight those glorious moments, wherein the mind has been ' indulging itself in such luxury of thought, such ' noble hurry of imagination. Suppose a man's ' going supperless to bed should introduce him to the table of some great prince or other, ' where he shall be entertained with the no-' bleft marks of honour and plenty, and do ' fo much business after, that he shall rise with ' as good a stomach to his breakfast as if he ' had fasted all night long; or suppose he should ' fee his dearest friends remain all night in great ' diffresses, which he could instantly have dif-' engaged them from, could he have been con-' tent to have gone to bed without the other bottle; believe me, these effects of fancy are ' no contemptible consequences of commanding or indulging one's appetite.

' I forbear recommending my advice upon ' many other accounts until I hear how you ' and your readers relish what I have already ' faid; among whom if there be any that may ' pretend it is useless to them, because they ' never dream at all, there may be others, per-' haps, who do little else all day long. Were ' every one as fenfible as I am what happens ' to him in his sleep, it would be no dispute ' whether we past so considerable a portion of

our time in the condition of stocks and stones,

. 0

pap

٠Ī

tl tl

" Ca

fe fe

' b

. 0

· fa · F

- or whether the Soul were not perpetually at
- work upon the principle of thought. How-
- ever, it is an honest endeavour of mine to
- ' perfuade my countrymen to reap fome ad-
- ' vantage from fo many unregarded hours, and
- as fuch you will encourage it.
 - ' I shall conclude with giving you a sketch
- or two of my way of proceeding.
 - ' If I have any business of consequence to
- do to-morrow, I am scarce dropt asleep to-
- ' night but I am in the midst of it, and when
- awake I confider the whole procession of the
- affair, and get the advantage of the next
- day's experience before the fun has rifen
- s upon it.
- 'There is scarce a great post but what I
- have some time or other been in; but my
- behaviour while I was master of a college,
- · pleafes me fo well, that whenever there is
- a province of that nature vacant, I intend to
- flep in as foon as I can.
- ' I have done many things that would not
- · pass examination, when I have had the art of
- · flying, or being invisible; for which reason I
- ' am glad I am not possessed of those extraor-
- dinary qualities.
- Laftly, Mr. SPECTATOR, I have been a
- great correspondent of yours, and have read
- ' many of my letters in your paper which I
- ' never wrote you. If you have a mind I should
- ' really be so, I have got a parcel of visions
- ' and other miscellanies in my Noctuary, which

- · I shall send you to enrich your paper with
- on proper occasions.

' I am, &c.

Oxford, Aug. 20.

6

at

0

d

h

0

)n le

ct n

I

e,

15

0

ot of

I -

2

d

I

d

15

h

11

' John Shallow!

Nº 587 Monday, August 30.

-Intus, & in cute novi. PERS. Sat. 3. v. 30.

I know thee to thy bottom; from within Thy shallow centre, to the utmost skin. DRYDEN.

→HOUGH the author of the following vision is unknown to me, I am apt to think it may be the work of that ingenious gentleman, who promised me, in the last paper, some extracts out of his noctuary.

'SIR.

I Was the other day reading the life of Mabomet. Among many other extravagances, 'I find it recorded of that impostor, that in ' the fourth year of his age the angel Gabriel ' caught him up, while he was among his play-

' fellows, and carrying him aside, cut open his

' breast, plucked out his heart, and wrung out of it that black drop of blood in which,

· fay the Turkish divines, is contained the Fomes

· Peccati, so that he was free from sin ever VOL. VIII. 'after. M

. 1

· t

"

1

. 1

1

' t

1

t' t

f n

C

a

P

· r

a

p

· q

· is

' t

ft.

· fl

" C

'k

' n

e e

fafter. I immediately faid to myself, though this story be a fiction, a very good moral may

be drawn from it, would every man but ap-

' ply it to himself, and endeavour to squeeze

out of his heart whatever fins or ill qualities

· he finds in it.

'While my mind was wholly taken up with this contemplation, I infenfibly fell into a most pleasing slumber, when methought two porters entered my chamber, carrying a large

chest between them. After having set it

down in the middle of the room they departed. I immediately endeavoured to open

what was fent me, when a shape, like that

in which we paint our angels, appeared be-

fore me, and forbad me. Inclosed, faid he, are the hearts of several of your friends and

acquaintance; but before you can be quali-

fied to fee and animadvert on the failings

of others, you must be pure yourself; where-

upon he drew out his incision knife, cut me

open, took out my heart, and began to squeeze

it. I was in a great confusion, to see how

many things, which I had always cherished

as virtues, iffued out of my heart on this occasion. In short, after it had been throughly

fqueezed, it looked like an empty bladder,

when the phantom, breathing a fresh particle

of divine air into it, restored it safe to its

former repository; and having sewed me up,

we began to examine the cheft.

'The hearts were all inclosed in transparent phials, and preserved in liquor which looked like

gh

ay

pze

ies

ith

oft or-

rge

it de-

pen

that

be-

he,

and

ıali-

ings

ere-

me

leeze

how

ished

this

ighly

dder,

rticle

to its

ie up,

parent

ooked like

· like spirits of wine. The first which I cast ' my eye upon, I was afraid would have broke ' the glass which contained it. It shot up and ' down, with incredible fwiftness, through the ' liquor in which it fwam, and very frequently ' bounced against the side of the phial. The ' Fomes, or spot in the middle of it, was not ' large, but of a red fiery colour, and feemed ' to be the cause of these violent agitations. That, fays my instructor is the heart of Tom ' Dread-Nought, who behaved himself well in ' the late wars, but has for these ten years last past been aiming at some post of honour to ' no purpose. He is lately retired into the coun-' try, where quite choked up with spleen and ' choler, he rails at better men than himself, and will be for ever uneasy, because it is impossible he should think his merit sufficiently rewarded. The next heart that I examined, ' was remarkable for its smallness; it lay still ' at the bottom of the phial, and I could hardly ' perceive that it beat at all. The Fomes was quite black, and had almost diffused itself over ' the whole heart. This, fays my interpreter, ' is the heart of Dick Gloomy, who never ' thirsted after any thing but money. Notwith-' standing all his endeavours, he is still poor. 'This has flung him into a most deplorable ' state of melancholy and despair. He is a ' composition of envy and idleness, hates man-' kind, but gives them their revenge by being ' more uneasy to himself, than to any one elfe.

M 2

· The

'The phial I looked upon next contained a large fair heart, which beat very strongly.

•]

1

· i

n

t

· fi

'n

0

to

a

Y

· n

· b

P

fr

. 01

'in

· ar

f tl

· d

· tl

· W

The Fomes or spot in it was exceeding small; but I could not help observing, that which

way foever I turned the phial it always ap-

peared uppermost, and in the strongest point of light. The heart you are examining, says

" my companion, belongs to Will Worthy. He

has, indeed, a most noble foul, and is pos-

fessed of a thousand good qualities. The

fpeck which you discover is vanity.

Here, fays the angel, is the heart of Freelove your intimate friend. Freelove and I,
faid I are at present very cold to one another, and I do not care for looking on the
heart of a man, which I sear is overcast with
rancour. My teacher commanded me to look
upon it; I did so, and to my unspeakable
furprise, found that a small swelling spot,
which I at first took to be ill-will towards
me, was only passion, and that upon my
nearer inspection it wholly disappeared; upon

which the phantom told me Freelove was one of the best-natured men alive.

'This,' says my teacher, ' is a female heart of your acquaintance. I found the Fomes in it of the largest size, and of a hundred dif-

ferent colours, which were still varying every moment. Upon my asking to whom it be-

longed, I was informed that it was the heart of Coquetilla.

'I set it down, and drew out another, in which I took the Fomes at first fight to be very

very small, but was amazed to find, that, as

' I looked stedfastly upon it, it grew still larger.

' It was the heart of Melissa, a noted prude who

' lives the next door to me.

87

d a lv.

ll;

ap-

int

ays

He

of-The

ee-I,

an-

the

ook

ble

ot,

rds

my

On

was

art

in lif-

ery

be-

art

in

be

'I show you this,' says the phantom, because it is indeed a rarity, and you have the hap-

' piness to know the person to whom it belongs.

'He then put into my hands a large crystal

glass, that enclosed a heart, in which, though I examined it with the utmost nicety, I could

' not perceive any blemish. I made no scruple

' to affirm that it must be the heart of Sera-

' phina, and was glad, but not surprised, to find that it was so. She is indeed,' continued

'my guide, the 'ornament, as well as the envy,

of her fex; at these last words, he pointed

to the hearts of several of her female acquaintance which lay in different phials, and had

very large spots in them, all of a deep blue.

'You are not to wonder, fays he, that you fee no fpot in an heart, whose innocence has

' been proof against all the corruptions of a de-

' praved age. If it has any blemish, it is too

' fmall to be discovered by human eyes.

'I laid it down, and took up the hearts of other females, all in of which the Fomes ran

' in feveral veins, which were twisted together, and made a very perplexed figure. I asked

' the meaning of it, and was told it represented

' deceit.

'I should have been glad to have examined

the hearts of feveral of my acquaintance, whom I knew to be particularly addicted to M 3 'drinking,

N.

cha

wit

can

refl

bel original lof

in kir by

mı

of ma

be:

th

m

as

m

is

W

fa

kı

pe

- drinking, gaming, intriguing, &c. but my
- interpreter told me I must let that alone until another opportunity, and slung down
- the cover of the chest with so much violence,
- " as immediately awoke me."

N° 588 Wednesday, September 1.

Dicitis, omnis in imbecillitate est et gratia, et caritas.

You pretend that all kindness and benevolence is founded in weakness.

A N may be confidered in two views, as a reasonable, and as a sociable being; capable of becoming himself either happy or miserable, and of contributing to the happiness or misery of his fellow-creatures. Suitably to this double capacity, the contriver of human nature hath wifely furnished it with two principles of action, felf-love and benevolence; defigned one of them to render man wakeful to his own personal interest, the other to dispose him for giving his utmost affistance to all engaged in the same pursuit. This is such an account of our frame, so agreeable to reason, so much for the honour of our maker, and the credit of our species, that it may appear somewhat unaccountable what should induce men to represent human nature, as they do, under characters ny ne

Vn

ce,

is.

0.

15

as

er

ne t-

1-

0

e

n

o

e

characters of disadvantage, or having drawn it with a little fordid aspect, what pleasure they can possibly take in such a picture. Do they reflect that it is their own, and, if we would believe themselves, is not more odious than the original? One of the first that talked in this lofty strain of our nature was Epicurus. Beneficence, would his followers fay, is all founded in weakness; and, whatever he pretended, the kindness that passeth between men and men is by every man directed to himself. This, it must be confessed, is of a piece with the rest of that hopeful philosophy, which having patched man up out of the four elements, attributes his being to chance, and derives all his actions from an unintelligible declination of atoms. And for these glorious discoveries the poet is beyond measure transported in the praises of his hero, as if he must needs be something more than man, only for an endeavour to prove that man is in nothing superior to beasts. In this school was Mr. Hobbes instructed to speak after the fame manner, if he did not rather draw his knowledge from an observation of his own temper; for he somewhere unluckily lays down this as a rule. 'That from the similitudes of 'thoughts and passions of one man to the ' thoughts and paffions of another, who oever ' looks into himself and considers what he doth ' when he thinks, hopes, fears, &c. and upon what grounds; he shall hereby read and know what are the thoughts and passions of all other men upon the like occasions.' Now we M 4 will

will allow Mr. Hobbes to know best how he was inclined: but in earnest, I should be heartily out of conceit with myself, if I thought myself of this unamiable temper, as he affirms, and should have as little kindness for myself as for any body in the world. Hitherto I always imagine that kind and benevolent propensions were the original growth of the heart of man, and, however checked and over-topped by counter inclinations that have fince fprung up within us, have still some force in the worst of tempers, and a confiderable influence on the best. methinks, it is a fair step towards the proof of this, that the most beneficent of all beings is He who hath an absolute fullness of perfection in Himself, who gave existence to the universe, and fo cannot be supposed to want that which He communicated, without diminishing from the plenitude of his own power and happiness. The philosophers before-mentioned have indeed done all that in them lay to invalidate this argument; for placing the gods in a state of the most elevated blessedness, they describe them as felfish as we poor miserable mortals can be, and thut them out from all concern for mankind, upon the score of their having no need of us. But if He that fitteth on the heavens wants not us, we stand in continual need of him; and furely, next to the furvey of the immense treasures of his own mind, the most exalted pleasure he receives is from beholding millions of creatures lately drawn out of the gulph of non-existence, rejoicing in the various degrees

And of ture to refe

Nº

of land

and and wo fucing

no

tair cer gen efta fide

> pro fact adr thi

> > the im

dri fhe lea

Nº 588 THE SPECTATOR.

88

vas

ilv

elf

nd for

12-

ere

id,

ter

1S,

rs,

d,

of

is

on se,

ch

m s.

1-

te

te

n

10

d

of

e

A

g

S

S

degrees of being and happiness imparted to them. And as this is the true, the glorious character of the Deity, fo in forming a reasonable creature he would not, if possible, suffer his image to pass out of his hands unadorned with a resemblance of himself in this most lovely part of his nature. For what complacency could a mind, whose love is as unbounded as his knowledge, have in a work fo unlike himself; a creature that should be capable of knowing and conversing with a vast circle of objects, and love none but himself? What proportion would there be between the head and the heart of fuch a creature, its affections, and its understanding? Or could a fociety of fuch creatures, with no other bottom but felf-love on which to maintain a commerce, ever flourish? Reason, it is certain would oblige every man to pursue the general happiness, as the means to procure and establish his own; and yet if, besides this confideration, there were not a natural instinct, prompting men to defire the welfare and fatiffaction of others, felf-love, in defiance of the admonitions of reason, would quickly run all things into a state of war and confusion. nearly interested as the soul is in the fate of the body, our provident creator faw it necessary, by the constant returns of hunger and thirst, those importunate appetites, to put it in mind of its charge; knowing, that if we should eat and drink no oftener than cold abstracted speculation should put us upon these exercises, and then leave it to reason to prescribe the quantity, we should

should soon refine ourselves out of this bodily And indeed, it is obvious to remark, that we follow nothing heartily, unless carried to it by inclinations which anticipate our reason, and, like a bias, draw the mind strongly towards it. In order, therefore, to establish a perpetual intercourse of benefits amongst mankind, their maker would not fail to give them this generous prepoffession of benevolence, if, as I have faid, it were possible. And from whence can we go about to argue its impossibility? Is it inconfistent with felf-love? Are their motions contrary? No more than the diurnal rotation of the earth is opposed to its annual; or its motion round its own centre, which might be improved as an illustration of felf-love, to that which whirls it about the common centre of the world, answering to universal benevolence. Is the force of felf-love abated, or its interest prejudiced by benevolence? So far from it, that benevolence, though a distinct principle, is extremely ferviceable to felf-love, and then doth most service when it is least defigned.

But to descend from reason to matter of sact; the pity which arises on sight of persons in distress, and the satisfaction of mind which is the consequence of having removed them into a happier state, are instead of a thousand arguments to prove such a thing as a disinterested benevolence. Did pity proceed from a resexion we make upon our liableness to the same ill accidents we see befall others, it were nothing to the present purpose; but this is assigning an

artificial

arti

no

it,

abo

teri

mo

as t

fol

his

rou

exp

cor

pra

W

var

bra

app

COI

ber

he

the

CO

to

fo

no

ad

tic

at

is

pr

is

artificial cause of a natural passion, and can by no means be admitted as a tolerable account of it, because children and persons most thoughtless about their own condition, and incapable of entering into the prospects of futurity, feel the most violent touches of compassion. And then as to that charming delight which immediately follows the giving joy to another, or relieving his forrow, and is, when the objects are numerous, and the kindness of importance, really inexpressible, what can this be owing to but a consciousness of a man's having done something praise-worthy, and expressive of a great soul? Whereas, if in all this he only facrificed to vanity and felf-love, as there would be nothing brave in actions that make the most shining appearance, fo nature would not have rewarded them with this divine pleasure; nor could the commendations, which a person receives for benefits done upon felfish views, be at all more fatisfactory, than when he is applauded for what he doeth without design; because in both cases the ends of felf-love are equally answered. The conscience of approving ones self a benefactor to manking is the noblest recompense for being so; doubtless it is, and the most interested cannot propose any thing so much to their own advantage; notwithstanding which, the inclination is nevertheless unfelfish. The pleasure which attends the gratification of our hunger and thirst, is not the cause of these appetites; they are previous to any fuch prospect; and so likewise is the defire of doing good; with difference,

ly

it d, it.

eir eve

it ns

of on n-

of e.

est it,

is th

t; in is

to r-

ed on ill

ng an

ial

that being feated in the intellectual part, this last, though antecedent to reason, may yet be improved and regulated by it, and I will add, is no otherwise a virtue than as it is so.

Thus have I contended for the dignity of that nature I have the honour to partake of, and, after all the evidence produced, think I have a right to conclude, against the motto of this paper, that there is fuch a thing as generofity in the world. Though if I were under a miftake in this, I should say as Cicero in relation to the immortality of the foul, I willingly err, and should believe it very much for the interest of mankind to lie under the same delusion. For the contrary notion naturally tends to difpirit the mind, and finks it into a meanness fatal to the godlike zeal of doing good: as on the other hand, it teaches people to be ungrateful, by possessing them with a persuasion concerning their benefactors, that they have no regard to them in the benefits they bestow. Now he that banishes gratitude from among men, by so doing stops up the stream of beneficence. For though in conferring kindnesses, a truly generous man doth not aim at a return, yet he looks to the qualities of the person obliged, and as nothing renders a person more unworthy of a benefit, than his being without all refentment of it, he will not be extremely forward to oblige fuch a man.

1

t t

' t

. .

. 3

Nº 589 Friday, September 3.

Persequitur scelus ille suum: labefactaque tandem Ictibus innumeris adductaque sunibus arbor Corruit — Ovid, Met. 1. 8. v. 1774.

The impious ax he plies; loud strokes resound; 'Till dragg'd with ropes, and fell'd with many a wound,
The loosen'd tree comes rushing to the ground.

SIR,

88

is be d,

at d,

ve

is

ty ſ-

n

r,

1-1. f-

al.

C

l,

g

0

0

r

S

t

AM so great an admirer of trees, that the spot of ground I have chosen to build a small seat upon in the country, is almost in the midst of a large wood. I was obliged, much against my will, to cut down several trees, that I might have any such thing as a walk in my gardens; but then I have taken care to leave the space, between every walk, as much a wood as I found it. The moment you turn either to the right or left, you are in a forest, where nature presents you with a much more beautiful scene than could have been raised by art.

' Instead of tulips or carnations, I can shew 'you oaks in my gardens of four hundred years 'standing, and a knot of elms that might shel-

' ter a troop of horse from the rain.

· 6

· d

· p

6 'C

· n

' t

· p

4 1

6 9

' i

· t

46

46

..

3.5

46

66

"

..

33

"

**

the neighbourhood, felling down the most glorious monuments of their ancestors industry, and ruining, in a day, the product of ages.

'I am mightily pleased with your discourse upon planting, which put me upon looking into my books to give you some account of the veneration the ancients had for trees. There is an old tradition, that Abraham planted a cy-

press, a pine, and a cedar, and that these three incorporated into one tree, which was cut

down for the building of the temple of Solomon.

Isidorus, who lived in the reign of Constantius, assures us, that he saw, even in his time,

that famous oak in the plains of Mamré, under which Abraham is reported to have

dwelt, and adds, that the people looked upon it with a great veneration, and preserved it

as a facred tree.

: 174

'The heathens still went farther, and regarded it as the highest piece of facrilege to injure certain trees which they took to be protected

by some deity. The story of Erificthon, the grove at Dodona, and that at Delphi, are all

' instances of this kind.

If we consider the machine in Virgil, so much blamed by several critics, in this light,

we shall hardly think it too violent.

* Aneas, when he built his fleet in order to fail for Italy, was obliged to cut down the grove on mount Ida, which however he durft

onot do until he had obtained leave from Cy-

n,

in

ft

ſe

to

ne

re

y-

ee ut

n.

n-

e,

é,

ve

on

d-

re

ed

he

all

fo

ıt,

to

he

rst

y-

bele, to whom it was dedicated. The Goddess could not but think herself obliged to
protect these ships, which were made of
consecrated timber, after a very extraordinary manner, and therefore desired Jupiter,
that they might not be obnoxious to the
power of waves or winds. Jupiter would

onot grant this, but promised her, that as many

' as came fafe to *Italy* should be transformed into Goddesses of the sea; which the poet

' tells us was accordingly executed.

"And now at length the number'd hours were come,

" Prefix'd by fate's irrevocable doom,

"When the great mother of the Gods was free "To fave her ships, and finish Jove's decree."

" First, from the quarter of the morn, there sprung

"A light that fign'd the heav'ns, and shot along:
"Then from a cloud, fring'd round with golden fires,

"Were timbrels heard, and Berecynthian quires:

" And last a voice, with more than mortal founds,

" Both hosts in arms oppos'd with equal horrorwounds.
" O Trojan race, your needless aid forbear;

"And know my ships are my peculiar care.

"With greater ease the bold Rutulian may,
"With histing brands, attempt to burn the sea,

"Than finge my facred pines. But you, my charge,

"Loos'd from your crooked anchors launch at large,

" Exalted each a nymph: forfake the fand,

" And swim the seas, at Cybele's command.

" No fooner had the goddess ceas'd to speak,

"When lo, th' obedient ships their haulsers break;

"And strange to tell, like dolphins in the main,
"They plunge their prows, and dive, and spring again:

"As many beauteous maids the billows fweep,

" As rode before tall vessels on the deep."

DRYDEN'S VIRG. The

· to

m

p

· no

· to

· fe

N

N

U

Ti

Fi

E

L Fo

T

A

T

T

A

St

A

'The common opinion concerning the ' nymphs, whom the ancients called Hama-' dryades, is more to the honour of trees than any ' thing yet mentioned. It was thought the fate of these nymphs had so near a dependence on

' fome trees, more especially oaks, that they · lived and died together. For this reason they

' were extremely grateful to fuch persons who ' preserved those trees with which their being ' subsisted. Apollonius tells us a very remarkable

' story to this purpose, with which I shall con-

' clude my letter.

" A certain man, called Rhacus, observing an old oak ready to fall, and being moved with a fort of compassion towards the tree, ordered his fervants to pour in fresh earth at the ' roots of it, and fet it upright. The Hama-' dryad or nymph, who must necessarily have ' perished with the tree, appeared to him the ' next day, and after having returned him her ' thanks, told him, she was ready to grant ' whatever he should ask. As she was extremely ' beautiful, Rhæcus desired he might be enter-' tained as her lover. The Hamadryad, not ' much displeased with the request, promised ' to give him a meeting, but commanded him for fome days to abstain from the embraces of all other women, adding that she would ' fend a bee to him, to let him know when

' he was to be happy. Rbacus was, it feems, ' too much addicted to gaming, and happened

to be in a run of ill luck when the faithful

bee came buzzing about him; fo that instead

10

2-

ly

te

n

y

y

10

le

h

le

Į-

re

le

25

ıt

y

-

t

d

n

S

d

n

s,

d

ıl

d

of minding his kind invitation, he had like to have killed him for his pains. The Hamadryad was so provoked at her own disappointment, and the ill usage of her messenger, that she deprived Rhæcus of the use of his limbs. However, says the story, he was not so much a cripple, but he made a shift to cut down the tree, and consequently to fell his mistress.

N° 590 Monday, September 6.

Non secus ac flumen. Neque enim consistere flumen,
Nec levis bora potest: sed ut unda impellitur unda,
Urgeturque prior venienti, urgetque priorem,
Tempora sic sugiunt pariter, pariterque sequuntur;
Et nova sunt semper. Nam quod suit antè, relictum est;
Fitque quod baud suerat: momentaque cuncta novantur.

Ovid. Met. l. 15. v. 179.

Ev'n times are in perpetual flux, and run, Like rivers from their fountains, rolling on. For time, no more than fireams, is at a flay; The flying hour is ever on her way:
And as the fountain still supplies her store; The wave behind impels the wave before:
Thus in successive course the minutes run, And urge their predecessor minutes on, Still moving, ever new: for former things Are laid aside, like abdicated kings; And ev'ry moment alters what is done, And innovates some act, till then unknown.

DRYDEN.

The

Vol. VIII.

N

. 6

. 1

. (

· t

" (

1

· t

4 T

· i

' i

· e

. 0

" (

· 1

. (

. (

THE following discourse comes from the same hand with the essays upon infinitude.

without a circumference: we consider eternity, or infinite duration, as a line that has neither a beginning nor an end. In our speculations of infinite space, we consider that particular place in which we exist, as a kind of centre to the whole expansion. In our speculations of eternity, we consider the time which is present to us as the middle, which divides the whole line into two equal parts. For this reason many witty authors compare the present time to an isthmus or narrow neck of land, that rises in the midst of an ocean, immeasurably diffused on either side of it.

'Philosophy, and indeed common sense, naturally throws eternity under two divisions; which we may call in English, that eternity which is past, and that eternity which is to come. The learned terms of Æternitas à parte antè, and Æternitas à parte post, may be more amusing to the reader, but can have no other idea affixed to them than what is conveyed to us by those words, an eternity that is past, and an eternity that is to come. Each of these eternities is bounded at the one extreme: or, in other words, the former has an end, and the latter a beginning.

Let us first of all consider that eternity which is past, reserving that which is to come for the subject

90 m

n-

on

der

as

la-

lar

to

of

ent

ole

on

me

fes

fed

nans;

ity

to

ore

her

to

and

refe

or, the

ich

the

ject

fubject of another paper. The nature of this ' eternity is utterly inconceivable by the mind of ' man: our reason demonstrates to us that it has been, but at the same time can frame no idea of it, but what is big with abfurdity and con-' tradiction. We can have no other conception of any duration which is past, than that all of ' it was once present; and whatever was once ' present, is at some certain distance from us, and ' whatever is at any certain distance from us, be ' the distance never so remote, cannot be eter-' nity. The very notion of any duration's being ' past, implies that it was once present; for the ' idea of being once present, is actually included ' in the idea of its being past. This therefore ' is a depth not to be founded by human under-' standing. We are fure that there has been an ' eternity, and yet contradict ourselves when we ' measure this eternity by any notion which we ' can frame of it.

'If we go to the bottom of this matter, we 'shall find that the difficulties we meet with in 'our conceptions of eternity proceed from this 's fingle reason, that we can have no other idea 'of any kind of duration, than that by which we 'ourselves, and all other created beings, do exist; 'which is, a successive duration made up of past, 'present, and to come. There is nothing which 'exists after this manner, all the parts of whose 'existence were not once actually present, and 'consequently may be reached by a certain number of years applied to it. We may ascend as 'high as we please, and employ our being to N 2

. 0

· F

· V

. 0

. 0

· 1

· n

· i

· v

fo

" C

· t

· te

fi c

· V

· h

* e

· n

that eternity which is to come, in adding mil-' lions of years to millions of years, and we can ' never come up to any fountain-head of duration, to any beginning in eternity: but at the fame time we are fure, that whatever was once ' present does lie within the reach of numbers, though perhaps we can never be able to put enough of them together for that purpose. We ' may as well fay, that any thing may be actually prefent in any part of infinite space, which does not lie at a certain distance from us, as that any part of infinite duration was once actually prefent, and does not also lie at some determined distance from us. The distance in both cases may be immeasurable and indefinite as to our faculties, but our reason tells us that it cannot be so in itself. Here therefore is that ' difficulty which human understanding is not capable of furmounting. We are fure that ' fomething must have existed from eternity, and " are at the same time unable to conceive, that ' any thing which exists according to our notion of existence, can have existed from eternity.

'It is hard for a reader, who has not rolled this thought in his own mind, to follow in fuch an abstracted speculation; but I have been the longer on it, because I think it is a demonstrative argument of the being and eternity of a

God: and though there are many other demonstrations which lead us to this great truth,

I do not think we ought to lay aside any proofs in this matter, which the light of reason has

fuggested to us, especially when it is such a one

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 590

O

m

a-

re

cè

S,

ut

Ve

ly

ch

as

ce

ne

in

ite

nat

nat

ot

nat

ind

nat

non

у.

led

in

een

n-

fa

de-

th,

ofs

has

h a

one

one as has been urged by men famous for their · penetration and force of understanding, and

which appears altogether conclusive to those

' who will be at the pains to examine it.

' Having thus confidered that eternity which ' is past, according to the best idea we can frame

of it, I shall now draw up those several articles

on this subject, which are dictated to us by the ' light of reason, and which may be looked upon

as the creed of a philosopher in this great point.

' First, it is certain that no being could have ' made itself; for if so, it must have acted before

it was, which is a contradiction.

' Secondly, that therefore some being must

have existed from all eternity.

'Thirdly, that whatever exists after the manner

of created beings, or according to any notions

which we have of existence, could not have

existed from eternity.

' Fourthly, that this eternal being must therefore be the great author of nature," "The an-' cient of days," 'who being at an infinite dif-

' tance in his perfections from all finite and crea-

' ted beings, exists in a quite different manner

' from them, and in a manner of which they ' can have no idea.

'I know that several of the school-men, who

' would not be thought ignorant of any thing,

' have pretended to explain the manner of God's

existence, by telling us, that he comprehends

' infinite duration in every moment; that eter-

'nity is with him a punctum stans,' "a fixed point; or which is as good sense, an "infinite instant;"

N 3

Nº

· in

· h

· fi

. 0

'h "I

· n

· re

" 3

· h

· e

· h

· W

· p

· T

. 7

· V

· P

· a

· e

e e

· e

·

· a

. 1

5 1

. 1

. 1

· t

that nothing, with reference to his existence, is either past or to come: to which the ingenious Mr. Cowley alludes in his description of heaven,

" Nothing is there to come, and nothing past, " But an eternal now does always last."

' For my own part, I look upon these pro- positions as words that have no ideas annexed to them; and think men had better own their ' ignorance, than advance doctrines by which they " mean nothing, and which, indeed, are felf-contradictory. We cannot be too modest in our disquisitions, when we meditate on Him, who ' is environed with so much glory and perfection, who is the fource of being, the fountain of all that existence which we and his whole creation derive from him. Let us therefore with the utmost humility acknowledge, that as some being must necessarily have existed from eternity, so this being does exist after an incomprehensible manner, since it is impossible for a being to have existed from eternity after our manner or notion of existence. Revelation confirms these natural dictates of reason in the accounts which it gives us of the divine existence, where it tells us, that he is the same yesterday, to-day, and for eyer; that he is the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending; that a thousand years are with him as one day, and one day as a thousand years; by which, and ' the like expressions, we are taught, that his existence, with relation to time or duration, is infinitely

, is

ge-

of

0-

ced

eir

ley

n-

ur

ho

n,

all

on

he

ne

1-

n-

or

ur

n-

c-

e,

y,

ba

at

ıd

nd

is

18

ly

' infinitely different from the existence of any of

' his creatures, and confequently that is impof-

' fible for us to frame any adequate conceptions of it.

'In the first revelation which he makes of

'his own being, he entitles himself, "I AM that

"I AM;" and when Moses desires to know what name he shall give him in his embassy to Pha-

' raob, he bids him fay that " I AM hath fent

" you." Our great creator, by this revelation of

himself, does in a manner exclude every thing

' else from a real existence, and distinguishes

' himself from his creatures, as the only being

' which truly and really exists. The ancient

' platonic notion which was drawn from specu-

' lations of eternity, wonderfully agrees with this

revelation which God has made of himself.
There is nothing fauther which in reality exists

There is nothing, faythey which in reality exists,

whose existence, as we call it, is pieced up of

' past, present, and to come. Such a flitting

' and fuccessive existence is rather a shadow of

' existence, and something which is like it, than

' existence itself. He only properly exists whose

' existence is entirely present; that is, in other

' words, who exists in the most perfect manner,

and in fuch a manner as we have no idea of.

'I shall conclude this speculation with one

uleful inference. How can we sufficiently prof-

trate ourselves and fall down before our ma-

'ker, when we confider that ineffable good-

ness and wisdom which contrived this exis-

tence for finite natures? What must be the

overflowings of that good-will, which prompt-N 4 'ed 'ed our creator to adapt existence to beings, in whom it is not necessary; especially when

we consider that he himself was before in the

' complete possession of existence and of happi-

ness, and in the full enjoyment of eternity?

What man can think of himself as called out and separated from nothing, of his being

made a conscious, a reasonable and a happy

creature, in short, of being taken in as a

fharer of existence, and a kind of partner in

eternity, without being swallowed up in won-

der, in praise, in adoration! It is indeed a

thought too big for the mind of man, and

rather to be entertained in the fecrecy of

' devotion, and in the filence of the foul, than

' to be expressed by words. The Supreme Be-

' ing has not given us powers or faculties fuffi-

cient to extol and magnify such unutterable

goodness.

It is however fome comfort to us, that we

fhall be always doing what we shall be never

' able to do, and that a work which cannot

be finished, will however be the work of an

f eternity,



Wednesday,

ur

w

qu

pa

th th

th

min

gs, en he

iv!

18

py

in

n-

and

of

an

efi-

le

ve

er

ot

m

y,

N° 591 Wednesday, September 8.

-Tenerorum lusor amorum.
Ovid. Trift. Eleg. 3. l. 3. v. 73.

Love the foft subject of his sportive muse.

HAVE just received a letter from a gentleman, who tells me he has observed, with no small concern, that my papers have of late been very barren in relation to love; a subject which, when agreeably handled, can scarce fail of being well received by both sexes.

If my invention therefore should be almost exhausted on this head, he offers to serve under me in the quality of a love-casuist; for which place he conceives himself to be throughly qualified, having made this passion his principal study, and observed it in all its different shapes and appearances, from the sisteenth to the forty-sisth year of his age.

He assures me with an air of considence, which I hope proceeds from his real abilities, that he does not doubt of giving judgment to the satisfaction of the parties concerned, on the most nice and intricate cases which can happen in amour; as,

How great the contraction of the fingers must be before it amounts to a squeeze by the hand.

What

What can be properly termed an absolute denial from a maid, and what from a widow.

What advances a lover may presume to make, after having received a pat upon his shoulder from his mistress's fan.

Whether a lady, at the first interview, may allow an humble servant to kiss her hand.

How far it may be permitted to cares the maid in order to succeed with the mistress.

What constructions a man may put upon a smile, and in what cases a frown goes for nothing.

On what occasions a sheepish look may do

fervice, &c.

As a farther proof of his skill, he has also fent me several maxims in love, which he assures me are the result of a long and profound reslexion, some of which I think myself obliged to communicate to the public, not remembering to have seen them before in any author.

. There are more calamities in the world

· arifing from love than from hatred.

Love is the daughter of idleness, but the mother of disquietude.

' Men of grave natures (says Sir Francis

Bacon) are the most constant; for the same reason men should be more constant than wo-

men. ad el fad

'The gay part of mankind is most amorous,

' the ferious most loving.

' A coquette often loses her reputation, while

" she preserves her virtue.

· A prude

th

m

th

ne

of

ho

as

is

•]

. .

A prude often preserves her reputation, when she has lost her virtue.

Love refines a man's behaviour, but makes

a woman's ridiculous,

' Love is generally accompanied with goodwill in the young, interest in the middle-

' aged, and a passion too gross to name in the

old.

91

ite

to

ris

ay

he

1 a

0-

do

lso

he

0-

elf

n-

ld

he

cis

ne

0

18,

ile

de

'The endeavours to revive a decaying passion

' generally extinguish the remains of it.

' A woman, who from being a flattern be-' comes over-neat, or from being over-neat be-' comes a flattern, is most certainly in love.'

I shall make use of this gentleman's skill, as I fee occasion; and fince I am got upon the subject of love, shall conclude this paper with a copy of verses which were lately sent me by an unknown hand, as I look upon them to be above the ordinary run of fonneteers.

The author tells me they were written in one of his despairing fits; and I find entertains some hope that his miftress may pity such a passion as he has described, before she knows that she is herself Corinna.

Onceal, fond man, conceal the mighty fmart,

A Nor tell Corinna she has fir'd thy heart.

' In vain wouldst thou complain, in vain pretend

'To ask a pity which she must not lend.

' She's too much thy fuperior to comply,

And too, too fair to let thy passion die.

' Languish in secret, and with dumb surprize

Drink the refiftless glances of her eyes,

· At

- · At awful distance entertain thy grief,
- · Be still in pain, but never ask relief.
- Ne'er tempt her scorn of thy consuming state;
- Be any way undone, by fly her hate.
- . Thou must submit to see thy charmer bless
- Some happier youth that shall admire her less;
- Who in that lovely form, that heav'nly mind,
- Shall miss ten thousand beauties thou couldst find,
- Who with low fancy shall approach her charms,
- · While half enjoy'd the finks into his arms.
- · She knows not, must not know, thy nobler fire,
- . Whom she, and whom the muses do inspire;
- · Her image only shall thy breast employ,
- And fill thy captiv'd foul with shades of joy;
- Direct thy dreams by night, thy thoughts by day;
- And never, never, from thy bosom stray.'

Nº 592 Friday, September 10.

-Studium fine divite vena Hon. Ars Poet. v. 409.

Art without a vein.

Roscommon.

Nº

Th

tha

fur

tio

tha

alfo

fno

of :

fhr

fall

in

dif

by

gre

sho ou na

ge is th

> dr ne

pr th

ju

te

m

ar

th

LOOK upon the play-house as a world within itself. They have lately furnished the middle region of it with a new set of meteors, in order to give the sublime to many modern tragedies. I was there last winter at the first rehearsal of the new thunder, which is much more deep and sonorous than any hitherto made use of. They have a Salmoneus behind the scenes, who plays it off with great success.

N.

ld

ne

e-

rn

ft

ch

de

ne

S.

ir

Their lightnings are made to flash more briskly than heretofore; their clouds are also better furbelowed, and more voluminous; not to mention a violent storm locked up in a great chest, that is designed for the Tempest. They are also provided with above a dozen showers of snow, which, as I am informed, are the plays of many unsuccessful poets artificially cut and shreaded for that use. Mr. Rymer's Egdar is to fall in snow at the next acting of King Lear, in order to heighten, or rather to alleviate, the distress of that unfortunate prince; and to serve by way of decoration to a piece which that

great critic has written against.

I do not indeed wonder that the actors should be such professed enemies to those among our nation who are commonly known by the name of critics, fince it is a rule among these gentlemen to fall upon a play, not because it is ill-written, but because it takes. Several of them lay it down as a maxim, that whatever dramatic performance has a long run, must of necessity be good for nothing; as though the first precept in poetry were 'not to pleafe.' Whether this rule holds good or not, I shall leave to the determination of those who are better judges than myfelf; if it does, I am fure it tends very much to the honour of those gentlemen who have established it: few of their pieces having been diffraced by a run of three days, and most of them being so exquisitely written, that the town would never give them more than one night's hearing.

I have

Nº 552 c, fuch Greeks,

I have a great esteem for a true critic, such as Aristotle and Longinus among the Greeks, Horace and Quintilian among the Romans, Boileau and Dacier among the French. But it is our misfortune, that some who set up for professed critics among us are fo stupid, that they do not know how to put ten words together with elegance or common propriety, and withal fo illiterate, that they have no taste of the learned languages, and therefore criticise upon old authors only at fecond hand. They judge of them by what others have written, and not by any notions they have of the authors themfelves. The words unity, action, fentiment, and diction, pronounced with an air of authority, give them a figure among unlearned readers, who are apt to believe they are very deep, because they are unintelligible. The ancient critics are full of the praises of their contemporaries; they discover beauties which escaped the observation of the vulgar, and very often find out reasons for palliating and excusing such little flips and overfights as were committed in the writings of eminent authors. On the contrary, most of the smatterers in criticism who appear among us, make it their bufiness to vilify and depreciate every new production that gains applause, to descry imaginary blemishes, and to prove by far-fetched arguments, that what pass for beauties in any celebrated piece are faults and errors. In short the writings of these critics compared with those of the ancients,

be the as be no

an

ne

re

is

da

in da fir

of

in is w

w of

kı

w ju re h

5,

111

11

d

0

h

o

d

of

y

1-

t,

s,

p,

nt

1-

ed

en

h

ed

ne

m

ſs

n

s,

at

ce

gs

he

ts,

ancients, are like the works of the fophists compared with those of the old philosophers.

Envy and cavil are the natural fruits of laziness and ignorance; which was probably the reason, that in the heathen mythology Momus is faid to be the fon of Nox and Somnus, of darkness and sleep. Idle men, who have not been at the pains to accomplish or distinguish themselves, are very apt to detract from others; as ignorant men are very subject to decry those beauties in a celebrated work which they have not eyes to discover. Many of our sons of Momus, who dignify themselves by the name of critics, are the genuine descendants of these two illustrious ancestors. They are often led into those numerous absurdities, in which they daily instruct the people, by not considering that, first, there is sometimes a greater judgment shewn in deviating from the rules of art, than in adhering to them; and, secondly, that there is more beauty in the works of a great genius who is ignorant of all the rules of art, than in the works of a little genius, who not only knows, but icrupulously observes them.

First, we may often take notice of men who are perfectly acquainted with all the rules of good writing, and notwithstanding choose to depart from them on extraordinary occasions. I could give instances out of all the tragic writers of antiquity who have shewn their judgment in this particular; and purposely receded from an established rule of the drama, when it has made way for a much higher

beauty

Nº 5

born

com

as P

the 1

the !

help

No

T

in g

prov

· W

in flo

' th

· le

· W

· m

beauty than the observation of such a rule would have been. Those who have surveyed the noblest pieces of architecture and statuary both ancient and modern, know very well that there are frequent deviations from art in the works of the greatest masters, which have produced a much nobler effect than a more accurate and exact way of proceeding could have done. This often arises from what the *Italians* call the *Gusto Grande* in these arts, which is what we call the sublime in writing.

In the next place, our critics do not feem fenfible that there is more beauty in the works of a great genius who is ignorant of the rules of art, than in those of a little genius who knows and observes them. It is of these men of genius that Terence speaks, in opposition to the little artificial cavillers of his time;

Quorum amulari exoptat negligentiam Potius, quam istorum obscuram diligentiam.

Whose negligence he would rather imitate, than these mens obscure diligence.

A critic may have the same consolation in the ill success of his play, as Dr. South tells us a physician has at the death of a patient, that he was killed secundum artem. Our inimitable Shakespear is a stumbling-block to the whole tribe of these rigid critics. Who would not rather read one of his plays, where there is not a single rule of the stage observed, than any production of a modern critic, where there is not one of them violated? Shakespear was indeed born

le

d

it

le

-

e

11

ıt

n

0

0

n

e

2

e

is.

ÿ

d

n

born with all the feeds of poetry, and may be compared to the stone in *Pyrrbus*'s ring, which, as *Pliny* tells us, had the figure of *Apollo* and the nine Muses in the veins of it, produced by the spontaneous hand of nature, without any help from art.

Nº 593 Monday, September 13.

Quale per incertam lunam sub luce maligna

Est iter in sylvis — VIRG. Æn. 6. v. 270.

Thus wander travellers in woods by night,

By the moon's doubtful and malignant light.

DRYDEN.

Y dreaming correspondent, Mr. Shadow, has sent me a second letter, with several curious observations on dreams in general, and the method to render sleep improving: an extract of his letter will not, I presume, be disagreeable to my readers.

'S INCE we have so little time to spare, that none of it may be lost, I see no reason why we should neglect to examine those imaginary scenes we are presented with in sleep, only because they have a less reality in them than our waking meditations. A traveller would bring his judgment in question, who should despise the directions of his map for want of real roads in it, because Vol. VIII.

here stands a dot instead of a town, or a cy-' pher instead of a city, and it must be a long ' day's journey to travel through two or three ' inches, Fancy in dreams gives us much ' fuch another landskip of life as that does of ' countries, and though its appearances may ' feem strangely jumbled together, we may often observe such traces and footsteps of noble thoughts, as, if carefully purfued, might lead ' us into a proper path of action. There is fo " much rapture and ecstasy in our fancied blis, and fomething fo difmal and shocking in our fancied mifery, that though the inactivity of the body has given occasion for calling sleep the image of death, the brilkness of the fancy ' affords us a strong intimation of something ' within us that can never die.

'I have wondered, that Alexander the Great,
who came into the world sufficiently dreamed
of by his parents, and had himself a tolerable knack at dreaming, should often say, that
"Sleep was one thing which made him sensible
he was mortal." I who have not such fields
of action in the day-time to divert my attention from this matter, plainly perceive, that
in those operations of the mind, while the
body is at rest, there is a certain vastness
of conception very suitable to the capacity,
and demonstrative of the force of that divine
part in our composition which will last for
ever. Neither do I much doubt but had
we a true account of the wonders the hero
last mentioned performed in his sleep, his

conquering

. 1

· V

· i

. 0

· t

wh

tho

hav

wh

cho

paf

be

fere

day

a li

was

the

tan

our

to of fibl

the

ente

in t

find

' it

n n

N

F

1

conquering this little globe would hardly be worth mentioning. I may affirm, without

vanity, that when I compare feveral actions

' in Quintus Curtius with some others in my

' own noctuary, I appear the greater hero of

' the two.'

93

y-

ng

ee

ch

of

ay

ay

ole

ad

fo

ſs,

ur

of

ep

Cy

ng

at,

ned

ra-

hat

ble

lds

en-

hat

the

refs

ity,

ine

for

had

ero

his

ing

I shall close this subject with observing, that while we are awake we are at liberty to fix our thoughts on what we please, but in sleep we have not the command of them. The ideas which strike the fancy, arise in us without our choice, either from the occurrences of the day past, the temper we lie down in, or it may be the direction of some superior being.

It is certain the imagination may be so differently affected in sleep, that our actions of the day might be either rewarded or punished with a little age of happiness or misery. Saint Austin was of opinion, that if in Paradise there was the same vicissitude of sleeping and waking as in the present world, the dreams of its inhabi-

tants would be very happy.

And so far at present our dreams are in our power, that they are generally conformable to our waking thoughts, so that it is not impossible to convey ourselves to a consort of music, the conversation of distant friends, or any other entertainment which has been before lodged in the mind.

My readers, by applying these hints, will find the necessity of making a 'good day of 'it,' if they heartily wish themselves a 'good 'night.'

0 2

I have

I have often confidered Marcia's prayer, and Lucius's account of Cato, in this light.

- 'Marc. O ye immortal powers, that guard the just,
- Watch round his couch, and foften his repofe,
- Banish his forrows, and becalm his foul
- With eafy dreams; remember all his virtues,
- And shew mankind that goodness is your care.
 - Luc. Sweet are the flumbers of the virtuous man!
- O Marcia, I have feen thy god-like father;
- · Some pow'r invisible supports his foul,
- And bears it up in all its wonted greatness.
- A kind refreshing sleep is fall'n upon him:
- 'I saw him stretch'd at ease, his fancy lost
- In pleasing dreams; as I drew near his couch,
- " He smil'd, and cry'd, Cafar, thou canst not hurt me."

Mr. Shadow acquaints me in a postscript, that he has no manner of title to the vision which succeeded his first letter; but adds, that as the gentleman who wrote it, dreams very sensibly, he shall be glad to meet him some night or other under the great elm-tree, by which Virgil has given us a fine metaphorical image of sleep, in order to turn over a few of the leaves together, and oblige the public with an account of the dreams that lie under them.



Wednesday,

for the it sp fo

Nº 594 Wednesday, September 15.

Absentem qui rodit amicum;
Qui non defendit alio culpante; solutos
Qui captat risus hominum, famamque dicacis
Fingere qui non visa potest; commissa tacere
Qui nequit: hic niger est: hunc tu, Romane, caveto.
Hor. Sat. 4. l. 1. v. 81.

He that shall rail against his absent friends,
Or hears them scandaliz'd, and not defends;
Sports with their fame, and speaks whate'er he can,
And only to be thought a witty man;
Tells tales, and brings his friend in disesteem:
That man's a knave; befure beware of him.

CREECH.

ERE all the vexations of life put together, we should find that a great part of them proceed from those calumnies and reproaches which we spread abroad concerning one another.

There is scarce a man living who is not, in some degree, guilty of this offence; though, at the same time, however we treat one another, it must be confessed, that we all consent in speaking ill of the persons who are notorious for this practice. It generally takes its rise either from an ill-will to mankind, a private inclination to make ourselves esteemed, an ostentation of wit, a vanity of being thought in the secrets

2 3

of

y,

93

nd

ft,

n!

e.

nat

ch

as

nht

ch

ge he

an

Nº

proc

mat

in h

that

que

his

wh ple

to

he

ner

the

cui

the

his

inc

ge

T

W

n

tr

tl

I

1

of the world, or from a defire of gratifying any of these dispositions of mind in those

persons with whom we converse.

The publisher of scandal is more or less odious to mankind, and criminal in himself, as he is influenced by any one or more of the foregoing motives. But whatever may be the occasion of spreading these false reports, he ought to consider, that the effect of them is equally prejudicial and pernicious to the person at whom they are aimed. The injury is the same, though the principle from whence it proceeds may be different.

As every one looks upon himself with too much indulgence, when he passes a judgment on his own thoughts or actions, and as very few would be thought guilty of this abominable proceeding, which is so universally practised, and, at the same time, so universally blamed, I shall lay down three rules by which I would have a man examine and search into his own heart, before he stands acquitted to himself of that evil disposition of mind which I am here

mentioning.

First of all, let him consider whether he does not take delight in hearing the faults of others.

Secondly, whether he is not too apt to believe such little blackening accounts, and more inclined to be credulous on the uncharitable than on the good-natured side.

Thirdly, whether he is not ready to spread and propagate such reports as tend to the disreputation of another.

These

ying

hose

lefs

, as

ocght

ally

om

me,

eds

too

ent

ery

12-

ed,

ıld

wn

of

ere

he

of

to

nd

id f-

(e

These are the several steps by which this vice proceeds, and grows up into slander and defamation.

In the first place, a man who takes delight in hearing the faults of others, shews sufficiently that he has a true relish of scandal, and consequently the seeds of this vice within him. If his mind is gratified with hearing the reproaches which are cast on others, he will find the same pleasure in relating them, and be the more apt to do it, as he will naturally imagine every one he converses with is delighted in the same manner with himself. A man should endeavour therefore to wear out of his mind this criminal curiosity, which is perpetually heightened and inflamed by listening to such stories as tend to the disreputation of others.

In the fecond place, a man should consult his own heart, whether he be not apt to believe such little blackening accounts, and more inclined to be credulous on the uncharitable, than on the good-natured side.

Such a credulity is very vicious in itself, and generally arises from a man's consciousness of his own secret corruptions. It is a pretty saying of Thales, 'falshood is just as far distant from truth, as the ears are from the eyes.' By which he would intimate, that a wise man should not easily give credit to the report of actions which he has not seen. I shall, under this head, mention two or three remarkable rules to be observed by the members of the celebrated abbey de la

0 4

Trappe,

Trappe, as they are published in a little French book.

The fathers are there ordered, never to give an ear to any accounts of base or criminal actions; to turn off all such discourse if possible; but in case they hear any thing of this nature so well attested that they cannot disbelieve it, they are then to suppose, that the criminal action may have proceeded from a good intention in him who is guilty of it. This is, perhaps, carrying charity to an extravagance, but it is certainly much more laudable, than to suppose, as the ill-natured part of the world does, that indifferent, and even good actions, proceed from bad principles and wrong intentions.

In the third place, a man should examine his heart, whether he does not find in it a secret inclination to propagate such reports, as tend

to the diffeputation of another.

When the disease of the mind, which I have hitherto been speaking of, arises to this degree of malignity, it discovers its self in its worst symptom, and is in danger of becoming incurable. I need not therefore insist upon the guilt in this last particular, which every one cannot but disapprove, who is not void of humanity, or even common discretion. I shall only add, that whatever pleasure any man may take in spreading whispers of this nature, he will find an infinitely greater satisfaction in conquering the temptation he is under, by letting the secret die within his own breast.

Friday.

Nº 5

No

fen

for I h

acc

4 1

fo

to

fe

ch

ve

ce; re

t,

C-

n

S,

is

e,

at

n

is

t

3

Nº 595 Friday, September 17.

— Non ut placidis coëant immitia, non ut Serpentes avibus geminentur, tigribus agni. Hor. Ars Poet. v. 12.

--- Nature, and the common laws of sense,
Forbid to reconcile antipathies;
Or make a snake engender with a dove,
And hungry tigers court the tender lambs.
Roscommon.

If ordinary authors would condescend towrite as they think, they would at least be allowed the praise of being intelligible. But they really take pains to be ridiculous; and, by the studied ornaments of stile, perfectly disguise the little sense they aim at. There is a grievance of this sort in the commonwealth of letters, which I have for some time resolved to redress, and accordingly I have set this day apart for justice. What I mean is, 'the mixture of inconsistent metaphors,' which is a fault but too often found in learned writers, but in all the unlearned without exception.

In order to set this matter in a clear light to every reader, I shall in the first place observe, that a metaphor is a simile in one word, which serves to convey the thoughts of the mind under resemblances and images which affect the senses. There is not any thing in the world,

which

re

ut

W

th

gi

laf ha

qu

ma

tap

ho fpe

wh

tak

tap

an

mu wh

out

his

a y by

cha

as

pu

wr

my

Th

pla

ma

which may not be compared to feveral things, if confidered in feveral distinct lights; or, in other words, the fame thing may be expressed by different metaphors. But the mischief is, that an unskilful author shall run their metaphors fo abfurdly into one another, that there shall be no simile, no agreeable picture, no apt resemblance, but confusion, obscurity, and noise. Thus I have known a hero compared to a thunderbolt, a lion, and the fea; all and each of them proper metaphors for impetuofity, courage, and force. But by bad management it hath fo happened, that the thunder-bolt hath overflowed its banks; the lion hath been darted through the skies, and the billows have rolled out of the Libyan defert.

The absurdity in this instance is obvious. And yet every time that clashing metaphors are put together, this fault is committed more or less. It hath already been said, that Metaphors are images of things which affect the fenses. An image, therefore, taken from what acts upon the fight, cannot, without violence, be applied to the hearing; and so of the rest. It is no less an impropriety to make any being in nature or art to do things in its metaphorical state, which it could not do in its original. I shall illustrate what I have said by an instance which I have read more than once in controverfial writers. 'The heavy lashes,' faith a celebrated author, 'that have dropped from your ' pen, &c.' I suppose this gentleman having frequently heard of 'Gall dropping from a e pen,

S,

in

ed

S,

a-

re

10

nd

ed

nd

y,

nt

lt

en

ve

nd

re

or

rs

S.

ef

be

It

in

i-

ıl.

ce

r-

e-

ur

ng

a

n,

refolved to have them both at any rate, and so uttered this complete piece of nonsense. It will most effectually discover the absurdity of these monstrous unions, if we will suppose these metaphors or images actually painted. Imagine then a hand holding a pen, and several lashes of whip-cord falling from it, and you have the true representation of this fort of eloquence. I believe, by this very rule, a reader may be able to judge of the union of all metaphors whatsoever, and determine which are homogeneous, and which heterogeneous: or to speak more plainly, which are consistent, and which inconsistent.

There is yet one evil more which I must take notice of, and that is the running of metaphors into tedious allegories; which, though an error on the better hand, causes confusion as much as the other. This becomes abominable, when the lustre of one word leads a writer out of his road, and makes him wander from his subject for a page together. I remember a young fellow, of this turn, who having said by chance that his mistress had a world of charms, thereupon took occasion to consider her as one possessed of frigid and torrid zones, and pursued her from the one pole to the other.

I shall conclude this paper with a letter written in that enormous stile, which I hope my reader hath by this time set his heart against. The epistle hath heretofore received great applause; but after what hath been said, let any man commend it is he dare. 'SIR,

SIR,

FTER the many heavy lashes that have fallen from your pen, you may justly expect in return all the load that my ink can · lay upon your shoulders. You have quartered all the foul language upon me, that could be raked out of the air of Billingsgate, without knowing who I am, or whether · I deserve to be cupped and scarified at this rate. I tell you once for all, turn your eyes where you please, you shall never smell me out. Do you think that the panics, which you fow about the parish, will ever build a ' monument to your glory? No, Sir, you may fight these battles as long as you will, but when you come to balance the account you will find that you have been fishing in troubled waters, and that an Ignis fatuus hath bewildered you, and that indeed you have built upon a fandy foundation, and brought your hogs to a fair market.

' I am, Sir,

Yours, &c.'

ing



Monday,

Nº 596 Monday, September 20.

Molle meum levibus cor est violabile telis. OVID. Ep. 15. v. 79.

Cupid's light darts my tender bosom move.

POPE.

HE case of my correspondent, who sends me the following letter has fomewhat in it fo very whimfical, that I know not how to entertain my readers better than by laying it before them.

'SIR,

n -

at

s-

er

is es

ne

h

a

ay

ut ou

uth

vė

ht

ıy,

A M fully convinced that there is not upon earth a more impertinent creature than an importunate lover; we are daily complain-' ing of the severity of our fate, to people who ' are wholly unconcerned in it; and hourly ' improving a passion, which we would persuade ' the world is the torment of our lives. Notwithstanding this reflexion, Sir, I cannot for-' bear acquainting you with my own case. You ' must know then, Sir, that even from my ' childhood, the most prevailing inclination I ' could perceive in myself, was a strong defire to be in favour of the fair fex. I am at present in the one and twentieth year of my age, and should have made choice of a

· to

· fe

· d

n 4 e

· t

· a

J

· d

· d

· fi

· 1

6 b

6 b

· n

t

t

f t

. 1

· r

· f

· r

"

"

· V

· to

' she bed-sellow many years since, had not my father who has a pretty good estate of his own getting, and passes in the world for a ' prudent man, been pleased to lay it down as a maxim, that nothing spoils a young fellow's ' fortune fo much as marrying early; and that ' no man ought to think of wedlock until fix ' and twenty. Knowing his fentiments upon ' this head, I thought it in vain to apply my-' felf to women of condition, who expect fettlements; fo that all my amours have hitherto been with ladies who had no fortunes: but ' I know not how to give you so good an idea of me, as by laying before you the history of

my life.

'I can very well remember, that at my ' school-mistress's, whenever we broke up, I ' was always for joining myself with the miss who lay-in, and was constantly one of the first to make a party in the play of Husband and Wife. This passion for being well with ' the females still increased as I advanced in ' years. At the dancing-school I contracted so · many quarrels by ftruggling with my fellowfcholars for the partner I liked best, that ' upon a ball night, before our mothers made ' their appearance, I was usually up to the ' nose in blood. My father, like a discreet ' man, foon removed me from this stage of ' foftness to a school of discipline, where I learned Latin and Greek. I underwent feveral feve-' rities in this place, until it was thought convenient to fend me to the university; though,

ly

118

a

as

's

at

ix

on

y-

t-

to

ut

ea

of

ny

I

is

he

nd

th

in

fo

V-

at

de

he

eet

of

ed

e-

n-

h, to to confess the truth, I should not have arrived ' fo early at that feat of learning, but from the ' discovery of an intrigue between me and my ' master's house-keeper; upon whom I had ' employed my rhetoric fo effectually, that, ' though she was a very elderly lady, I had ' almost brought her to consent to marry me. ' Upon my arrival at Oxford, I found logic fo ' dry, that, instead of giving attention to the ' dead, I foon fell to addressing the living. My ' first amour was with a pretty girl whom I 'shall call Parthenope: her mother sold ale by the town-wall. Being often caught there by the proctor, I was forced at last, that my ' mistress's reputation might receive no blemish, ' to confess my addresses were honourable. Upon ' this I was immediately fent home; but Par-' thenope foon after marrying a shoemaker, I was again suffered to return. My next affair ' was with my tailor's daughter, who deserted ' me for the fake of a young barber. Upon ' my complaining to one of my particular ' friends of this misfortune, the cruel wag ' made a meer jest of my calamity, and asked ' me with a smile, "Where the needle should " turn but to the pole?" After this I was ' deeply in love with a milliner, and at last ' with my bed-maker, upon which I was fent ' away, or, in the university-phrase, rusticated for ever.

'Upon my coming home, I fettled to my fludies so heartily, and contracted so great a reservedness by being kept from the company 'I most

I

m

· le

· b

* O

* m

. S

Mic

hav

adv

that

my

acc

the

hea

I most affected, that my father thought he

· might venture me at the Temple.

Within a week after my arrival I began to · shine again, and became enamoured with a · mighty pretty creature, who had every thing but money to recommend her. Having frequent opportunities of uttering all the foft things which an heart formed for love could ' inspire me with, I soon gained her consent to treat of marriage; but unfortunately for us all, in the absence of my charmer, I · usually talked the same language to her elder fifter, who is also very pretty. Now, I assure · you, Mr. SPECTATOR, this did not proceed · from any real affection I had conceived for her; but being a perfect stranger to the con-· versation of men, and strongly addicted to affociate with the women, I knew no other · language but that of love, I should however · be very much obliged to you if you could · free me from the perplexity I am at prefent in. I have fent word to my old gentleman

in the country, that I am desperately in love with the younger sister; and her father, who

knew no better, poor man, acquainted him by the same post, that I had for some time

' made my addresses to the elder. Upon this,

old Testy sends me up word, that he has

heard so much of my exploits, that he intends immediately to order me to the South-

· Sea. Sir, I have occasionally talked so much

of dying, that I begin to think there is not much in it: and if the old 'squire persists in

' his defign, I do hereby give him notice that

' I am providing myself with proper instru-

' ments for the destruction of despairing lovers;

' let him therefore look to it, and confider that

by his obstinacy he may himself lose the son

of his strength, the world an hopeful lawyer, my mistress a passionate lover, and you, Mr.

SPECTATOR,

6

ne

to

ig e-

ft

ld

nt

or

er

re ed or

nto er

er

nt an

ve

ho

m

ne

is,

as

n-

b-

ch

ot

in

his

Your constant admirer,

Middle Temple, Sept. 18.

' Jeremy Lovemore.'

Nº 597 Wednesday, September 22.

- Mens sine pondere ludit.

PETR.

The mind uncumber'd plays.

SINCE I received my friend Shadow's letter, several of my correspondents have been pleased to send me an account how they have been employed in sleep, and what notable adventures they have been engaged in during that moonshine in the brain. I shall lay before my readers an abridgment of some few of their extravagances, in hopes that they will in time accustom themselves to dream a little more to the purpose.

One, who stiles himself Gladio, complains heavily that his fair one charges him with in-Vol. VIII. P constancy constancy, and does not use him with half the kindness which the sincerity of his passion may demand; the said Gladio having by valour and stratagem put to death tyrants, enchanters, monsters, knights, &c. without number, and exposed himself to all manner of dangers for her sake and safety. He desires in his postscript to know, whether, from a constant success in them, he may not promise himself to succeed in her esteem at last.

Another who is very prolix in his narrative writes me word, that having fent a venture beyond fea, he took occasion one night to fancy himself gone along with it, and grown on a fudden the richest man in all the Indies, Having been there about a year or two, a gust of wind that forced open his casement, blew him over to his native country again, where awaking at fix of the clock, and the change of the air not agreeing with him, he turned to his left fide in order to a fecond voyage; but before he could get on ship-board, was unfortunately apprehended for stealing a horse, tried and condemned for the fact, and in a fair way of being executed, if some body stepping hastily into his chamber had not brought him a reprieve. This fellow too wants Mr. Shadow's advice, who, I dare fay, would bid him be content to rife after his first nap, and learn to be fatisfied as foon as nature is.

The next is a public-spirited gentleman, who tells me, that on the second of September at night the whole city was on fire, and would certainly

this New the He right

Nº

for A me, fort mignigues cak his pen not his red me liev

fev for wh rou des in ha

fon

th bl ge

the

nay

and

on-

ex-

ner

ipt

in

in

ive

ure

to

wn

ies.

ult

ew

ere

ige

re;

n-

ſe,

2

pht

Ir.

oid

nd

ho

at

lly

certainly have been reduced to ashes again by this time, if he had not flown over it with the New River on his back, and happily extinguished the flames before they had prevailed too far. He would be informed whether he has not a right to petition the lord mayor and aldermen for a reward.

A letter dated September the ninth acquaints me, that the writer being resolved to try his fortune, had fasted all that day; and that he might be sure of dreaming upon something at night, procured an handsome slice of bridecake, which he placed very conveniently under his pillow. In the morning his memory happened to fail him, and he could recollect nothing but an odd fancy that he had eaten his cake; which being found upon search reduced to a few crums, he is resolved to remember more of his dreams another time, believing from this that there may possibly be somewhat of truth in them.

I have received numerous complaints from feveral delicious dreamers, desiring me to invent some method of silencing those noisy slaves, whose occupations lead them to take their early rounds about the city in a morning, doing a deal of mischief; and working strange confusion in the affairs of its inhabitants. Several monarchs have done me the honour to acquaint me, how often they have been shook from their respective thrones by the rattling of a coach or the rumbling of a wheelbarrow. And many private gentlemen, I find, have been bawled out of

P 2

val

gen

mer

goo

mal

all cert

been

of

gou

that wit

der-

mal

tati of f

fort

moi

a m

me

tim loo

hin

fuit

but

adv

is c

Ií

wh

enj

mo

vast estates by fellows not worth three-pence. A fair lady was just upon the point of being married to a young, handsome, rich, ingenious nobleman, when an impertinent tinker passing by forbid the banns; and an hopeful youth, who had been newly advanced to great honour and preferment, was forced by a neighbouring cobler to refign all for an old fong. It has been represented to me, that those inconsiderable rafcals do nothing but go about diffolving of marriages and spoiling of fortunes, impoverishing rich and ruining great people, interrupting beauties in the midst of their conquests, and generals in the course of their victories. A boisterous peripatetic hardly goes through a ftreet without waking half a dozen kings and princes to open their shops or clean shoes, frequently transforming scepters into paringshovels, and proclamations into bills. I have by me a letter from a young statesman, who in five or fix hours came to be emperor of Europe, after which he made war upon the great Turk, routed him horse and foot, and was crowned lord of the universe in Constantinople: the conclusion of all his fuccesses is, that on the twelfth instant, about seven in the morning, his imperial majesty was deposed by a chimney-fweeper.

On the other hand, I have epistolary testimonies of gratitude from many miserable people, who owe to this clamorous tribe frequent deliverances from great misfortunes. A Smallcoal-man, by waking one of these distressed

gentlemen

ce.

ng

us

ng

h,

ur

ng

las

a-

ng

h-

ng

nd

A

2

nd

es,

g-

ve

10

11-

at

ras

le:

on

n-

a

ti-

0-

nt

11-

ed

en

gentlemen, faved him from ten years imprisonment. An honest watchman bidding aloud good-morrow to another, freed him from the malice of many potent enemies, and brought all their designs against him to nothing. A certain valetudinarian confesses he has often been cured of a fore throat by the hoarseness of a carman, and relieved from a fit of the gout by the sound of old shoes. A noisy puppy, that plagued a sober gentlemen all night long with his impertinence, was silenced by a cinder-wench with a word speaking.

Instead therefore of suppressing this order of mortals, I would propose it to my readers to make the best advantage of their morning salutations. A samous Macedonian prince, for fear of forgetting himself in the midst of his good fortune, had a youth to wait on him every morning, and bid him remember that he was a man. A citizen who is waked by one of these criers, may regard him as a kind of remembrancer, come to admonish him that it is time to return to the circumstances he has overlooked all the night-time, to leave off fancying himself what he is not, and prepare to act suitably to the condition he is really placed in.

People may dream on as long as they please, but I shall take no notice of any imaginary adventures, that do not happen while the sun is on this side the horizon. For which reason I stifle Fritilla's dream at church last Sunday, who, while the rest of the audience were enjoying the benefit of an excellent discourse,

P 3

was losing her money and jewels to a gentleman at play, until after a strange run of ill luck she was reduced to pawn three lovely pretty children for her last stake. When she had thrown them away, her companion went off, discovering himself by his usual tokens, a cloven foot and a strong smell of brimstone; which last proved a bottle of spirits, which a good old lady applied to her nose, to put her in a condition of hearing the preacher's third head concerning time.

If a man has no mind to pass abruptly from his imagined to his real circumstances, he may employ himself a while in that new kind of observation which my onirocritical correspondent has directed him to make of himself. Pursuing the imagination through all its extravagances, whether in sleeping or waking, is no improper method of correcting and bringing it to act in subordinacy to reason, so as to be delighted only with such objects as will affect it with pleasure, when it is never so cool and sedate,



Friday,

tleill rely

she ent

ne;

h a

in

ead

om

nay

of

ent

ng

es,

per

in

ed

th

9

Nº 598 Friday, September 24.

Jamne igitur laudas, quod de sapientibus alter Ridebat, quoties à limine moverat unum Protuleratque pedem: slebat contrarius alter? Juv. Sat. 10. v. 28.

Will you not now the pair of fages praise, Who the same end pursu'd by several ways? One pity'd, one contemn'd the woful times; One laugh'd at follies, one lamented crimes.

DRYDEN.

ANKIND may be divided into the merry and the serious, who, both of them, make a very good figure in the species, so long as they keep their respective humours from degenerating into the neighbouring extreme; there being a natural tendency in the one to a melancholy moroseness, and in the other to a fantastic levity.

The merry part of the world are very amiable, while they diffuse a chearfulness through conversation at proper seasons and on proper occasions; but, on the contrary, a great grievance to society, when they infect every discourse with insipid mirth, and turn into ridicule such subjects as are not suited to it. For though laughter is looked upon by the philosophers as the property of reason, the excess of it has been always considered as the mark of folly.

P 4

On

On the other fide, feriousness has its beauty while it is attended with chearfulness and humanity, and does not come in unseasonably to pall the good-humour of those with whom we converse.

These two sets of men, notwithstanding they each of them shine in their respective characters, are apt to bear a natural aversion and antipathy to one another.

What is more usual, than to hear men of ferious tempers and austere morals, enlarging upon the vanities and follies of the young and gay part of the species; while they look with a kind of horror upon such pomps and diversions as are innocent in themselves, and only culpable when they draw the mind too much?

I could not but fmile upon reading a passage in the account which Mr. Baxter gives of his own life, wherein he represents it as a great blessing, that in his youth he very narrowly escaped getting a place at court.

It must indeed be confessed that levity of temper takes a man off his guard, and opens a pass to his soul for any temptation that assaults it. It savours all the approaches of vice, and weakens all the resistance of virtue. For which reason a renowned statesman in queen Elizabeth's days, after having retired from court and public business, in order to give himself up to the duties of religion; when any of his old friends used to visit him, had still this word of advice in his mouth, 'Be serious.'

An

N°

min

ferio

phon

wol

mai

zvel

cav

ma

ma

the

and

no

life

thi

an

ne

lik

CO

po

th

tu

di

ei

0

A

ty

u-

to

ve

ey

s, 1y

of ig

d

h

y

S

t

f

S

An eminent Italian author of this cast of mind, speaking of the great advantage of a serious and composed temper, wishes very gravely, that for the benefit of mankind he had Trophonius's cave in his possession; which, says he, would contribute more to the reformation of manners than all the work-houses and Bridewells in Europe.

We have a very particular description of this cave in Pausanias, who tells us, that it was made in the form of a huge oven, and had many particular circumstances, which disposed the person who was in it to be more pensive and thoughtful than ordinary; insomuch that no man was ever observed to laugh all his life after, who had once made his entry into this cave. It was usual in those times, when any one carried a more than ordinary gloomines in his features, to tell him that he looked like one just come out of Trophonius's cave.

On the other hand, writers of a more merry complexion have been no less severe on the opposite party; and have had one advantage above them, that they have attacked them with more turns of wit and humour.

After all, if a man's temper were at his own disposal, I think he would not choose to be of either of these parties; since the most perfect character is that which is formed out of both of them. A man would neither choose to be a hermit nor a bufforn: human nature is not so miserable, as that we should be always melancholy; nor so happy, as that we should be always merry.

tit

wl

whing from he

wl from

la

afl

H an ci

eg

W

n

V

g

to

al

t

merry. In a word, a man should not live as if there was no God in the world; nor, at the same time, as if there were no men in it.

Nº 599 Monday, September 27.

Luctus, ubique pavor — VIRG. Æn. 2. v. 369.

All parts resound with tumults, plaints, and fears.

DRYDEN.

T has been my custom, as I grow old, to allow myself in some little indulgences which I never took in my youth. Among others is that of an afternoon's nap, which I fell into in the fifty-fifth year of my age, and have continued for the three years last past. By this means I enjoy a double morning, and rife twice a-day fresh to my speculations. It happens very luckily for me, that some of my dreams have proved instructive to my countrymen, so that I may be faid to fleep, as well as to wake, for the good of the public. I was yesterday meditating on the account with which I have already entertained my readers concerning the cave of Trophonius. I was no sooner fallen into my usual slumber, but I dreamed that this cave was put into my poffession, and that I gave public notice of its virtue, inviting every one to it, who had a mind to be a ferious man for the remaining part of his life. Great multitudes

the

9.

N.

1-

h

is

to

re

is

e

18

S

o

0

I

titudes immediately reforted to me. The first who made the experiment was a merry-andrew, who was put into my hands by a neighbouring justice of peace, in order to reclaim him from that profligate kind of life, Poor pickleherring had not taken above one turn in it, when he came out of the cave, like a hermit from his cell, with a penitential look, and a most rueful countenance. I then put in a young laughing fop, and, watching for his return, asked him, with a smile, how he liked the place? He replied, pr'ythee, friend, be not impertinent; and stalked by me as grave as a judge. A citizen then defired me to give free ingress and egress to his wife, who was dressed in the gayest coloured ribbons I have ever feen. She went in with a flirt of her fan and a fmirking countenance, but came out with the feverity of a vestal, and throwing from her several female gewgaws, told me with a figh that she resolved to go into deep mourning, and to wear black all the rest of her life, As I had had many coquettes recommended to me by their parents, their husbands, and their lovers, I let them in all at once, defiring them to divert themselves together as well as they could. Upon their emerging again into day-light, you would have fancied my cave to have been a nunnery, and that you had feen a folemn procession of religious marching out, one behind another, in the most profound filence and the most exemplary decency. As I was very much delighted with so edifying a fight, there came towards me a great

mot

he c

wit

reli

at

tho

all

upo

as i

and

har

pla

fely

ing

fra

of

wr

WC

fac

an

he

int

ter

to

te

m

ha

to

th

th

tl

great company of males and females laughing, finging and dancing, in fuch a manner, that I could hear them a great while before I faw them. Upon my asking their leader, what brought them thither? They told me all at once, that they were French protestants lately arrived in Great-Britain, and that finding themfelves of too gay a humour for my country, they applied themselves to me in order to compose them for British conversation. I told them, that to oblige them I would foon spoil their mirth; upon which I admitted a whole shole of them, who, after having taken a furvey of the place, came out in very good order, and with looks entirely English. I afterwards put in a Dutch man, who had a great fancy to fee the kelder, as he called it, but I could not observe that I had made any manner of alteration in him.

A comedian, who had gained great reputation in parts of humour, told me, that he had a mighty mind to act Alexander the great, and fancied that he should succeed very well in it, if he could strike two or three laughing features out of his face: he tried the experiment, but contracted so very solid a look by it, that I am afraid he will be fit for no part hereaster but a Timon of Athens, or a mute in the funeral.

I then clapt up an empty fantastic citizen, in order to qualify him for an alderman. He was succeeded by a young rake of the Middle-Temple, who was brought to me by his grandmother;

mother; but to her great forrow and furprise, he came out a Quaker. Seeing myself surrounded with a body of free-thinkers, and scoffers at religion, who were making themselves merry at the fober looks and thoughtful brows of those who had been in the cave; I thrust them all in, one after another, and locked the door upon them. Upon my opening it, they all looked as if they had been frighted out of their wits, and were marching away with ropes in their hands to a wood that was within fight of the place. I found they were not able to bear themfelves in their first serious thoughts; but knowing these would quickly bring them to a better frame of mind, I gave them into the custody of their friends until that happy change was wrought in them.

t

t

I

r

The last that was brought to me was a young woman, who at the first fight of my short face fell into an immoderate fit of laughter, and was forced to hold her fides all the while her mother was speaking to me. Upon this I interrupted the old lady, and taking her daughter by the hand, madam, faid I, be pleafed to retire into my closet, while your mother tells me your case. I then put her into the mouth of the cave, when the mother, after having begged pardon for the girl's rudeness, told me, that she often treated her father and the gravest of her relations in the same manner; that she would sit giggling and laughing with her companions from one end of a tragedy to the other; nay, that she would sometimes burst out in the middle of a fermon, and fet the whole congregation a staring at her. The mother was going on, when the young lady came out of the cave to us with a composed countenance, and a low curtefy. She was a girl of fuch exuberant mirth, that her vifit to Trophonius only reduced her to a more than ordinary decency of behaviour, and made a very pretty prude of her. After having performed innumerable cures, I looked about me with great fatisfaction, and faw all my patients walking by themselves in a very pensive and musing posture, fo that the whole place feemed covered with philosophers. I was at length resolved to go into the cave myself, and see what it was that had produced fuch wonderful effects upon the company; but as I was stooping at the entrance, the door being somewhat low, I gave such a nod in my chair, that I awaked. After having recovered myself from my first startle, I was very well pleased at the accident which had befallen me, as not knowing but a little stay in the place might have spoiled my SPECTA-TORS.



Wednesday,

mo

wh

Fo

tu

tra

to

wh

tri

Wa

lea ve te fe no no 99 ole ner out

of

гу

ty

e-

sby

e,

th

go

at

he

e,

a

ıg

aş

ad

y

Nº 600 Wednesday, September 29.

--- Solemque suum, sua sidera norunt. VIRG. Æn. 6. v. 641.

Stars of their own, and their own funs they know.

DRYDEN.

HAVE always taken a particular pleasure in examining the opinions which men of different religions, different ages, and different countries, have entertained, concerning the immortality of the foul, and the state of happiness which they promise themselves in another world. For whatever prejudices and errors human nature lies under, we find that either reason, or tradition from our first parents, has discovered to all people fomething in these great points which bears analogy to truth, and to the doctrines opened to us by divine revelation. was lately discoursing on this subject with a learned person, who has been very much conversant among the inhabitants of the more western parts of Africa. Upon his conversing with feveral in that country, he tells me that their notion of heaven or of a future state of happiness is this, that every thing we there wish for will immediately present itself to us. We find, fay they, our fouls are of fuch a nature that they require variety, and are not capable

of being always delighted with the same objects. The supreme being, therefore, in compliance with this taste of happiness which he has planted in the foul of man, will raise up from time to time, fay they, every gratification which it is in the humour to be pleased with. If we wish to be in groves or bowers, among running streams or falls of water, we shall immediately find ourselves in the midst of such a scene as we defire. If we would be entertained with music and the melody of sounds, the confort arises upon our wish, and the whole region about us is filled with harmony. In fhort, every defire will be followed by fruition, and whatever a man's inclination directs him to will be present with him. Nor is it material whether the supreme power creates in conformity to our wishes, or whether he only produces fuch a change in our imagination, as makes us believe ourselves conversant among those scenes which delight us. Our happiness will be the same, whether it proceed from external objects, or from the impressions of the deity upon our own private fancies. This is the account which I have received from my learned friend. Notwithstanding this system of belief be in general very chimerical and visionary, there is something fublime in its manner of confidering the influence of a divine being on a human foul. It has also, like most other opinions of the heathen world upon these important points, it has, I say, its foundation in truth, as it supposes the souls of good men after this life to

ftat wif can I a whi

Nº

be

fup of i bab reve as

the

fper her can lov oth nat

the

ple any wit hap figl cep

> the pro tha cor Ali

by fev d

)-

n-

ıp

h.

ıg

IĬ

h

r-

10

le

n

n,

m al

es

1S es

ic

s,

ir h

t-

al

2-

ne

ne

s,

)-

to

pe

be in a state of perfect happiness, that in this state there will be no barren hopes, nor fruitless wishes, and that we shall enjoy every thing we can defire. But the particular circumstance which I am most pleased with in this scheme, and which arises from a just reflexion upon human nature, is that variety of pleasures which it supposes the souls of good men will be possessed of in another world. This I think highly probable, from the dictates both of reason and revelation. The foul confifts of many faculties, as the understanding, and the will, with all the fenfes both outward and inward; or, to fpeak more philosophically, the foul can exert herself in many different ways of action. She can understand, will, imagine, see, and hear, love and discourse, and apply herself to many other the like exercises of different kinds and natures; but what is more to be confidered, the foul is capable of receiving a most exquisite pleasure and satisfaction from the exercise of any of these its powers, when they are gratified with their proper objects; she can be intirely happy by the fatisfaction of the memory, the fight, the hearing, or any other mode of perception. Every faculty is as a distinct taste in the mind, and hath objects accommodated to its proper relish. Doctor Tillotson somewhere says that he will not prefume to determine in what confifts the happiness of the bleffed, because God Almighty is capable of making the foul happy by ten thousand different ways. Besides those several avenues to pleasure which the soul is VOL. VIII.

endowed with in this life; it is not impossible. according to the opinions of many eminent divines, but there may be new faculties in the fouls of good men made perfect, as well as new senses in their glorified bodies. This we are fure of, that there will be new objects offered to all those faculties which are effential

We are likewise to take notice that every particular faculty is capable of being employed on a very great variety of objects. The understanding, for example, may be happy in the contemplation of moral, natural, mathematical, and other kinds of truth. The memory likewife may turn itself to an infinite multitude of objects, especially when the foul shall have passed through the space of many millions of years, and shall reflect with pleasure on the days of eternity. Every other faculty may be confidered in the fame extent.

We cannot question but that the happiness of a foul will be adequate to its nature, and that it is not endowed with any faculties which are to lie useless and unemployed. The happiness is to be the happiness of the whole man, and we may eafily conceive to ourselves the happiness of the soul, while any one of its faculties is in the fruition of its chief good. The happiness may be of a more exalted nature in proportion as the faculty employed is fo; but as the whole foul acts in the exertion of any of its particular powers, the whole foul is happy in the pleasure which arises from any

not phe and fou me ma

Nº

of i

has

ing is f in tha itse

. .

ent wa or or Wi pre bel

> of for pla W W va

wh

fo do

an

of

ole,

ent

the

as

we

ects

tial

ery

yed

er-

the

vise

obled

ars,

of

ıfi-

ess

nd

ich

ip-

ole

ves of

od.

ra-

is

on

ny of of its particular acts. For notwithstanding, as has been before hinted, and as it has been taken notice of by one of the greatest modern philosophers, we divide the soul into several powers and faculties, there is no such division in the soul itself, since it is the whole soul that remembers, understands, wills, or imagines. Our manner of considering the memory, understanding, will, imagination, and the like faculties, is for the better enabling us to express ourselves in such abstracted subjects of speculation, not that there is any such division in the soul itself.

Seeing then that the foul has many different faculties, or, in other words, many different ways of acting; that it can be intenfely pleafed, or made happy by all these different faculties, or ways of acting; that it may be endowed with feveral latent faculties, which it is not at present in a condition to exert; that we cannot believe the foul is endowed with any faculty which is of no use to it; that whenever any one of these faculties is transcendently pleased, the foul is in a state of happiness; and in the last place, considering that the happiness of another world, is to be the happiness of the whole man; who can question but that there is an infinite variety in those pleasures we are speaking of; and that this fullness of joy will be made up of all those pleasures which the nature of the foul is capable of receiving?

We shall be the more confirmed in this doctrine, if we observe the nature of variety,

Q 2 with

Nº

tion

nes

of

in

me

rub

and

mo

the

it i

goo

ple

tha

tho

tion

fpi

pai

the

tha

lar

rea

we

an

up

of

fee

ne

W

its

of

OI

with regard to the mind of man. The foul does not care to be always in the fame bent. The faculties relieve one another by turns, and receive an additional pleasure from the novelty of those objects about which they are conversant.

Revelation likewise very much confirms this notion, under the different views which it gives us of our future happiness. In the description of the throne of God, it represents to us all those objects which are able to gratify the senses and imagination: in very many places it intimates to us all the happiness which the understanding can possibly receive in that state, where all things shall be revealed to us, and we shall know, even as we are known; the raptures of devotion, of divine love, the pleafure of converting with our bleffed Saviour, with an innumerable hoft of angels, and with the spirits of just men made perfect, are likewife revealed to us in feveral parts of the holy There are also mentioned those hierarchies or governments, in which the bleffed shall be ranged one above another, and in which we may be fure a great part of our happiness will likewise consist; for it will not be there as in this world, where every one is aiming at power and superfority; but on the contrary, every one will find that station the most proper for him in which he is placed, and will probably think that he could not have been fo happy in any other flation. These and many other particulars, are marked in divine revela-

tion,

ÓÔ

oul

nt.

ns,

the

are

his

ves

ion

all

fes

ti-

in-

te,

nd

he

2-

ır,

th

e-

oly

e-

all

we

ess

re

at

y,

er

0-

lo

ny

al

n,

tion, as the several ingredients of our happiness in heaven, which all imply such a variety of joys, and such a gratification of the soul in all its different faculties, as I have been here mentioning.

Some of the Rabbins tell us, that the cherubims are a fet of angels who know most, and the seraphims a set of angels who love most. Whether this distinction be not altogether imaginary, I shall not here examine; but it is highly probable, that among the spirits of good men, there may be some who will be more pleased with the employment of one faculty than of another, and this perhaps according to those innocent and virtuous habits or inclinations which have here taken the deepest root.

I might here apply this confideration to the spirits of wicked men, with relation to the pain which they shall suffer in every one of their faculties, and the respective miseries which shall be appropriated to each faculty in particular. But leaving this to the reflexion of my readers, I shall conclude, with observing how we ought to be thankful to our great creator, and rejoice in the being which he has bestowed upon us, for having made the foul susceptible of pleasure by so many different ways. fee by what a variety of passages joy and gladneis may enter into the thoughts of man; how wonderfully a human spirit is framed, to imbibe its proper satisfactions, and taste the goodness of its creator. We may therefore look into ourselves with rapture and amazement, and can-

Q3

not

not sufficiently express our gratitude to him, who has encompassed us with such a profusion of blessings, and opened in us so many capaci-

ties of enjoying them.

There cannot be a stronger argument that God has defigned us for a flate of future happiness, and for that heaven which he has revealed to us, than that he has thus naturally qualified the foul for it, and made it a being capable of receiving fo much blifs. He would never have made fuch faculties in vain, and have endowed us with powers that were not to be exerted on fuch objects as are fuited to them. It is very manifest, by the inward frame and constitution of our minds, that he has adapted them to an infinite variety of pleasures and gratifications, which are not to be met with in this life. We should therefore at all times take care that we do not disappoint this his gracious purpose and intention towards us, and make those faculties which he formed as so many qualifications for happiness and rewards, to be the instruments of pain and punishment.



Friday,

Nº 601 Friday, October 1.

Ο ανθρωπώ ευεργετός πεφυκώς.

600

him, ision paci-

God ness,

d to

able ever

nave

be

em.

ited

and

1 in

ake

ous

ake

ua-

the

ANTONIN. lib. 9.

Man is naturally a beneficent creature.

THE following effay comes from an hand which has entertained my readers once before.

TOtwithstanding a narrow contracted temper be that which obtains most in the world, we must not therefore conclude this to be the genuine characteristic of mankind; be-· cause there are some who delight in nothing so ' much as in doing good, and receive more of ' their happiness at second hand, or by rebound from others, than by direct and immediate fen-' fation. Now though these heroic souls are but ' few, and to appearance fo far advanced above ' the grovelling multitude, as if they were of ' another order of beings, yet in reality their na-' ture is the fame, moved by the fame springs, ' and endowed with all the same essential quali-' ties, only cleared, refined, and cultivated. Water is the fame fluid body in winter and in fum-' mer; when it stands stiffened in ice, as when it flows along in gentle streams, gladdening a ' thousand fields in its progress. It is a property of the heart of man to be diffusive: its kind Q 4

. be

. th

cr cr

. th

. to

· b

· to

. 0

· t

· fi

· a

· r

• r

.

' wishes spread abroad over the face of the creation; and if there be those, as we may observe too many of them, who are all wrapt up in their own dear felves, without any visible concern for their species, let us suppose that their ' good-nature is frozen, and by the prevailing force of fome contrary quality restrained in its operations. I shall therefore endeavour to affign ' fome of the principal checks upon this generous propension of the human foul, which will en-' able us to judge whether, and by what method, ' this most useful principle may be unfettered, and restored to its native freedom of exercise. The first and leading cause is an unhappy complexion of body. The heathens, ignorant of the true fource of moral evil, generally ' charged it on the obliquity of matter, which, being eternal and independent, was incapable of change in any of its properties, even by the almighty mind, who, when he came to fashion ' it into a world of beings, must take it as he found it. This notion, as most others of theirs, ' is a composition of truth and error. matter is eternal, that, from the first union of " a foul to it, it perverted its inclinations, and that the ill influence it hath upon the mind is onot to be corrected by God himself, are all very ' great errors, occasioned by a truth as evident, ' that the capacities and dispositions of the soul ' depend, to a great degree, on the bodily tem-' per. As there are some fools, others are knaves, by constitution; and particularly, it may be faid of many, that they are born with an illi-6 beral

rea-

erve

p in

on-

heir ling

its ign

ous

enod,

ed,

ife.

ру

ant lly

h,

of he

on ne

S,

at

d

S

beral cast of mind; the matter that composes them is tenacious as birdlime, and a kind of cramp draws their hands and their hearts together, that they never care to open them, unless to grasp at more. It is a melancholy lot this; but attended with one advantage above theirs, ' to whom it would be as painful to forbear good offices, as it is to these men to perform them; ' that whereas persons naturally beneficent often ' mistake instinct for virtue, by reason of the dif-' ficulty of distinguishing when one rules them ' and when the other, men of the opposite cha-' racter may be more certain of the motive ' that predominates in every action. If they cannot confer a benefit with that ease and frank-'ness which are necessary to give it a grace in the eye of the world, in requital, the real merit of what they do is enhanced by the opposition ' they furmount in doing it. The strength of ' their virtue is feen in rifing against the weight of nature, and every time they have the refo-' lution to discharge their duty, they make a ' facrifice of inclination to conscience, which is always too grateful to let its followers go without fuitable marks of its approbation. Perhaps ' the entire cure of this ill quality is no more ' possible, than of some distempers that descend by inheritance. However, a great deal may ' be done by a course of beneficence obstinately ' persisted in; this, if any thing, being a likely way of establishing a moral habit, which shall be somewhat of a counterpoise to the force of mechanism. Only it must be remembered, " that

that we do not intermit, upon any prefence · whatfoever, the custom of doing good, in regard, · if there be the least cessation, nature will watch the opportunity to return, and in a short time to recover the ground it was fo long in quitting. · For there is this difference between mental · habits, and fuch as have their foundation in the · body; that these last are in their nature more forcible and violent, and, to gain upon us, need only not to be opposed; whereas the former · must be continually reinforced with fresh sup-· plies, or they will languish and die away. And this fuggests the reason why good habits, in · general, require longer time for their fettlement ' than bad; and yet are sooner displaced; the reafon is, that vicious habits, as drunkenness for · instance, produce a change in the body, which the others not doing, must be maintained the fame way they are acquired, by the mere dint of industry, resolution, and vigilance. · Another thing which suspends the operations of benevolence, is the love of the world; pro-· ceeding from a false notion men have taken ' up, that an abundance of the world is an

up, that an abundance of the world is an effential ingredient in the happiness of life. Worldly things are of such a quality as to lessen upon dividing, so that the more partners there are, the less must fall to every man's private share. The consequence of this is, that they look upon one another with an evil eye, each imagining all the rest to be embarked in an

'interest, that cannot take place but to his prejudice. Hence are those eager competitions

· for

* f

· b

's t

. (

. 1

6

.

nce

ard.

itch

ime

ng.

ntal

the

ore

eed

ner

ip-

nd

in

ea-

for

ch he

re

ns o-

n

in

e.

n

e

e

n

S

S

for wealth or power; hence one man's success becomes another's disappointment; and like pretenders to the same mistress, they can seldom have common charity for their rivals. Not that they are naturally disposed to quarrel and fall out, but it is natural for a man to prefer himself to all others, and to secure his own interest first. If that which men esteem their happiness were, like the light, the same sufficient and unconfined good, whether ten thousand enjoy the benefit of it, or but one, we should see mens good-will, and kind endeavours, would be as universal.

Homo qui erranti comiter monstrat viam, Quasi lumen de suo lumine accendat, facit, Nibilominus ipsi luceat, cum illi accenderit.

"To direct a wanderer in the right way, is to light another man's candle by one's own, which loses none of its light by what the other gains."

But, unluckily, mankind agree in making choice of objects, which inevitably engage them in perpetual differences. Learn therefore, like a wife man, the true estimate of things. Desire not more of the world than is necessary to accommodate you in passing through it; look upon every thing beyond, not as useless only, but burdensome. Place not your quiet in things which you cannot have without putting others beside them, and thereby making them your enemies; and which, when attained, will give you

Nº 6

· mo

co co

ar

fr:

· to

· li

· he

· fv

· a

. 0

· W

· a

4 C

· t

. .

4

•

· you more trouble to keep, than fatisfaction in the enjoyment. Virtue is good of anobler kind; · it grows by communication, and so little resem-· bles earthly riches, that the more hands it is · lodged in, the greater is every man's particular · stock. So, by propagating and mingling their · fires, not only all the lights of a branch together cast a more extensive brightness, but each fingle light burns with a stronger slame. And · lastly, take this along with you, that if wealth be an instrument of pleasure, the greatest pleafure it can put into your power, is that of doing good. It is worth confidering, that the organs of fense act within a narrow compass, and the appetites will foon fay they have enough. Which of the two therefore is the · happier man? he, who confining all his regard to the gratification of his own appetites, is capable but of short fits of pleasure? or the man, who reckoning himself a sharer in the satisfactions of others, especially those which come to them by his means, enlarges the fphere of his happiness?

The last enemy to benevolence I shall mention is uneasiness of any kind. A guilty, or a discontented mind, a mind ruffled by ill fortune, disconcerted by its own passions, sourced by neglect, or fretting at disappointments, hath not

· leifure to attend to the necessity or reasonableiness of a kindness desired, nor a taste for those iness pleasures which wait on beneficence, which

demand a calm and unpolluted heart to relish

them. The most miserable of all beings is the most

on in

cind:

fem-

it is

cular

heir

oge-

each

And

alth

lea-

of

the

ass,

ave

the

ard

ca-

ın,

C-

ne

of

1-

2

y

most envious; as, on the other hand, the most communicative is the happiest. And if you ' are in fearch of the feat of perfect love and ' friendship, you will not find it until you come ' to the region of the bleffed, where happiness, ' like a refreshing stream, flows from heart to: ' heart in an endless circulation, and is preserved ' fweet and untainted by the motion. It is old ' advice, if you have a favour to request of any one, to observe the softest times of address, ' when the foul, in a fluth of good-humour, takes 'a pleasure to shew itself pleased. Persons ' conscious of their own integrity, satisfied with ' themselves, and their condition, and full of ' confidence in a fupreme being, and the hope of immortality, furvey all about them with a ' flow of good-will. As trees which like their foil; they shoot out in expressions of kindness, and bend beneath their own precious load, to the ' hand of the gatherer. Now if the mind be not ' thus easy, it is an infallible fign that it is not ' in its natural state: place the mind in its ' right posture, it will immediately discover its innate propension to beneficence.



Nº 6

it ha

a y

· pa

· ri

· re

· L

ir

· n

. 1

· t

. 2

.]

.

6

Nº 602 Monday, October 4.

fecit boc illos Hyacinthos. Juv. Sat. 6. v. 110,

This makes them Hyacinths.

HE following letter comes from a gentleman, who, I find, is very diligent in making his observations, which I think too material not to be communicated to the public.

SIR,

TN order to execute the office of lovecasuist to Great-Britain, with which I take myself to be invested by your paper of September 8, I shall make some further ' observations upon the two sexes in general, beginning with that which always ought to have the upper hand. After having observed with much curiofity, the accomplishments ' which are apt to captivate female hearts, I · find that there is no person so irresistible as one who is a man of importance, provided it be in matters of no consequence. One who ' makes himself talked of, though it be for ' the particular cock of his hat, or for prating ' aloud in the boxes at a play, is in a fair way of being a favourite. I have known a young · fellow make his fortune by knocking down · a constable; and may venture to fay, though

it may feem a paradox, that many a fair one

has died by a duel in which both the com-

batants have furvived.

02

nin

00

C.

e-

I

er

er 1,

0

d

ts

I

IS

t

a

' About three winters ago I took notice of a young lady at the theatre, who conceived a passion for a notorious rake that headed a party of cat-calls; and am credibly informed, ' that the emperor of the mohocks married a ' rich widow within three weeks after having rendered himself formidable in the cities of London and Westminster. Scouring and break-' ing of windows have done frequent execution upon the fex. But there is no fet of these ' male charmers who make their way more fuccessfully, than those who have gained themfelves a name for intrigue, and have ruined the greatest number of reputations, a strange curiosity in the semale world to be ' acquainted with the dear man who has been ' loved by others, and to know what it is that ' makes him so agreeable. His reputation does more than half his business. Every one that ' is ambitious of being a woman of fashion, looks

" is up he may lie a-bed."

I was very sensible of the great advantage

of being a man of importance upon these

fout for opportunities of being in his company;

' fo that to use the old proverb, "when his name

occasions on the day of the king's entry,

when I was feated in a balcony behind a

cluster of very pretty country ladies, who had one of these showy gentlemen in the

· midst

-

er A

es N

i T

" N

ec V

" B

" C

W F

" T

" F

e 3

" S

" I

cc A

¢

" T

" I

ec 1

...

" (

" (

" (

.. 5

"

ec (

midst of them. The sirst trick I caught him at was bowing to several persons of quality whom he did not know; nay, he had the impudence to hem at a blue garter who had a finer equipage than ordinary, and seemed a little concerned at the impertinent huzzas of the mob, that hindered his friend from taking notice of him. There was indeed one who pulled off his hat to him, and upon the ladies asking who it was, he told them, it was a foreign minister that he had been very merry with the night before; whereas in truth, it was the city common-hunt.

He was never at a loss when he was asked

* He was never at a loss when he was asked * any person's name, though he seldom knew • any one under a peer. He found dukes and • earls among the aldermen, very good-natured • fellows among the privy-counsellors, with • two or three agreeable old rakes among the

bishops and judges.

COLT. ADMINIST AMPLEON.

In short, I collected from his whole discourse, that he was acquainted with every body, and knew no body. At the same time, I am mistaken if he did not that day make more advances in the affections of his mistress, who sat near him, than he could have done in half a year's courtship.

Ovid has finely touched this method of

making love, which I shall here give my reader in Mr. Dryden's translation.

and the succession of the state of the

Page the eleventh.

"Thus love in theatres did first improve,

" And theatres are still the scene of love: " Nor shun the chariots, and the courser's race;

"The Circus is no inconvenient place.

602

nim

lity the

had

ed a

s of

ing

vho

the

it

een

reas

ked

ew

and

red ith the

if-

ły,

am

ore

ho

in

of

ny

" Nor need is there of talking on the hand,

"Nor nods, nor figns, which lovers understand;

"But boldly next the fair your feat provide,

"Close as you can to hers, and fide by fide:

"Pleas'd or unpleas'd, no matter; crowding fit;

" For fo the laws of public shows permit. "Then find occasion to begin discourse,

" Enquire whose chariot this, and whose that horse;

"To whatsoever side she is inclin'd,

" Suit all your inclinations to her mind:

"Like what she likes, from thence your court begin,

" And whom she favours, wish that he may win.

Again, page the fixteenth.

"O when will come the day, by heav'n defign'd,

"When thou, the best and fairest of mankind,

"Drawn by white horses, shalt in triumph ride,

"With conquer'd flaves attending on thy fide;

" Slaves, that no longer can be fafe in flight:

"O glorious object! O furprifing fight!

"O day of public joy, too good to end in night!

"On fuch a day, if thou, and next to thee

" Some beauty sits, the spectacle to see;

" If the enquire the names of conquer'd kings,

"Of mountains, rivers, and their hidden springs,

" Answer to all thou know'st; and, if need be,

" Of things unknown feem to fpeak knowingly:

"This is Euphrates, crown'd with reeds; and there

" Flows the swift Tigris, with his sea-green hair.

Vol. VIII. " Invent

THE SPECTATOR.

Nº 603

Nº (

· I w

• M

· Bu

So M A

. A:

·T

'YI

· A

· M

· P

· A·

· F

·I

· F

" Invent new names of things unknown before;

" Call this Armenia, that, the Caspian shore:

" Call this a Mede, and that a Parthian youth;

" Talk probably: no matter for the truth."

No 603 Wednesday, October 6.

Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim. VIRG. Ecl. 8. v. 68.

My lingring Daphnis to my longing arms.

DRYDEN,

THE following copy of verses comes from one of my correspondents, and has something in it so original, that I do not much doubt but it will divert my readers.

I

- Y time, O ye muses, was happily spent, When Phebe went with me wherever I went;
- Ten thousand sweet pleasures I felt in my breast:
- Sure never fond shepherd like Colin was blest!
- But now she is gone, and has left me behind,
- What a marvellous change on a fudden I find?
- When things were as fine as could possibly be,
- 'I thought 'twas the spring, but alas! it was she.

II.

With such a companion, to tend a few sheep,
To rise up and play, or to lie down and sleep;
I was

nim.

. 68.

DEN.

rom

meuch

nt;

729

I was fo good-humour'd, fo chearful and gay,

· My heart was as light as a feather all day.

But now I fo cross and so peevish am grown,

So strangely uneasy as never was known.

' My fair one is gone, and my joys are all drown'd,

And my heart -- I am fure it weighs more than a pound.

III.

'The fountain that wont to run sweetly along,

And dance to foft murmurs the pebbles among;

'Thou know'st, little Cupid, if Phebe was there,

''Twas pleasure to look at, 'twas music to hear;

But now fhe is absent, I walk by its side,

'And still as it murmurs do nothing but chide;

' Must you be so chearful, while I go in pain?

'Peace there with your bubbling, and hearme complain,

IV.

When my lambkins around me would oftentimes play,

' And when Phebe and I were as joyful as they,

'How pleasant their sporting, how happy their time,

When spring, love and beauty were all in their prime?

But now in their frolics when by me they pass,

'I fling at their fleeces an handful of grass;

Be still then I cry, for it makes me quite mad,

. To see you so merry, while I am so sad.

V.

My dog I was ever well pleased to see

Come wagging his tail to my fair one and me;

' And Phehe was pleas'd too, and to my dog faid,

'Come hither, poor fellow, and patted his head:

But now, when he's fawning, I with a four look

Cry firrah; and give him a blow with my crook:

And I'll give him another; for why should not Tray
Be as dull as his master, when Phebe's away?

Nº (

· M

·I

· Fl

· A

· N

. 0

· T

· F

· A

6 7

N

VI.

When walking with Phebe, what fights have I feen? How fair was the flow'r, how fresh was the green?

What a lovely appearance the trees and the shade,

'The corn-fields and hedges, and every thing made? But now she has left me, tho' all are still there,

'They none of them now so delightful appear:
'Twas nought but the magic, I find, of her eyes,

' Made so many beautiful prospects arise.

VII.

· Sweet music went with us both all the wood thro',

The lark, linnet, throstle, and nightingale too;

Winds over us whisper'd, flocks by us did bleat,

And chirp went the grashopper under our feet.
But now she is absent, tho still they sing on,

The woods are but lonely, the melody's gone:

Her voice in the confort as now I have found,

Gave ev'ry thing else its agreeable found.

VIII.

' Rose, what is become of thy delicate hue?

' And where is the violet's beautiful blue?

Does ought of its sweetness the blossom beguile?

'That meadow, those daisies, why do they not smile?

Ah! rivals, I fee what it was that you dreft,

And made yourselves fine for; a place in her breast:

'You put on your colours to pleasure her eye,

To be pluckt by her hand, on her bosom to die.

IX.

How flowly Time creeps, till my Phebe return?
While amidst the soft zephyr's cool breezes I burn,
Methinks

! Methinks if I knew whereabouts he would tread,

I could breathe on his wings, and 'twould melt down the lead.

· Fly swifter, ye minutes, bring hither my dear,

And rest so much longer for't when she is here.

' Ah Colin! old time is full of delay,

603

Tray

feen?

en?

le, ade ?

S,

ro',

le?

ft:

' Nor will budge one foot faster for all thou canst fay,

X.

Will no pitying power that hears me complain,

Or cure my disquiet, or soften my pain?

' To be cur'd, thou must, Colin, thy passion remove;

But what fwain is so filly to live without love?

No, deity, bid the dear nymph to return,

· For ne'er was poor shepherd so fadly forlorn.

' Ah! what shall I do? I shall die with despair;

' Take heed, all ye fwains, how you love one so fair.'

Nº 604 Monday, October 8.

Tu ne quæsieris (scire nefas) quem mibi, quem tibi, Finem Dii dederint, Leuconoe; nec Babylonios Tentâris numeros—— Hon. Od. 11. l. 1. v. 1.

Ah, do not strive too much to know, My dear Leuconoe, What the kind gods design to do With me and thee.

CREECH.

HE defire of knowing future events, is one of the strongest inclinations in the mind of man. Indeed an ability of fore-R 3 seeing

feeing probable accidents is what, in the language of men, is called wisdom and prudence: but, not satisfied with the light that reason holds out, mankind hath endeavoured to penetrate more compendiously into suturity. Magic, oracles, omens, lucky hours, and the various arts of superstition owe their rise to this powerful cause. As this principle is sounded in self-love, every man is sure to be solicitous in the first place about his own fortune, the course of his life, and the time and manner of his death.

If we confider that we are free agents, we shall discover the absurdity of such enquiries, One of our actions, which we might have performed or neglected, is the cause of another that fucceds it, and so the whole chain of life is linked together. Pain, poverty, or infamy, are the natural product of vicious and imprudentacts; as the contrary bleffings are of good ones; for that we cannot suppose our lot to be determined without impiety. A great enhancement of pleafure arises from its being unexpected; and pain is doubled by being foreseen. Upon all these, and feveral other accounts, we ought to rest fatisfied in this portion bestowed on us; to adore the hand that hath fitted every thing to out nature, and hath not more displayed his goodness in our knowledge than in our ignorance.

It is not unworthy observation, that superstitious enquiries into suture events prevail more or less, in proportion to the improvement of liberal arts and useful knowledge in the several parts of the world. Accordingly we find, that magi-

çal

acqui pror fign

Nº 60

cal in

remo

fight,

feen

is str

ing talifi

min ima fcie to

For fire run

and who pa

m an T in

1

lan.

ence:

holds

more

acles.

ts of ause.

every

place life,

We

ries.

perther

fe is

are cts;

fo

ned

ea-

ain efe,

rest

ore

ur d-

i-

10 al

ts

al

cal incantations remain in Lapland; in the more remote parts of Scotland they have their second fight, and feveral of our own countrymen have feen abundance of fairies. In Afia this credulity is strong; and the greatest part of refined learning there consists in the knowledge of amulets, talismans, occult numbers, and the like.

When I was at Grand Cairo, I fell into the acquaintance of a good-natured Musfulman, who promised me many good offices, which he defigned to do me when he became the prime minister, which was a fortune bestowed on his imagination by a doctor very deep in the curious sciences. At his repeated solicitations I went to learn my destiny of this wonderful sage. For a small sum I had his promise, but was defired to wait in a dark apartment until he had run through the preparatory ceremonies. Having a strong propensity, even then, to dreaming, took a nap upon the fofa where I was placed, and had the following vision, the particulars whereof I picked up the other day among my papers.

I found myself in an unbounded plain, where methought the whole world, in feveral habits and with different tongues, was affembled. The multitude glided fwiftly along, and I found in myself a strong inclination to mingle in the train. My eyes quickly fingled ont fome of the most splendid figures. Several in rich caftans and glittering turbans builted through the throng, and trampled over the bodies of those they threw down; until to my great surprise I found that the

R 4

Nº (

it v

for

wer

ima

grea

zen

wh

I 1

and

NE

bec

ma

gre

of

lic

m

th

m

he

th

in

n

the great pace they went only hastened them to a scaffold or a bow-string. Many beautiful damsels on the other side moved forward with great gaiety; some danced until they fell all along; and others painted their faces until they lost their noses. A tribe of creatures with busy looks falling into a fit of laughter at the misfortunes of the unhappy ladies, I turned my eyes upon them. They were each of them filling his pockets with gold and jewels, and when there was no room left for more, these wretches looking round with fear and horror, pined away before my face with famine and discontent.

This prospect of human misery struck me dumb for some miles. Then it was that, to disburden my mind, I took pen and ink, and did every thing that hath fince happened under my office of Spectator. While I was employing myself for the good of mankind, I was furprised to meet with very unsuitable returns from my fellow-creatures. Never was poor author fo beset with pamphleteers, who sometimes marched directly against me, but oftener thot at me from strong bulwarks, or rose up fuddenly in anguish. They were of all characters and capacities, some with ensigns of dignity, and others in liveries; but what most surprised me, was to fee two or three in black gowns among my enemies. It was no fmall trouble to me, fometimes to have a man come up to me with an angry face, and reproach me for having lampooned him, when I had never feen or heard of him in my life. With the ladies it

em

iful

ith

all

ney

ufy

iif-

my

ng

en

nes

ay

ne

to nd

er

as

18

r

-

P

1

it was otherwise: many became my enemies for not being particularly pointed out; as there were others who refented the fatire which they imagined I had directed against them. great comfort was in the company of half a dozen friends, who, I found fince, were the club which I have so often mentioned in my papers. I laughed often at Sir Roger in my fleep, and was the more diverted with WILL Ho-NEYCOMB's gallantries, when we afterwards became acquainted, because I had foreseen his marriage with a farmer's daughter. gret which arose in my mind upon the death of my companions, my anxieties for the public, and the many calamities still fleeting before my eyes, made me repent my curiofity when the magician entered the room, and awakened me, by telling me, when it was too late, that he was just going to begin.

N. B. I have only delivered the prophecy of that part of my life which is past, it being inconvenient to divulge the second part until a more proper opportunity.



No (

th

' ai

· I

f t

a a

" 0

· F

Nº 605 Monday, October 11.

Exuerint sylvestrem animum; cultuque frequenti, In quascunque voces artes, band tarda sequentur. VIRG. Georg. 2. v. 51.

They change their favage mind,
Their wildness lose, and quitting nature's part,
Obey the rules and discipline of art.

DRYDEN.

AVING perused the following letter, and finding it to run upon the subject of love, I referred it to the learned casuist, whom I have retained in my service for speculations of that kind. He returned it to me the next morning with his report annexed to it, with both of which I shall here present my reader.

. Mr. SPECTATOR,

Finding that you have entertained an useful person in your service in quality of love casuist, I apply myself to you, under a very great difficulty, that hath for some months perplexed me. I have a couple of humble servants, one of which I have no aversion to; the other I think of very kindly. The first hath the reputation of a man of good sense, and is one of those people that your sex are apt to value. My spark is reckoned a coxcomb

51.

EN.

er,

of

uhe

th

comb among the men, but is a favourite of the ladies. If I marry the man of worth, as they call him, I shall oblige my parents and improve my fortune; but with my dear beau I promise myself happiness, although not a jointure. Now I would ask you, whether I should consent to lead my life with a man that I have only no objection to, or with him against whom all objections to me appear frivolous. I am determined to follow the casuist's advice, and I dare say he will not put me upon so ferious a thing as matrimony contrary to my inclination.

I am, &c.

. Fanny Fickle.

P. S. 'I forgot to tell you, that the pretty gentleman is the most complaisant creature in the world, and is always of my mind, but the other, forsooth, fancies he has as much wit as myself, slights my lap-dog, and hath the insolence to contradict me when he thinks I am not in the right. About half an hour ago, he maintained to my face, that a patch always implies a pimple.'

As I look upon it to be my duty rather to fide with the parents than the daughter, I shall propose some considerations to my gentle querist, which may incline her to comply with those, under whose direction she is: and at the same time convince her, that it is not impossible but she

she may, in time, have a true affection for him who is, at present, indifferent to her; or, to use the old family maxim, that 'If she mar-

ries first, love will come after.'

The only objection, that she seems to infinuate against the gentleman proposed to her, is his want of complaifance, which, I perceive, she is very willing to return. Now, I can difcover from this very circumstance, that she and her lover, whatever they may think of it, are very good friends in their hearts. difficult to determine, whether love delights more in giving pleasure or pain. Let Miss Fickle ask her own heart, if she doth not take a secret pride in making this man of good fense look very filly. Hath she ever been better pleased, than when her behaviour hath made her lover ready to hang himfelf? or doth she ever rejoice more, than when she thinks she hath driven him to the very brink of a purling stream? let her consider, at the same time, that it is not impossible but her lover may have discovered her tricks, and hath a mind to give her as good as she brings. I remember a handsome young baggage that treated a hopeful Greek of my acquaintance, just come from Oxford, as if he had been a barbarian. The first week, after she had fixed him, she took a pinch of Thuff out of his rival's box, and apparently touched the enemy's little finger. She became a professed enemy to the arts and sciences, and fcarce ever wrote a letter to him without wilfully mispelling his name. The young scholar,

Nº

as

par

ple

one

ma

fro

qui

the

qu

TI

th

pa

no

a :

fa

kı

de

ti

ta

it

TE

tl

t

0

ſ

Nº 605 THE SPECTATOR.

605

him

, to

nar-

in-

ner,

ive,

dif-

and

it,

is

hts

ckle

ret

ook

ed,

ver

ice

en

let

ot

ed

as

ne

of

if

۲,

of

y

d

,

to be even with her, railed at coquettes as soon as he had got the word; and did not want parts to turn into ridicule her men of wit and pleasure of the town. After having irritated one another for the space of five months, she made an assignation with him fourscore miles from London. But as he was very well acquainted with her pranks, he took a journey the quite contrary way. Accordingly they met, quarrelled, and in a few days were married. Their former hostilities are now the subject of their mirth, being content at present with that part of love only, which bestows pleasure.

Women, who have been married some time, not having it in their heads to draw after them a numerous train of followers, find their satisfaction in the possession of one man's heart. I know very well, that ladies in their bloom desire to be excused in this particular. But when time hath worn out their natural vanity and taught them discretion, their sondness settles on its proper object. And it is probable for this reason, that among husbands, you will find more that are fond of women beyond their prime, than of those who are actually in the insolence of beauty. My reader will apply the same observation to the other sex.

I need not infift upon the necessity of their pursuing one common interest, and their united care for their children, but shall only observe by the way, that married persons are both more warm in their love, and more hearty in their hatred, than any others whatsoever. Mutual favours favours and obligations which may be supposed to be greater here than in any other state, naturally beget an intense affection in generous minds. As, on the contrary, persons who have bestowed such favours, have a particular bitterness in their resentments, when they think themselves ill-treated by those of whom they have deserved so much.

Besides, Miss Fickle may consider, that as there are often many faults concealed before marriage, to there are fometimes many virtues unobserved. To this we may add the great efficacy of custom, and constant conversation, to produce a mutual friendship and benevolence in two persons. It is a nice reflexion, which I have heard a friend of mine make, that you may be fure a woman loves a man, when the uses his expressions, tells his stories, or imitates his manner. This gives a fecret delight; for imitation is a kind of artless flattery, and mightily favours the powerful principle of felf-love. It is certain, that married persons, who are possest with a mutual efteem, not only earth the air and way of talk from one another, but fall into the same traces of thinking and liking. Nay, some have carried the remark so far as to affert, that the features of man and wife grow, in time, to refemble one another. Let my fair correspondent therefore consider, that the gentleman recommended will have a good deal of her own face in two or three years; which the must not expect from the beau, who is too full of his dear felf to copy after another. the V pur sha

Nº

And

that

Briddul wa

resi

fhe for your to

lac

hi

of b

1

fed

ite,

ave

ernk

ey

ere

ge,

ed.

of

ice

NO

ve

ay

118

a-

lŷ

It

ft

ir

11

g.

o,

ir

1

of

h

S

And I dare appeal to her own judgment, if that person will not be the handsomest, that is the most like herself.

We have a remarkable instance to our present purpose in the history of king Edgar, which I shall here relate, and leave it with my fair cor-

respondent to be applied to herself.

This great monarch, who is fo famous in British story, fell in love, as he made his progress through his kingdom, with a certain duke's daughter who lived near Winchester, and was the most celebrated beauty of the age. His importunities and the violence of his passion were so great, that the mother of the young lady promifed him to bring her daughter to his bed the next night, though in her heart the abhorred to infamous an office. It was no fooner dark than she conveyed into his room a young maid of no difagreeable figure, who was one of her attendants, and did not want address to improve the opportunity for the advancement of her fortune. She made fo good use of her time, that when the offered to rife a little before day, the king could by no means think of parting with her. So that finding herfelf under a necessity of discovering who she was, the did it in so handsome a manner, that his majesty was exceeding gracious to her, and took her ever after under his protection; infomuch that our chronicles tell us he carried her along with him, made her his first minister of state, and continued true to her alone, until his marriage with the beautiful Elfrida.

Wednesday,

h 'h · g n

· fi · V e e

] rab

im arg

lad the

the

to

and

em

in

all

or

apa of

by

ne

int

w

I

of

to

m

' hung

Nº 606 Wednesday, October 13.

- longum cantu solata laborem Arguto conjux percurrit pettine telas. VIRG. Georg. 1. v. 294.

mean time at home The good wife finging plies the various loom.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

HAVE a couple of nieces under my direction, who fo often run gadding abroad, that I do not know where to have them. Their dress, their tea, and their visits take up all their time, and they go to bed as tired with doing nothing, as I am after quilting a whole under-petticoat. The only time they are not idle, is while they read your Spec-TATORS; which being dedicated to the interests of virtue, I desire you to recommend the long neglected art of needle-work. Those · hours which in this age are thrown away in dress, play, visits and the like, were employed, in my time, in writing out receipts, or work-' ing beds, chairs, and hangings for the family. For my part, I have plied my needle these fifty years, and by my good will would never ' have it out of my hand. It grieves my heart to see a couple of proud idle flirts sipping ' their tea, for a whole afternoon, in a room 'hung round with the industry of their greatgrandmother. Pray, Sir, take the laudable

' mystery of embroidery into your serious con-

' fideration, and as you have a great deal of the ' virtue of the last age in you, continue your

endeavours to reform the prefent.

· I am, &c.'

In obedience to the commands of my venerable correspondent, I have duly weighed this important subject, and promise myself, from the arguments here laid down, that all the fine ladies of *England* will be ready, as soon as their mourning is over, to appear covered with the work of their own hands.

What a delightful entertainment must it be to the fair sex, whom their native modesty, and the tenderness of men towards them, exempts from public business, to pass their hours in imitating fruits and flowers, and transplanting all the beauties of nature into their own dress, or raising a new creation in their closets and apartments? How pleasing is the amusement of walking among the shades and groves planted by themselves, in surveying heroes slain by their needle, or little cupids which they have brought into the world without pain?

This is, methinks, the most proper way wherein a lady can shew a fine genius, and I cannot forbear wishing, that several writers of that sex had chosen to apply themselves rather to tapestry than rhyme. Your pastoral poetesses may vent their fancy in rural landskips, and

Vol. VIII. S place

place despairing shepherds under silken willows, or drown them in a stream of mohair. The heroic writers may work up battles as successfully, and inslame them with gold or stain them with crimson. Even those who have only a turn to a song or an epigram, may put many valuable stitches into a purse, and crowd a thousand graces into a pair of garters.

If I may, without breach of good manners, imagine that any pretty creature is void of genius, and would perform her part herein but very aukwardly, I must nevertheless insist upon her working, if it be only to keep her out of

harm's way.

Another argument for busying good women in works of fancy, is, because it takes them of from scandal, the usual attendant of tea-tables, and all other unactive scenes of life. While they are forming their birds and beasts, their neighbours will be allowed to be the fathers of their own children: and whig and tory will be but seldom mentioned, where the great dispute is, whether blue or red is the more proper colour. How much greater glory would sophronia do the general, if she would choose rather to work the battle of Blenheim in tapestry, than signalize herself with so much vehemence against those who are Frenchmen in their hearts.

A third reason that I shall mention, is the profit that is brought to the family where these pretty arts are encouraged. It is manifest that this way of life not only keeps fair ladies from running

tin wo inf

rui

* d

. 1

ful

bu

fhe ftir

an ing

tin fee

hi

w]

ws,

els-

ain

nly

any

d a

ers,

us, ery

her

of

nen

off

es,

ile

eir of

vill

if-

per So-

ofe

ef-

1e-

eir

he

efe

nat

ng

running out into expences, but is at the same time an actual improvement. How memorable would that matron be, who should have it inscribed upon her monument, 'That she 'wrought out the whole bible in tapestry, and 'died in a good old age, after having covered three hundred yards of wall in the mansionhouse.'

The premises being considered, I humbly submit the following proposals to all mothers in Great-Britain.

I. That no young virgin whatfoever be allowed to receive the addresses of her first lover, but in a fuit of her own embroidering.

II. That before every fresh humble servant, she be obliged to appear with a new stomacher at the least.

III. That no one be actually married, until she hath the child - bed pillows, &c. ready stitched, as likewise the mantle for the boy quite finished.

These laws, if I mistake not, would effectually restore the decayed art of needle-work, and make the virgins of Great-Britain exceedingly nimble-singered in their business.

There is a memorable custom of the Grecian ladies in this particular, preserved in Homer, which I hope will have a very good effect with my country-women. A widow, in ancient times, could not, without indecency, receive a second husband, until she had woven a shroud for her deceased lord, or the next of kin to him. Accordingly, the chaste Penelope, having,

S

V

4 n

1

· h

6 3

as she thought, lost Ulysses at sea, she employed her time in preparing a winding-sheet for Laërtes, the father of her husband. The story of her web being very famous, and yet not sufficiently known in its several circumstances, I shall give it to my reader, as Homer makes one of her wooers relate it.

Sweet hope she gave to every youth apart,

With well-taught looks, and a deceitful heart:

A web she wove of many a slender twine,
Of curious texture, and perplex'd design;

My youths, fhe cry'd, my lord but newly dead,

' Forbear a while to court my widow'd bed,

"Till I have wov'n, as folemn vows require,

This web, a shroud for poor Uhffes' sire.

His limbs, when fate the hero's foul demands,

Shall claim this labour of his daughter's hands:

Lest all the dames of Greece my name despise,

While the great king without a covering lies.
 Thus she; nor did my friends mistrust the guile,

All day she sped the long laborious toil:

· But when the burning lamps fupply'd the fun,

Each night unravell'd what the day begun.

Three live-long fummers did the fraud prevail;

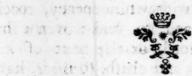
. The fourth her maidens told th' amazing tale.

These eyes beheld, as close I took my stand,

· The backward labours of her faithless hand:

"Till watch'd at length, and press'd on every side,

Her task she ended, and commenc'd a bride.



Friday,

rtes, her

ntly give her

ule,

ay,

Nº 607 Friday, October 15.

Dicite Io Pæan, & Io bis dicite Pæn:
Decidit in casses præda petita meos.
Ovid. Ars Am. l. 1. v. 1.

Now Iö Pean sing, now wreaths prepare,
And with repeated Iös sill the air:
The prey is fall'n in my successful toils. Anon.

' Mr. SPECTATOR,

AVING in your paper of Monday last published my report on the case of Mrs. Fanny Fickle, wherein I have taken notice, that love comes after marriage; I hope your readers are satisfied of this truth, that as love generally produces matrimony, so it often happens that matrimony produces love.

'It perhaps requires more virtues to make a good husband or wife, than what go to the finishing any the most shining character whatsoever.

Discretion seems absolutely necessary, and accordingly we find that the best husbands have been most famous for their wisdom. Homer, who hath drawn a perfect pattern of a prudent man, to make it the more complete, hath celebrated him for the just returns of sidelity and truth to his Penelope;

info

' infomuch that he refused the caresses of a goddess for her sake, and to use the ex-' pression of the best pagan authors, vetulam · fuam prætulit immortalitati, "his old woman "was dearer to him than immortality."

· Virtue is the next necessary qualification for this domestic character, as it naturally ' produces constancy and mutual esteem. Thus Brutus and Porcia were more remarkable for virtue and affection than any others of the

age in which they lived.

Good-nature is a third necessary ingredient in a marriage-state, without which it would inevitably four upon a thousand occasions. When greatness of mind is joined with this amiable quality, it attracts the admiration and effeem of all who behold it. Thus Cafar, not more ' remarkable for his fortune and valour than for his humanity, stole into the hearts of the · Roman people, when, breaking through the custom, he pronounced an oration at the ' funeral of his first and best beloved wife.

Good-nature is infufficient, unless it be " fleady and uniform, and accompanied with an evenness of temper, which is, above all ' things, to be preserved in this friendship contracted for life. A man must be easy within ' himself, before he can be so to his other felf. ' Socrates, and Marcus Aurelius, are instances of men, who, by the strength of philosohaving entirely composed their minds, and subdued their passions, are celebrated for good husbands, notwithstanding the first • was

· W

· W

· bi

· to

· CI · m

· W

m

· tl

· a

· t

. 0

1

: 1

· 1

. 1

fa

ex-

lam

nan

ion

lly

lus

for

he

ent

n-

en

ole

m

ore

an

he

he

ho

be

th

ll

1-

in

f.

es

)-

s,

b

st as

was yoked with Xantippe, and the other with Faustina. If the wedded pair would but habituate themselver for the first year to bear with one other's faults, the difficulty would be pretty well conquered. This mutual sweetness of temper and complacency was finely recommended in the nuptial ceremonies among the heathens, who, when they facrificed to Juno at that solemnity, always tore out the gall from the entrails of the victim, and cast it behind the altar.

'I shall conclude this letter with a passage out of Dr. Plot's Natural History of Stafford's shire, not only as it will serve to fill up your present paper, but, if I find myself in the humour, may give rise to another; I having by me an old register, belonging to the place

' here undermentioned.

Sir Philip de Somervile held the manors of Whichenovre, Scirescot, Ridware, Netherton, and Cowlee, all in the county of Stafford, of the earls of Lancaster, by this memorable service. The said Sir Philip shall sind, maintain, and sustain, one bacon-slitch, hanging in his hall at Whichenovre, ready arrayed all times of the year, but in Lent, to be given to every man or woman married, after the day and the year of their marriage be past, in form

following.

Whensoever that any one such before-named will come to enquire for the bacon, in their own person, they shall come to the bailist, or to the porter of the lordship of Whichen-

S 4 'ovre

4 0

6.7

· t

" 1

6

6

· those

" ovre, and shall say to them in the manner as " ensueth:

"Bayliff, or porter, I doo you to know, that "I am come for myself, to demand one bacon "flyke hanging in the hall of the lord of

"Whichenovre, after the form thereunto belong-

" ing." · Afterwhich relation, the bailiff or porter shall affign a day to him, upon promise by his faith to return, and with him to bring twain of his e neighbours. And in the mean time the faid bailiff shall take with him twain of the free-· holders of the lordship of Whichenovre, and they three shall go to the manor of Rudlow, belonging to Robert Knightleye, and there shall ' fummon the aforesaid Knightleye, or his bailiss, commanding him to be ready at Whichenovre ' the day appointed, at prime of day, with his carriage, that is to fay, a horse and a saddle, a fack and a prike, for to convey the faid bacon and corn a journey out of the county of Stafford, at his costages. And then the said bailiff ' shall, with the said freeholders, summon all the tenants of the faid manor, to be ready at the day appointed, at Whichenovre, for to ' do and perform the services which they owe to the bacon. And at the day affigned, all ' fuch as owe services to the bacon, shall be ready ' at the gate of the manor of Whichenovre, from the fun-rifing to noon, attending and awaiting for the coming of him who fetcheth the bacon. And when he is come, there shall be delivered to him and his fellows, chapelets; and to all

· those which shall be there, to do their services

due to the bacon. And they shall lead the

' faid demandant with trumps and tabours, and

other manner of minstrelsy, to the hall-door,

where he shall find the lord of Whichenovre,

or his steward, ready to deliver the bacon in

' this manner.

07

as

nat

on

of

g-

all

th

is

id

e-

nd

w,

all'

re

is

e,

n

f-

ff

11

y

to

e

11

y

n

g

d

' He shall enquire of him, which demandeth

' the bacon, if he have brought twain of his

'neighbours with him: which must answer,

" they be here ready." And then the steward

' shall cause these two neighbours to swear, if

' the faid demandant be a wedded man, or have

' been a man wedded; and if fince his marriage

one year and a day be past; and if he be a

freeman, or a villain. And if his faid neigh-

bours make oath, that he hath for him all

' these three points rehearsed; then shall the

' bacon be taken down and brought to the hall-

' door, and shall there be laid upon one half

' quarter of wheat, and upon one other of rye.

' And he that demandeth the bacon shall kneel

' upon his knee, and shall hold his right-hand

' upon a book, which book shall be laid upon

' the bacon and the corn, and shall make oath

' in this manner.

"Here ye, Sir Philip de Somervile, lord of "Whichenovre, mayntener and gyver of this

" baconne: that I A, fithe I wedded B my

" wife, and fith had hyr in my kepying, and

" at my wylle, by a year and a day after our

" marriage, I would not have chaunged for

" none

· h

" none other; farer, ne fowler; richer, ne " pourer; ne for none other descended of " greater lynage; slepying ne waking, at noo " tyme. And if the feyd B were fole and I " fole, I would take her to be my wife before " all the wymen of the worlde, of what con-

" diciones foever they be, good or evylle: as " helpe me God ond his feyntes, and this flesh

" and all fleshes."

And his neighbours shall make oath, that they trust verily he hath said truly. And if ' it be found by his neighbours before-named, that he be a freeman, there shall be delivered ' to him half a quarter of wheat and a cheefe; ' and if he be a villain, he shall have half a quarter of rye without cheefe. And then shall ' Knightleye, the lord of Rudlow, be called for, to carry all these things tofore rehearsed; and the faid corn shall be laid on one horse and the bacon above it: and he to whom the bacon ' appertaineth shall ascend upon his horse, and ' shall take the cheese before him, if he have a horse. And if he have none, the lord of · Whichenoure shall cause him to have one horse and faddle, to fuch time as he be paffed his · lordship: and so shall they depart the manor of Whichenovre with the corn and the bacon, · tofore him that hath won it, with trumpets, ' tabourets, and other manner of minstrelfy. And all the free tenants of Whichenoure shall con-' duct him to be passed the lordship of Whichen-

+ ovre. And then shall they all return; except · him,

e

of

0

I e

h

lt

f

d

1

him, to whom appertaineth to make the carriage and journey without the county of Staf-

ford, at the costs of his lord of Whichenovre.

Nº 608 Monday, October 18.

-Perjuria ridet Amantum.

Ovid. Ars Am. 1. 1. v. 633.

Forgiving with a smile
The perjuries that easy maids beguile; DRYDEN:

. Mr. SPECTATOR,

with transmit to you a list of several persons, who from time to time demanded the slitch of bacon of Sir Philip de Somervile, and his descendants; as it is preserved in an ancient manuscript under the title of, "the register of Whichenovre-hall, and of

" the bacon flitch there maintained."

In the beginning of this record is recited the law or institution in form, as it is already printed in your last paper: to which are added two by-laws, as a comment upon the general law, the substance whereof is, that the wife shall take the same oath as the husband, mutatis mutandis; and that the judges shall, as they think meet, interrogate or cross-examine the witnesses. After this proceeds

' the register in manner following.

" Aubry

Nº

"

..

" Aubry de Falstaff, son of Sir John Falstaff, " knight, with dame Maude his wife, were the

" first that demanded the bacon, he having bribed

" twain of his father's companions to fwear

" falfly in his behoof, whereby he gained the flitch: but he and his faid wife falling im-

" mediately into a dispute how the said bacon

" should be dressed, it was by order of the

" judges taken from him, and hung up again

" in the hall.

" Alison the wife of Stephen Freckle, brought her said husband along with her, and set

" forth the good conditions and behaviour of

" her confort, adding withal that she doubted not but he was ready to attest the like of

"her, his wife; whereupon he, the faid Ste-

" phen, shaking his head, she turned short upon

" him, and gave him a box on the ear.

" Philip de Waverland, having laid his hand upon the book, when the clause, Were I " fole and she sole, was rehearsed, found a

" fecret compunction rifing in his mind, and

" stole it off again.

"Richard de Loveless, who was a courtier, and a very well-bred man, being observed to

" hesitate at the words after our marriage, was thereupon required to explain himself. He

" replyed, by talking very largely of his exact

" complaisance while he was a lover; and alledged, that he had not in the least dif-

" obliged his wife for a year and a day before

" marriage, which he hoped was the same

" thing.

" Rejected.

" Rejected.

800

ear

he

n-

on

he

in

ht

et

of

d

of

'n

d

I

" foceline folly, esquire; making it appear by unquestionable testimony, that he and

"his wife had preserved full and entire affec-

" tion for the space of the first month, com-"monly called the honey-moon; he had in

" consideration thereof one rasher bestowed

" upon him."

'After this, fays the record, many years 'passed over before any demandant appeared at Whichenovre-hall; infomuch that one would have thought that the whole country were turned Yews, so little was their affection to the

flitch of bacon.

The next couple enrolled had like to have carried it, if one of the witnesses had not deposed, that dining on a Sunday with the demandant, whose wise had sat below the squire's lady at church, she the said wise dropped some expressions, as if she thought her husband deserved to be knighted; to which he returned a passionate pish! The judges taking the premises into consideration, de-

' clared the aforesaid behaviour to imply an un-' warrantable ambition in the wife, and anger

in the husband.

'It is recorded as a sufficient disqualification of a certain wife, that speaking of her husband,

' she said, "God forgive him,"

'It is likewise remarkable, that a couple were rejected upon the deposition of one of their neighbours, that the lady had once told her husband, that "it was her duty to obey;" to

' which

' which he replied' "Oh, my dear! you are "never in the wrong."

'The violent passion of one lady for her lapdog; the turning away of the old house-maid

by another; a tavern-bill torn by the wife,

" and a tailor's by the husband; a quartel about the kissing-crust; spoiling of dinners, and

coming in late of nights; are so many several

articles which occasioned the reprobation of
 forme scores of demandants, whose names are

recorded in the aforelaid register.

Without enumerating other particular perfons, I shall content myself with observing,

that the fentence pronounced against one Ger-

" vafe Poacher is, that " he might have had

" bacon to his eggs, if he had not hitherto " feelded his wife when they were over boiled."

* And the deposition against Dorothy Deelittle

runs in these words; "That she had so far "usurped the dominion of the coalfire, the

firring whereof the hufband claimed to him-

felf, that by her good will she never would

" fuffer the poker out of her hand."

I find but two couples, in this first century,

that were successful: the first was a sea-cap-

tain and his wife, who fince the day of their marriage had not feen one another until the day

of the claim. The second was an honest pair

'in the neighbourhood; the husband was a

" man of plain good fense, and a peaceable

* temper; the woman was dumb."

Wednesday,

Nº 609 Wednesday, October 20.

-Farrago libelli. Juv. Sat. 1. v. 86.

The miscellaneous subjects of my book.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

608

are

ap-

ife, out and

ral of

arc

er-

ıġ,

7-

ad

to

.33

tle

ar

ie

1-

d

1,

r

r

* HAVE for some time desired to appear in your paper, and have therefore chosen

'a day to fleal into the SPECTATOR, when I

take it for granted you will not have many fpare minutes for speculations of your own.

As I was the other day walking with an

honest country-gentleman, he very often was

expressing his astonishment to see the town

' fo mightily crouded with doctors of divinity:

' upon which I told him he was very much

' mistaken if he took all those gentlemen he

faw in scarves to be persons of that dignity;

' for that a young divine, after his first degree

' in the university, usually comes hither only

to shew himself; and on that occasion, is apt

' to think he is but half equipped with a gown

' and cassoc for his public appearance, if he

' hath not the additional ornament of a scarf

of the first magnitude to intitle him to the

appellation of doctor from his landlady, and

the boy at Child's. Now fince I know that this piece of garniture is looked upon as a

" mark

· t

· 1

a

t

2

2

· f

1

. 1

. 1

. 1

· mark of vanity or affectation, as it is made use of among some of the little spruce adventurers of the town, I should be glad if you would give it a place among those extrava-' gancies you have justly exposed in feveral of your papers: being very well affured that • the main body of the clergy, both in the country and the universities, who are almost to a man untainted with it, would be very well pleased to see this venerable soppery well exposed. When my patron did me the hoon nour to take me into his family, for I must own myfelf of this order, he was pleafed to · fay he took me as a friend and a companion; and whether he looked upon the fcarf like the lace and shoulder-knot of a footman, as a badge of servitude and dependence, I do not know, but he was fo kind as to leave my wearing of it to my own discretion; and not having any just title to it from my degrees, I am content to be without the ornament. The privileges of our nobility to keep a certain ' number of chaplains are undisputed, though perhaps not one in ten of those reverend gentlemen have any relation to the noble families their scarves belong to; the right generally of recreating all chaplains, except the domestic, where there is one, being nothing more than ' the perquifite of a steward's place, who, if he happens to out-live any confiderable number of his noble mafters, shall probably, at one and the same time, have fifty chaplains, all in their proper acoutrements, of his own creation;

' tion; though, perhaps, there have been neither grace nor prayer faid in the family fince the introduction of the first coronet.

I am, &c.'

Mr. SPECTATOR,

19

de

1-

ou a-

of at

ne

ft

y

)-

A

0

;

36

x

y

x

n

h

n

e

T

e

n

;

* T Wish you would write a philosophical paper about natural antipathies, with a word or ' two concerning the strength of imagination. ' I can give you a list upon the first notice, of 'a rational china-cup, of an egg that walks ' upon two legs, and a quart-pot that fings like ' a nightingale. There is in my neighbourhood ' a very pretty prattling shoulder of veal; that ' fqualls out at the fight of a knife. Then, as ' for natural antipathies, I knew a general officer ' who was never conquered but by a smothered ' rabbit; and a wife that domineers over her ' husband by the help of a breast of mutton. A story that relates to myself on this subject ' may be thought not unentertaining, especially ' when I affure you that it is literally true. 'I had long made love to a lady, in the ' possession of whom I am now the happiest ' of mankind, whose hand I should have gained with much difficulty without the affistance of 'a cat. You must know then, that my most ' dangerous rival had so strong an aversion to ' this species, that he infallibly swooned away at ' the fight of that harmless creature. My friend ' Mrs. Lucy, her maid, having a greater respect for me and my purse than she had for my Vol. VIII.

rival, always took care to pin the tail of a eat under the gown of her mistress, when-· ever she knew of his coming; which had such ' an effect, that every time he entered the room, · he looked more like one of the figures in " Mrs. Salmon's wax-work, than a defirable · lover. In short, he grew sick of her com-' pany; which the young lady taking notice of, who knew no more why, than he did, ' she sent me a challenge to meet her in Lincoln's-' Inn chapel, which I joyfully accepted, and have, amongst other pleasures, the satisfaction of being praised by her for my stratagem, 1 am, &c.

From the Hoop.

Tom Nimble!

furniture?

· f

. 0

· i

· t

t y

. 1

t t

Mr. SPECTATOR, "HE virgins of Great-Britain are very much obliged to you, for putting them upon fuch tedious drudgeries in needlework, as were fit only for the Hilpa's and the Nilpa's that lived before the flood. Here is a stir indeed with your histories in embroidery, your groves with shades of filk and streams of mo-' hair! I would have you to know, that I hope to kill a hundred lovers before the best housewife in England can stitch out a battle, and do onot fear but to provide boys and girls much · faster than your disciples can embroider them. I love birds and beafts as well as you, but am content to fancy them when they are really made. What do you think of gilt leather for

a

en-

ch

m,

in

ble

m-

ice

id,

'sind ion

m,

le.

ery.

em

as a's

n-

ur

0-

pe

e-

do

ch m.

m

lly

or

e?

furniture? There is your pretty hanging for a chamber; and what is more, our own country is the only place in Europe where work of that kind is tolerably done. Without minding your musty lessons, I am this minute going to Paul's church-yard to bespeak a skreen and a set of hangings; and am resolved to encourage the manufacture of my country. Yours,

Nº 610 Friday, October 22.

Sic, cum transièrint mei Nullo cum strepitu dies, Plebeius moriar senex. Illi mors gravis incubat, Qui, notus nimis omnibus, Ignotus moritur sibi.

SENECA:

Thus, when my fleeting days, at last, Unheeded, silently are past, Calmly I shall resign my breath, In life unknown, forgot in death; While he, o'ertaken unprepar'd, Finds death an evil to be fear'd, Who dies, to others too much known, A stranger to himself alone.

HAVE often wondered that the Jews should contrive such a worthless greatness for the deliverer whom they expected, as to dress him up in external pomp and pageantry, and represent 2 fent

fent him to their imagination, as making havock amongst his creatures, and acted with the poor ambition of a Cafar or an Alexander. How much more illustrious doth he appear in his real character when considered as the author of universal benevolence among men, as refining our passions, exalting our nature, giving us vast ideas of immortality, and teaching us a contempt of that little showy grandeur, wherein the Jews made

the glory of their Messiah to consist?

'Nothing,' 'says Longinus,' can be great, the contempt of which is great.' The possession of wealth and riches cannot give a man a title to greatness, because it is looked upon as a greatness of mind, to contemn these gifts of fortune, and to be above the desire of them. I have therefore been inclined to think, that there are greater men who lie concealed among the species, than those who come out, and draw upon themselves the eyes and admiration of mankind. Virgil would never have been heard of, had not his domestic missfortunes driven him out of his obscurity, and brought him to Rome.

If we suppose that there are spirits or angels, who look into the ways of men, as it is highly probable there are, both from reason and revelation; how different are the notions which they entertain of us, from those which we are apt to form of one another? Were they to give us in their catalogue of such worthies as are now living, how different would it be from that, which any of our own species would draw

up?

We

N

th

an lit

no

or

th

Wa

of

th:

G

ov of

th

m

fe

fig

T

u

na

W

c

fi

ti

ck

OOE

ch

C-

e-

ıs,

n-

nat

de

he

on tle

ıt-

le,

ve

re

e-

on d.

ot

iis

s,

ly

e-

ch

re

ve

re

m

W

Te

We are dazzled with the fplendor of titles, the oftentation of learning, the noise of victories: they, on the contrary, fee the philosopher in the cottage, who possesses his foul in patience and thankfulness, under the pressures of what little minds call poverty and diffress. They do not look for great men at the head of armies, or among the pomps of a court, but often find them out in shades and solitudes, in the private walks and by-paths of life. The evening's walk of a wife man is more illustrious in their fight, than the march of a general at the head of a hundred thousand men. A contemplation of God's works; a voluntary act of justice to our own detriment; a generous concern for the good of mankind; tears that are shed in silence for the misery of others; a private defire or resentment broken and fubdued; in short, an unfeigned exercise of humility, or any other virtue; are fuch actions as are glorious in their fight, and denominate men great and reputable. The most famous among us are often looked upon with pity, with contempt, or with indignation; while those who are most obscure, among their own species, are regarded with love, with approbation, and esteem.

The moral of the present speculation amounts to this, that we should not be led away by the censures and applauses of men, but consider the figure that every person will make, at that time when 'wisdom shall be justified of her 'children,' and nothing pass for great or illustri-

T₃ ous

trious, which is not an ornament and perfection to human nature.

The story of Giges, the rich Lydian monarch, is a memorable instance to our present purpose. The oracle being asked by Gyges, who was the happiest man, replied Aglaüs. Gyges, who expected to have heard himself named on this occasion, was much surprised, and very curious to know who this Aglaüs should be. After much enquiry he was found to be an obscure country-man, who employed all his time in cultivating a garden, and a few acres of land about his house.

Cowley's agreeable relation of this story shall close this days speculation.

- ' Thus Aglaüs (a man unknown to men,
- But the gods knew, and therefore lov'd him then)
- 'Thus liv'd obscurely then without a name,
- · Aglaüs, now confign'd t'eternal fame.
- · For Gyges, the rich king, wicked and great,
- · Presum'd at wise Apollo's Delphic seat,
- · Prefum'd to ask, oh thou, the whole world's eye,
- ' See'st thou a man that happier is than I?
- ' The god, who fcorn'd to flatter man, reply'd,
- " Aglaus happier is. But Gyges cry'd,
- 'In a proud rage, who can that Aglain be?
- We've heard as yet of no fuch king as he.
- And true it was, through the whole earth around,
- No king of fuch a name was to be found.
- · Is some old Hero of that name alive,
- · Who his high race does from the gods derive?
- ' Is it some mighty gen'ral that has done
- Wonders in fight, and god-like honours won?

N.

tion

rch,

ose.

the

ex-

this

ious

fter

cure

in

and

hall

en)

ye,

d,

Is

· Is it some man of endless wealth? faid he:

None, none of these; who can this Aglaus be?

· After long fearch, and vain enquiries past,

In an obscure Arcadian vale at last,

' (Th' Arcadian life has always shady been)

' Near Sopho's town, (which he but once had feen)

' This Aglaüs, who monarchs envy drew,

Whose happiness the gods stood witness to,

' This mighty Aglaus was lab'ring found,

'With his own hands, in his own little ground,
'So, gracious God, if it may lawful be,

Amongst those foolish gods to mention thee,

' So let me act, on fuch a private stage,

' The last dull scenes of my declining age;

· After long toils and voyages in vain,

'This quiet port let my tos'd vessel gain;

Of heav'nly rest this earnest to me lend,

Let my life fleep, and learn to love her end.

Nº 611 Monday, October 25.

Perfide! sed duris genuit te cautibus borrens Caucasus, Hircanæque admórunt ubera tigres. VIRG. Æn. 4. v. 366.

Perfidious man! thy parent was a rock, And fierce Hircanian tigers gave thee fuck.

A M willing to postpone every thing, to do any the least service for the deserving and unfortunate. Accordingly I have caused the following letter to be inserted in my paper the T 4 moment

Nº 6

· kn " the

· ne ' th · hu

" th

· re

' te

· p · ft

· B

· V

f t

, c

. 1

. 1

4

moment that it came to my hands, without altering one tittle in an account which the lady relates fo handsomely herself.

" Mr. SPECTATOR,

· T Flatter myself, you will not only pity, but, · I if possible, redress a misfortune myself and · feveral others of my fex lie under. ' you will not be offended, nor think I mean by this to justify my own imprudent conduct, or expect you should. No; I am sensible ' how feverely, in some of your former papers, ' you have reproved persons guilty of the like ' mismanagements. I was scarce sixteen, and ' I may fay without vanity, handsome, when ' courted by a false perjured man; who, upon · promise of marriage, rendered me the most unhappy of women. After he had deluded " me from my parents, who were people of very good fashion, in less than three months he · left me. My parents would not fee, nor hear from me; and had it not been for a fervant, who had lived in our family, I must certainly have perished for want of bread. However, * it pleased providence, in a very short time, to ' alter my miserable condition. A gentlemen ' faw me, liked me, and married me. My ' parents were reconciled; and I might be as ' happy in the change of my condition, as I was before miserable, but for some things, that you shall know, which are insupportable to me; and I am fure you have fo much honour and compassion as to let those persons · know iic althe ut, ind ope ean ıct, ble rs, ike nd en on oft ed of he ear

ıt,

ly

r,

to

en

y

as

1

s,

know, in some of your papers, how much ' they are in the wrong. I have been married ' near five years, and do not know that in all that time I ever went abroad without my ' husband's leave and approbation. I am obliged, through the importunities of several of my ' relations, to go abroad oftener than fuits my temper. Then it is, I labour under insup-' portable agonies. That man, or rather monfter, haunts every place I go to. Base villain! By reason I will not admit his nauseous ' wicked visits and appointments, he strives all ' the ways he can to ruin me. He left me ' destitute of friend or money, nor ever thought ' me worth enquiring after, until he unfortunately happened to see me in a front-box, ' fparkling with jewels. Then his passion returned. Then the hypocrite pretended to be ' a penitent. Then he practifed all those arts that helped before to undo me. I am not ' to be deceived a second time by him. I hate ' and abhor his odious paffion; and as he ' plainly perceives it, either out of spite or diversion, he makes it his business to ex-' pose me. I never fail seeing him in all public ' company, where he is always most industri-'oully spiteful. He hath, in short, told all his ' acquaintance of our unhappy affair; they tell ' theirs; so that it is no secret among his com-' panions, which are numerous. They, to ' whom he tells it, think they have a title to be very familiar. If they bow to me, and I out of good manners return it, then I am pestered ' with

Nº 6

her

a ta

illuf

refe

WOI

fign

not

the

fcru

as 1

pu

is t

the

the

an

co

th

W

avit

je

I

with freedoms that are no ways agreeable to myself or company. If I turn my eyes from them, or feem displeased, they four upon it, and whisper the next person; he his next; until I have at last the eyes of the whole company upon me. Nay, they report abomianable falshoods, under that mistaken notion, " she that will grant favours to one man, will " to a hundred." I beg you will let those who are guilty, know, how ungenerous this way of proceeding is. I am fure he will ' know himself the person aimed at, and perhaps put a stop to the insolence of others. · Cursed is the fate of unhappy women! that · men may boast and glory in those things that we must think of with shame and horror! · You have the art of making fuch odious cuftoms appear detestable. For my fake, and I am fure, for the fake of feveral others, who dare not own it, but like me, lie under the ' same misfortunes, make it as infamous for a · man to boast of favours, or expose our fex, as ' it is to take the lye or a box on the ear, and

> Your constant reader, and admirer,

onot resent it.

Lesbia.

P. S. 'I am the more impatient under this 'misfortune, having received fresh provocation, 'last Wednesday, in the abbey.'

I entirely agree with the amiable and unfortunate Lesbia, that an infult upon a woman in II

to

m

it,

t;

ole

11-

n,

ill

ofe

is

ill

r-

·S.

at

at

!

ſ-

I

10

le

18

d

ı.

IS

1,

n

her circumstances is as infamous in a man, as a tame behaviour when the lye or a buffet is given; which truth I shall beg leave of her to

illustrate by the following observation,

It is a mark of cowardise passively to forbear resenting an affront, the resenting of which would lead a man into danger; it is no less a sign of cowardise to affront a creature, that hath not power to avenge itself. Whatever name therefore this ungenerous man may bestow on the helpless lady he hath injured, I shall not scruple to give him in return for it, the appellation of coward,

A man, that can so far descend from his dignity, as to strike a lady, can never recover his reputation with either sex, because no provocation is thought strong enough to justify such treatment from the powerful towards the weak. In the circumstances, in which poor Lesbia is situated, she can appeal to no man whatsoever to avenge an insult, more grievous than a blow. If she could open her mouth, the base man knows, that a husband, a brother, a generous friend would die to see her righted.

A generous mind, however enraged against an enemy, feels its resentments sink and vanish away, when the object of its wrath falls into its power. An estranged friend, filled with jealousy and discontent towards a bosom acquaintance, is apt to overflow with tenderness and remorse, when a creature that was once dear to him, undergoes any missortune. What name then shall we give to his ingratitude, (who

tor-

he c

refer

upor

man

" I

" t]

" P

" I

" t

« f

« T

66 1

the

it t

forgetting the favours he solicited with eagerness, and received with rapture) can insult the miseries that he himself caused, and make sport with the pain to which he owes his greatest pleasure? There is but one being in the creation whose province it is to practise upon the imbecillities of frail creatures, and triumph in the woes which his own artifices brought about; and we well know, those who sollow his example, will receive his reward.

Leaving my fair correspondent to the direction of her own wisdom and modesty; and her enemy, and his mean accomplices, to the compunction of their own hearts; I shall conclude this paper with a memorable instance of revenge, taken by a Spanish lady upon a guilty lover, which may serve to shew what violent effects are wrought by the most tender passion, when sourced into hatred; and may deter the young and unwary from unlawful love. The story, however romantic it may appear, I have heard affirmed for a truth.

Not many years ago an English gentleman, who in a rencounter by night in the streets of Madrid had the misfortune to kill his man, fled into a church-porch for sanctuary. Leaning against the door, he was surprised to find it open, and a glimmering light in the church. He had the courage to advance towards the light; but was terribly startled at the sight of a woman in white who ascended from a grave with a bloody knife in her hand. The phantom marched up to him, and asked him what

Nº 612 THE SPECTATOR.

he did there. He told her the truth, without referve, believing that he had met a ghost: upon which, she spoke to him in the following manner, "Stranger, thou art in my power: "I am a murderer as thou art. Know then, "that I am a nun of a noble family. A base "perjured man undid me, and boasted of it. "I soon had him dispatched; but not con-"tent with the murder, I have bribed the sexton to let me enter his grave, and have "now plucked out his false heart from his body; and thus I use a traitor's heart." At these words she tore it in pieces, and trampled it under her feet.

Nº 612 Wednesday, October 27.

Murranum bic, atavos & avorum antiqua sonantem Nomina, per regesque actum genus omne Latinos, Pracipitem scopulo, atque ingentis turbine saxi Excutit, effunditque solo. — Virg. Æn. 12. v. 529.

Murranus, boasting of his blood, that springs From a long royal race of Latian kings, Is by the Trojan from his chariot thrown, Crush'd with the weight of an unwieldy stone.

DRYDEN.

I T is highly laudable to pay respect to men who are descended from worthy ancestors, not only out of gratitude to those who have done good to mankind, but as it is an encouragement

°611

eries with ure? hofe es of

h his low, his

tion my, tion

by may

ght nto ary

ra

ets in,

it h.

he a ve

at at

Nº 6

· pai

ma

' he

' pri

of

· fin

in ha

an his

· me

of

" ma

· in

· wi

ar

an

to

ev ev

· bo

' th

ru

e ag

· it

· ge

0

' p

af

ment to others to follow their example. But this is an honour to be received, not demanded, by the descendants of great men; and they who are apt to remind us of their ancestors, only put us upon making comparisons to their own disadvantage. There is some pretence for boasting of wit, beauty, strength or wealth, because the communication of them may give pleasure or profit to others; but we can have no merit, nor ought we to claim any respect, because our fathers acted well, whether we would or no.

The following letter ridicules the folly I have mentioned, in a new, and, I think, not disagreeable light.

· Mr. SPECTATOR,

TXYERE the genealogy of every family referved, there would probably be no ' man valued or despised on account of his birth. · There is fcarce a beggar in the streets, who ' would not find himself lineally descended from some great man; nor any one of the ' highest title, who would not discover several · base and indigent persons among his ancestors. ' It would be a pleasant entertainment to see one pedigree of men appear together, under the same characters they bore when they ' acted their respective parts among the living. Suppose therefore a gentleman, full of his ' illustrious family, should, in the same manner ' as Virgil makes Eneas look over his de-' scendants, see the whole line of his progenitors

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 612

12

Buf

ed,

ley

rs,

eir

for

th.

ve

ve

ct.

we

I

Ot

ly

10

h.

10

ed

ne

al

S.

er

y

3.

18

r

-

pass in a review before his eyes, with how many varying passions would he behold shepherds and foldiers, statesmen and artificers, ' princes and beggars, walk in the procession of five thousand years! how would his heart ' fink or flutter at the feveral sports of fortune ' in a scene so diversified with rags and purple, ' handicraft tools and sceptres, ensigns of dignity ' and emblems of difgrace; and how would ' his fears and apprehensions, his transports and ' mortifications, fucceed one another, as the line ' of his genealogy appeared bright or obscure?

' In most of the pedigrees hung up in old ' mansion-houses, you are sure to find the first ' in the catalogue a great statesman, or a soldier ' with an honourable commission. The honest ' artificer that begot him, and all his frugal ' ancestors before him, are torn off from the ' top of the register; and you are not left to imagine, that the noble founder of the family ' ever had a father. Were we to trace many boasted lines farther backwards, we should lose ' them in a mob of tradesmen, or a crowd of ' rustics, without hope of seeing them emerge again: not unlike the old Appian way, which 'after having run many miles in length, lose's ' itself in a bog.

I lately made a vifit to an old country ' gentleman, who is very far gone in this fort of family madness. I found him in his study ' perusing an old register of his family, which ' he had just then discovered, as it was branched out in the form of a tree, upon a skin of

parch-

Nº 6

' th

· ha

ro

· fh

· na

· he

' th

· m

go

a

A

gi

g

ai

n

a

k

in n

6 b

· r

r

' parchment. Having the honour to have some of his blood in my veins, he permitted me to cast my eye over the boughs of this venerable plant; and asked my advice in the · reforming of some of the superfluous branches. 'We passed slightly over three or four of our immediate forefathers, whom we knew by tradition, but were foon stopped by an alderman of London, who, I perceived, made ' my kiniman's heart go pit-a-pat. His confufion increased when he found the alderman's · father to be a grafier; but he recovered his · fright upon seeing justice of the quorum at the end of his titles. Things went on pretty well, as we threw our eyes occasionally over the tree, when unfortunately he perceived a ' merchant-tailor perched on a bough, who was · faid greatly to have increased the estate; he was just a going to cut him off, if he had onot feen gent. after the name of his fon, who was recorded to have mortgaged one of the manors his honest father had purchased. A weaver, who was burnt for his religion in the reign of queen Mary, was pruned away without mercy; as was likewife a yeoman, who died of a fall from his own cart. But great was our triumph in one of the blood who was beheaded for high-treason: which never-' theless was not a little allayed by another of · our ancestors who was hanged for stealing of sheep. The expectations of my good cousin were wonderfully raifed by a match into the family of a knight, but unfortunately for us,

this branch proved barren: on the other ' hand, Margery the milk-maid being twined ' round a bough, it flourished out into so many ' shoots, and bent with so much fruit, that ' the old gentleman was quite out of counte-' nance. To comfort me under this difgrace, ' he fingled out a branch ten times more fruitful ' than the other, which he told me, he valued more than any in the tree, and bad me be of good comfort. This enormous bough was a graft out of a Welsh heiress, with so many Ap's upon it that it might have made a little grove by itself. From the trunk of the pedigree, which was chiefly composed of labourers ' and shepherds, arose a huge sprout of farmers; this was branched out into yeomen; and ended in a sheriff of the county, who was ' knighted for his good service to the crown, ' in bringing up an address. Several of the ' names that seemed to disparage the family, ' being looked upon as mistakes, were lopped ' off as rotten or withered; as, on the contrary, ' no small number appearing without any titles, ' my cousin, to supply the defects of the manu-' script, added esquire at the end of each of ' them.

'This tree so pruned, dressed, and cultivated,
'was, within a few days, transplanted into a
'large sheet of vellum and placed in the great
hall, where it attracts the veneration of his
tenants every Sunday morning, while they wait
until his worship is ready to go to church;
wondering that a man, who had so many
Vol. VIII.

'fathers

ome me enethe

612

hes. ir of new an

nfuan's

etty over

he had who

the A the th-

reat who erof

vho

ing ifin the

us, his

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 613

fathers before him, should not be made a

' knight, or at least a justice of the peace.'

Nº 613 Friday, October 29.

- Studiis florentem ignobilis oti.

Vir. Georg. 4. v. 564.

Nº 6

· an

'an

fri

' rev

' aff

' are

· ye

for

' th

fai

or or

' na

· W

in

· to

' th

· A

66

W W

no he

as give

Affecting studies of less noisy praise. DRYDEN.

T is reckoned a piece of ill-breeding for one man to engross the the whole talk to himself. For this reason, since I keep three visitingdays in the week, I am content now and then to let my friends put in a word. There are feveral advantages hereby accruing both to my readers and myself. As first, young and modest writers have an opportunity of getting into print: again, the town enjoys the pleasures of variety; and posterity will see the humour of the prefent age, by the help of these lights into private and domestic life. The benefits I receive from thence, are fuch as these: I gain more time for future speculations; pick up hints which I improve for the public good; give advice; redress grievances; and, by leaving commodious spaces between the feveral letters that I print, furnish out a SPECTATOR with little labour and great oftentation.

· Mr. SPECTATOR,

13

a

64.

EN.

one

elf.

igto

are

my lest nt:

ty;

re-

ri-

eive

ore

ive

ing

ers

Mr

Was mightily pleased with your speculation of Friday. Your sentiments are noble, ' and the whole worked up in fuch a manner, ' as cannot but strike upon every reader. ' give me leave to make this remark: that ' while you write so pathetically on contentment, ' and a retired life, you footh the passion of ' melancholy, and depress the mind from actions ' truly glorious. Titles and honours are the ' reward of virtue: we therefore ought to be ' affected with them: and though little minds ' are too much puffed up with exterior pomp, ' yet I cannot fee why it is not as truly philo-' fophical, to admire the glowing ruby, or ' the sparkling green of an emerald, as the ' fainter and less permanent beauties of a rose
' or a myrtle. If there are men of extraordi-' nary capacities who lie concealed from the ' world, I should impute it to them as a blot ' in their character, did not I believe it owing to the meanness of their fortune rather than of ' their spirit. Cowley, who tells the story of ' Aglaus with so much pleasure, was no stranger ' to courts, nor insensible of praise.

" What shall I do to be for ever known,

" And make the age to come my own?"

was the result of a laudable ambition. It was not until after frequent disappointments, that he termed himself the melancholy Cowley; and

U 2 he

' he praised solitude, when he despaired of ' shining in a court. The foul of man is an ' active principle. He therefore, who with-' draws himself from the scene before he has ' played his part, ought to be hiffed off the ' stage, and cannot be deemed virtuous, be-' cause he refuses to answer his end. ' own I am fired with an honest ambition to ' imitate every illustrious example. The battles of Blenheim and Ramillies have more than once made me wish myself a soldier. ' when I have feen those actions so nobly cele-' brated by our poets, I have fecretly aspired ' to be one of that diffinguished class. But in ' vain I wish, in vain I pant with the defire of 'action. I am chained down in obscurity, ' and the only pleasure I can take is in seeing ' fo many brighter geniusies join their friendly ' lights, to add to the splendor of the throne. ' Farewel then, dear SPEC, and believe me to be with great emulation, and no envy,

' Your professed admirer,

· Will Hopeless."

' th

' ar

· be

· in

to

the p

· be

· b

· to

' a

· I

10

· t

· y

· t

· is

r

· t

. 1

(

'SIR, Middle Temple, October 26, 1714.
'Hough you have formerly made eloquence the subject of one or more of your papers, I do not remember that you ever considered it as possessed by a set of people, who are so far from making Quintilian's rules their practice, that, I dare say for them, they

613

of

an

ith-

has

the

be-

nust

to

tles

han

and

le-

red

in

of

tv,

ng lly

le.

to

of

ľ

' they never heard of fuch an author, and yet ' are no less masters of it than Tully or Demost-' henes among the ancients, or whom you please ' among the moderns. The persons I am speak-' ing of are our common beggars about this ' town; and that what I fay is true, I appeal ' to any man who has a heart one degree fofter ' than a stone. As for my part, who do not ' pretend to more humanity than my neigh-' bours, I have oftentimes gone from my cham-' bers with money in my pocket, and returned ' to them not only pennyless, but destitute of ' a farthing, without bestowing of it any other ' way than on those seeming objects of pity. ' In short, I have seen more eloquence in a ' look from one of those despicable creatures, ' than in the eye of the fairest she I ever saw, ' yet no one a greater admirer of that fex ' than myself. What I have to defire of you ' is, to lay down fome directions in order to ' guard against these powerful orators, or else 'I know nothing to the contrary but I must ' myself be forced to leave the profession of ' the law, and endeavour to get the qualifica-' cations necessary to that more profitable one of begging. But in which foever of these ' two capacities I shine, I shall aways defire to be your constant reader, and ever will be

· Your most humble fervant,

· J. B.

 U_3 SIR,

N° 6

Wa

' gi

· be

' in

· do

ne

g

0

g

0

· Ve

' ti

• у

e e

· h

· a

· a

. 5

•]

SIR,

TPON reading a SPECTATOR last week, where Mrs. Fanny Fickle submitted the · choice of a lover for life to your decifive determination, and imagining I might claim the favour of your advice in an affair of the ' like, but much more difficult nature, I called for pen and ink, in order to draw the charac-· ters of seven humble servants, whom I have equally encouraged for some time. But alas! ' while I was reflecting on the agreeable subject, and contriving an advantageous description of the dear person I was most inclined to favour, I happened to look into my glass. ' The fight of the small-pox, out of which I ' am just recovered, tormented me at once with the loss of my captivating arts and my captives. 'The confusion I was in, on this unhappy, unseasonable discovery, is inexpressible. · lieve me, Sir, I was fo taken up with the · thoughts of your fair correspondent's case, and fo intent on my own defign, that I fancied myfelf as triumphant in my conquests as ever. ' Now, Sir, finding I was incapacitated to ' amuse myself on that pleasing subject, I re-' folved to apply myself to you, or your Casuis-' tical agent, for advice in my present circum-' stances. I am sensible the tincture of my skin,

'and the regularity of my features, which the 'malice of my late illness has altered, are ir-'recoverable; yet do not despair, but that that

' loss, by your affistance, may in some measure

513

ek, the

de-

uim

the

led

ac-

ave

as! ct,

on

to

is. I

th

es.

y,

e-

ne

nd

7-

0

-

e

t

e

' be reparable, if you will please to propose a way for the recovery of one only of my fu-' gitives.

One of them is in a more particular manner beholden to me than the rest; he for some ' private reasons being desirous to be a lover ' incognito, always addressed me with Billet-' doux, which I was so careful of in my sick-' ness, that I secured the key of my love-ma-' gazine under my head, and hearing a noise ' of opening a lock in my chamber, endangered my life by getting out of bed, to pre-' vent, if it had been attempted, the discovery

of that amour.

' I have formerly made use of all those ar-' tifices, which our fex daily practifes over ' yours, to draw, as it were undefignedly, the ' eyes of a whole congregation to my pew; I ' have taken a pride in the number of admirers ' at my afternoon levée; but am now quite ' another creature. I think, could I regain the 'attractive influence I once had, if I had a ' legion of fuitors, I should never be ambitious of entertaining more than one. I have almost ' contracted an antipathy to the trifling difcourses of impertinent lovers, though I must needs own, I have thought it very odd of ' late, to hear gentlemen, instead of their ' usual complacencies, fall into disputes before ' me of politics, or else weary me with the ' tedious repetition of how thankful I ought to be, and fatisfied with my recovery out of fo

' dangerous a distemper: This, though I am U 4

' very fenfible of the bleffing, yet I cannot but

' dislike, because such advice from them rather

· feems to infult than comfort me, and reminds

' me too much of what I was; which melan-

· choly confideration I cannot yet perfectly fur-

' mount, but hope your fentiments on this head

· will make it supportable.

'To shew you what a value I have for your dictates, these are to certify the persons con-

cerned, that unless one of them returns to

his colours, if I may fo call them now, be-

fore the winter is over, I will voluntarily con-

' fine myself to a retirement, where I will pu-

' nish them all with my needle. I will be re-

venged on them by decyphering them on a

carpet, humbly begging admittance, myself

formfully refusing it. If you disapprove of

this, as favouring too much of malice, be

pleased to acquaint me with a draught you like better, and it shall be faithfully per-

formed,

· By the unfortunate

· Monimia.

Nº 61

Si

N

Po Si

H



613

but ther inds lan-

furnead

70ur

on-

to

be-

onpu-

re-

n a

felf

of be

ou

er-

9

Nº 614 Monday, November 1.

Si mibi non animo fixum immotumque sederet, Ne cui me vinclo vellem sociare jugali, Postquam primus amor deceptam morte fefellit; Si non pertæsum thalami, tædæque fuisset; Huic uni forsan potui succumbere culpæ. VIRG. Æn. 4. v. 15.

- Were I not resolv'd against the yoke Of hapless marriage; never to be curs'd With second love, so fatal was the first; To this one error I might yield again. DRYDEN.

HE following account hath been transmitted to me by the love-casuist.

' Mr. SPECTATOR,

of the two states of virginity and mar-Aving in some former papers, taken care riage, and being willing that all people should ' be served in their turn, I this day drew out ' my drawer of widows, where I met with ' several cases, to each whereof I have returned ' fatisfactory answers by the post. The cases ' are as follow:

' Q. Whether Amoret be bound by a promife of marriage to Philander, made during her ' husband's life?

Q. Whe-

' Q. Whether Sempronia, having faithfully

' given a promise to two several persons during ' the last sickness of her husband, is not there-

by left at liberty to choose which of them she

· pleases, or to reject them both for the sake of

a new lover?

' Cleora asks me, whether she be obliged to ' continue fingle, according to a vow made to her

' husband at the time of his presenting her with

' a diamond necklace; she being informed by a very pretty young fellow of a good con-

· science, that such vows are in their nature

' finful?

' Another enquires, whether she hath not ' the right of widowhood, to dispose of herself

to a gentleman of great merit, who preffes ' very hard; her husband being irrecoverably

gone in a confumption?

An unreasonable creature hath the confidence to ask, whether it be proper for her to marry a man who is younger than her

eldest son?

' A scrupulous well-spoken matron, who gives " me a great many good words, only doubts

' whether she is not obliged in conscience to ' shut up her two marriageable daughters, until

' fuch time as she hath comfortably disposed of

herself?

Sophronia, who feems by her phrase and · spelling to be a person of condition, sets forth,

that whereas she hath a great estate, and is

but a woman, she defires to be informed,

whether she would not do prudently to marry Camillus, · Car

Nº 61

· hat

' hat

Be ferve accol after comi stale she i **fupp** reco who

> T of w char that raife

wou

are glor huf whi forr hor

> ma rac

in WI of 614

ully

ing

ere-

fhe

e of

l to

her ith

by

on-

ure

not

elf

Tes

oly

fi-

ner

er

es

ts

to til

of

id

1,

15 l,

' Camillus, a very idle tall young fellow, who ' hath no fortune of his own, and confequently ' hath nothing else to do but to manage hers.

Before I speak of widows, I cannot but obferve one thing, which I do not know how to account for; a widow is always more fought after, than an old maid of the same age. It is common enough among ordinary people, for a stale virgin to set up a shop in a place where fhe is not known; where the large thumb-ring, supposed to be given her by her husband, quickly recommends her to fome wealthy neighbour, who takes a liking to the jolly widow, that would have overlooked the venerable ipiniter.

The truth of it is, if we look into this fet of women, we find, according to the different characters or circumstances wherein they are left, that widows may be divided into those who raife love, and those who raife compassion.

But not to ramble from this subject, there are two things in which confifts chiefly the glory of a widow; the love of her deceased husband, and the care of her children: to which may be added a third arising out of the former, fuch a prudent conduct as may do honour to both.

A widow possessed of all these three qualities, makes not only a virtuous but a fublime character.

There is fomething so great and so generous in this state of life, when it is accompanied with all its virtues, that it is the subject of one of the finest among our modern tragedies in

the person of Andromache; and met with an universal and deserved applause, when introduced

upon our English stage by Mr. Philips.

The most memorable widow in history is queen Artemisia, who not only erected the famous Mausoleum, but drank up the ashes of her dead lord; thereby inclosing them in a nobler monument than that which she had built, though deservedly esteemed one of the wonders of architecture.

This last lady seems to have had a better title to a second husband than any I have read of, since not one dust of her first was remaining. Our modern heroines might think a husband a very bitter draught, and would have good reason to complain, if they might not accept of a second partner, until they had taken such a troublesome method of losing the memory of the first.

I shall add to these illustrious examples out of ancient story, a remarkable instance of the delicacy of our ancestors in relation to the state of widowhood, as I find it recorded in Cowell's interpreter. At East and West-Enborne, in the

county of Berks, if a customary tenant die,

the widow shall have what the law calls her

free-bench in all his copy-hold-lands, dum sola casta suerit; that is, while she lives single

and chafte; but if the commit incontinency,

' she forfeits her estate: yet if she will come into the court riding backward upon a black

ram, with his tail in her hand, and fay the words

cuf

Nº 6

in D

prefe and upon be en words following, the steward is bound by the custom to re-admit her to her free-bench.

· Here I am,

614

an

iced

v is

the

s of

n a

uilt,

lers

tter

ead in-

uf-

boo

t of

h a

of

the ate ate he ie, he i

Riding upon a black ram,

' Like a whore as I am;

' And, for my crincum crancum,

' Have lost my bincum bancum:

' And for my tail's game,

' Have done this worldly shame;

'Therefore, I pray you, Mr. steward, let me

' have my land again.'

The like custom there is in the manor of Torre in Devonshire, and other parts of the west.

It is not impossible but I may in a little time present you with a register of *Berkshire* ladies, and other western dames, who rode publicly upon this occasion; and I hope the town will be entertained with a cavalcade of widows.



Wednesday,

Nº 615 Wednesday, November 3.

-Qui deorum Muneribus sapienter uti, Duramque callet pauperiem pati, Pejusque letho flagitium timet: Non ille pro caris amicis Aut patria timidus perire.

Hor. Od. g. l. 4. v. 47.

Who spend their treasure freely, as 'twas giv'n By the large bounty of indulgent heav'n; Who in a fix'd unalterable state Smile at the doubtful tide of fate, And fcorn alike her friendship and her hate: Who poilon less than falshood fear, Loth to purchase life so dear; But kindly for their friend embrace cold death, And feal their country's love with their departing breath. STEPNEY.

T must be owned that fear is a very powerful passion, since it is esteemed one of the greatest virtues to subdue it. It being implanted in us for our preservation, it is no wonder that it sticks close to us, as long as we have any thing we are willing to preserve. as life, and all its enjoyments, would be scarce worth the keeping, if we were under a perpetual dread of losing them; it is the business of religion and philosophy to free us from all unnecessary anxieties, and direct our fear to its proper object. If

how occa into to t who anxi

Nº 6

If and t

0 'At

T

con reaf no 15 V moi this me of c

> · P · t · f

afcı

. 1

' t

615

ing

EY.

er-

the

m-

no

we

But

rce

er-

eis

all

its

If

If we consider the painfulness of this passion, and the violent effects it produces, we shall see how dangerous it is to give way to it upon flight occasions. Some have frightened themselves into madness, others have given up their lives to these apprehensions. The story of a man who grew gray in the space of one night's anxiety is very famous.

O! nox, quam longa es, quæ facis una senem!

'A tedious night indeed, that makes a young man old.'

These apprehensions, if they proceed from a consciousness of guilt, are the sad warnings of reason; and may excite our pity, but admit of no remedy. When the hand of the almighty is visibly lifted against the impious, the heart of mortal man cannot withstand him. this passion sublimely represented in the punishment of the Egyptians, tormented with the plague of darkness, in the apocryphal book of Wisdom, ascribed to Solomon.

' For when unrighteous men thought to oppress the holy nation; they being shut up in

their houses, the prisoners of darkness, and

' fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay ' there exiled from the eternal providence. For

' while they supposed to lie hid in their secret

' fins, they were scattered under a dark veil

' of forgetfulness, being horribly astonished and

' troubled with strange apparitions -- for wicked-

ness, condemned by her own witness, is very

' timorous, and being oppressed with conscience,

' always

always forecasteth grievous things. For fear

is nothing else but a betraying of the fuccours which reason offereth---for the whole

world shined with clear light, and none were

hindered in their labour. Over them only

was spread a heavy night, an image of that

darkness which should afterwards receive them;

· but yet were they unto themselves more grie-

vous than the darkness.'

To fear, so justly grounded, no remedy can be proposed; but a man (who hath no great guilt hanging upon his mind, who walks in the plain path of justice and integrity, and yet either by natural complexion, or confirmed prejudices, or neglect of ferious reflexion, fuffers himfelf to be moved by this abject and unmanly passion) would do well to confider, that there is nothing which deferves his fear, but that beneficent being who is his friend, his protector, his father. Were this one thought strongly fixed in the mind, what calamity would be dreadful? What load can infamy lay upon us when we are fure of the approbation of him who will repay the difgrace of a moment with the glory of eternity? What sharpness is there in pain and diseases, when they only hasten us on to the pleasures that will never fade? What sting is in death, when we are affured that it is only the beginning of life? A man who lives so, as not to fear to die, is inconfistent with himfelf, if he delivers himself up to any incidental anxiety.

The

fet f

repe

T Infle

May

The

The

And

And

N

Adri

Not

Tha

And

In r

He,

And

trat

but

his bef

im

dif

to

No

S

615

fear

luc-

nole vere

only

that

em;

rie-

can

the

her

ces,

f to

on)

ing

his

xed :

ul?

we vill

ory

ain

ing

nly

10,

mital

he

The intrepidity of a just good man is so nobly set forth by *Horace*, that it cannot be too often repeated.

The man refolv'd and steady to his trust, Instexible to ill, and obstinately just, May the rude rabble's insolence despise, Their senseless clamours and tumultuous cries: The tyrant's sierceness he beguiles, And the stern brow, and the harsh voice desies, And with superior greatness smiles.

Not the rough whirlwind, that deforms Adria's black gulph, and vexes it with storms, The stubborn virtue of his soul can move; Not the red arm of angry Jove, That slings the thunder from the sky, And gives it rage to roar, and strength to sky.

Should the whole frame of nature round him break, In ruin and confusion hurl'd; He, unconcern'd, would hear the mighty crack, And stand secure amidst a falling world.

The vanity of fear may be yet farther illustrated, if we reflect,

First, What we fear may not come to pass. No human scheme can be so accurately projected, but some little circumstance intervening may spoil it. He who directs the heart of man at his pleasure, and understands the thoughts long before, may by ten thousand accidents, or an immediate change in the inclinations of men, disconcert the most subtle project, and turn it to the benefit of his own servants.

Vol. VIII. X In

Nº

for

COV

def

fea

rai

ad

are of

> m R

co

in

li

of

In the next place we should consider, though the evil we imagine should come to pass, it may be much more supportable than it appeared to be. As there is no prosperous state of life without its calamities, so there is no adversity without its benefits. Ask the great and powerful, if they do not feel the pangs of envy and ambition. Enquire of the poor and needy, if they have not tasted the sweets of quiet and contentment. Even under the pains of body, the infidelity of friends, or the misconstructions put upon our laudable actions, our minds, when for some time accustomed to these pressures, are sensible of secret flowings of comfort, the present reward of a pious refignation. The evils of this life appear like rocks and precipices, rugged and barren at a distance, but at our nearer approach, we find little fruitful spots, and refreshing springs, mixed with the harshness and deformities of nature.

In the last place, we may comfort ourselves with this consideration; that, as the thing seared may not reach us, so we may not reach what we fear. Our lives may not extend to that dreadful point which we have in view. He who knows all our failings, and will not suffer us to be tempted beyond our strength, is often pleased in his tender severity, to separate the soul from its body and miseries together.

If we look forward to him for help, we shall never be in danger of falling down those precipices which our imagination is apt to create. Like those who walk upon a line, if we keep our eye fixed upon one point, we may step

forward

5

gh

ay

to nif

n. ve t.

of

ir ie

et

a

ar

at

d

es

d

it

it

e

r

n

e

forward fecurely; whereas an imprudent or cowardly glance on either fide will infallibly destroy us.

Nº 616 Friday, November 5.

Qui bellus bomo est, Cotta, pusillus bomo est.

MARTIAL. Epig. 10. 1. 1.

A pretty fellow is but half a man.

TICERO hath observed, that a jest is never uttered with a better grace, than when it is accompanied with a ferious countenance. When a pleasant thought plays in the features, before it discovers itself in words, it raifes too great an expectation, and lofes the advantage of giving furprise. Wit and humour are no less poorly recommended by a levity of phrase, and that kind of language which may be distinguished by the name of Cant. Ridicule is never more strong, than when it is concealed in gravity. True humour lies in the thought, and arises from the representation of images in odd circumstances, and uncommon lights. A pleasant thought strikes us by the force of its natural beauty; and the mirth of it is generally rather palled, than heightened by that ridiculous phraseology, which is so much in fashion among the pretenders to humour and pleasantry. This tribe of men are like our

' T

W

' th

· k

· W

' t

• 7

· t

· a

' f

· I

. 1

,

mountebanks; they make a man a wit, by putting him in a fantastic habit.

Our little burlesque authors, who are the delight of ordinary readers, generally abound in these pert phrases, which have in them more

vivacity than wit.

I lately saw an instance of this kind of writing, which gave me so lively an idea of it, that I could not forbear begging a copy of the letter from the gentleman who shewed it to me. It is written by a country wit, upon the occasion of the rejoicings on the day of the king's coronation.

Dear Jack, Past two of the clock and a frosty morning.

HAVE just left the right worshipful and his myrmidons about a sneaker of five gallons. The whole magistracy was pretty

well disguised before I gave them the slip.

'Our friend the alderman was half seas over before the bonfire was out. We had with

' us the attorney, and two or three other bright fellows. The doctor plays least in fight.

'At nine of the clock in the evening we' fet fire to the whore of Babylon. The devil

'acted his part to a miracle. He has made

' his fortune by it. We equipped the young

' dog with a tester a-piece. Honest old Brown of England was very drunk, and showed his

' loyalty to the tune of a hundred rockets.
'The mob drank the king's health on their

' marrow-bones, in mother Day's double. They whipped

'whipped us half a dozen hogsheads. Poor 'Tom-Tyler had like to have been demolished with the end of a sky-rocket, that fell upon the bridge of his nose as he was drinking the king's health, and spoiled his tip. The mob

' were very loyal until about midnight, when ' they grew a little mutinous for more liquor.

'They had like to have dumb-founded the juftice; but his clerk came in to his affiftance,

and took them all down in black and white.

'When I had been huzzaed out of my feven fenses, I made a visit to the women,

'who were guzzling very comfortably. Mrs. Mayores clipped the king's English. Clack

was the word.

16

by

he

nd

re

er

It

n

)-

k

g.

d

re

).

ľ

h

ıt

e

il

e

n

S

r

'I forgot to tell thee, that every one of the posse had his hat cocked with a distich:

'The fenators fent us down a cargo of ribbon

' and metre for the occasion.

'Sir Richard, to shew his zeal for the protestant religion, is at the expence of a tar-

' barrel and a ball. I peeped into the knight's great hall, and faw a very pretty beyon Spin-

' great hall, and faw a very pretty bevy of Spin-'fters. My dear relict was amongst them,

' and ambled in a country-dance as notably as

' the best of them.

' May all his majesty's liege subjects love him ' as well as his good people of this his ancient

' borough. Adieu,

Nº

re t

C

. 0

" (

· t

· t

. 1

· t

1

Nº 617 Monday, November 8.

Torva Mimalloneis implerûnt cornua bombis, Et raptum vitulo caput ablatura superbo Bassaris, & lyncem Mænas slexura corymbis, Evion ingeminat: reparabilis adsonat Echo. Persius Sat. 1. v. 104,

Their crooked horns the Mimallonian crew With blafts inspir'd; and Bassaris, who slew The scornful calf, with sword advanc'd on high, Made from his neck his haughty head to fly. And Manas, when, with ivy-bridles bound, She led the spotted lynx, then Evion rung around, Evion from woods and floods repairing echoes sound.

DRYDEN.

of humour, one of which confifts in the use of that little pert phraseology which I took notice of in my last paper; the other in the affectation of strained and pompous expressions, fetched from the learned languages. The first savours too much of the town; the other of the college.

As nothing illustrates better than example, I shall here present my reader with a letter of pedantic humour, which was written by a young gentleman of the university to his friend, on the same occasion, and from the same place, as the lively epistle published in my last Spec-

TATOR.

· Dear Chum,

517

94,

N,

le

ne

h

in

ſ-

10

e,

er

r

It is now the third watch of the night, the greatest part of which I have spent round a capacious bowl of China, silled with the choicest products of both the Indies. I was placed at a quadrangular table, diametrically opposite to the mace-bearer. The visage of that venerable herald was, according to custom, most gloriously illuminated on this joyful occasion. The mayor and aldermen, those pillars of our constitution, began to totter; and if any one at the board could have fo far articulated, as to have demanded intelligibly a reinforcement of liquor, the whole assembly had been by this time extended under the table.

'The celebration of this night's folemnity ' was opened by the obstreperous joy of drum-' mers, who, with their parchment thunder, ' gave a fignal for the appearance of the mob ' under their feveral classes and denominations. 'They were quickly joined by the melodious ' clank of marrow-bone and cleaver, while a ' chorus of bells filled up the confort. A pyramid ' of stack faggots cheared the hearts of the po-' pulous with the promise of a blaze: the guns ' had no sooner uttered the prologue, but the ' heavens were brightened with artificial me-' teors, and stars of our own making; and all the ' High-street lighted up from one end to another, ' with a galaxy of candles. We collected a f largess for the multitude who tippled elemosy-

X 4 'nary

' nary until they grew exceeding vociferous. ' There was a paste-board pontiff, with a little ' fwarthy dæmon at his elbow, who, by his diabolical whispers and infinuations, tempted his holiness into the fire, and then left him to shift for himself. The mobile were very farcastic with their clubs, and gave the old gentleman feveral thumps upon his triple head-piece. Tom Tyler's phiz is something damaged by the fall of a rocket, which hath almost spoiled the gnomon of his countenance. The mirth of the commons grew fo very outrageous, that it found work for our friend of the quorum, who, by the help of his Ama-" nuenfis, took down all their names and their ' crimes, with a defign to produce his manu-' script at the next quarter sessions, &c. &c. &c.'

I shall subjoin to the foregoing piece of a letter, the following copy of verses translated from an Italian poet, who was the Cleveland of his age, and had multitudes of admirers. The subject is an accident that happened under the reign of pope Leo, when a firework, that had been prepared upon the castle of Saint Angelo, began to play before its time, being kindled by a slash of lightning. The author hath written a poem in the same kind of stile, as that I have already exemplified in prose. Every line in it is a riddle, and the reader must be forced to consider it twice or thrice, before he will know that the Cynic's tenement is a tub, and Bacchus his cast-coat a hogshead, &c.

'Twas

. ,

· An

· In

Al

· A

· Ar

· W

T

· W

· M

. A

· A

· A

· I

· 7

· I

6 (

6

4

'Twas night, and heav'n, a Cyclops all the day,

An Argus now did countless eyes display;

'In ev'ry window Rome her joy declares,

17

us.

tle

his

ted

im

ery

old

ole ng

th

ce.

ry

nd

a-

eir

u-

c.

ed

nd he

he

ad

10,

by

en

I

ne

ed

W

us

as

All bright and fludded with terrestrial stars.

'A blazing chain of lights her roofs entwines,
'And round her neck the mingled luftre shines;

'The Cynic's rolling tenement conspires,

With Bacchus his cast-coat, to feed the fires.

'The pile, still big with undiscover'd shows,

' The Tuscan pile did last its freight disclose,

Where the proud tops of Rome's new Ætna rise,

Whence giants fally, and invade the skies,

'Whilst now the multitude expect the time,
'And their tir'd eyes the lofty mountain climb,

'A thousand iron mouths their voices try,

'And thunder out a dreadful harmony;

In treble notes the fmall artill'ry plays,

The deep-mouth'd cannon bellows in the bass;

'The lab'ring pile now heaves, and having giv'n

' Proofs of its travail, fighs in flames to heaven.

' The clouds invelop'd heaven from human fight,

Quench'd ev'ry ftar, and put out ev'ry light;

' Now real thunder grumbles in the skies,

' And in disdainful murmurs Rome defies;

' Nor doth its answer'd challenge Rome decline;

' But whilft both parties in full confort join,

While heav'n and earth in rival peals refound,

'The doubtful cracks the hearer's sense confound;

' Whether the claps of thunderbolts they hear,

Or else the burst of cannon wounds their ear;

'Whether clouds rag'd by struggling metals rent,

' Or struggling clouds in Roman metals pent.

' But O, my muse, the whole adventure tell,

'As ev'ry accident in order fell.

· Tall

' Tall groves of trees the Hadrian tow'r furround,

Fictitious trees with paper garlands crown'd.

' These know no spring, but when their bodies sprout

In fire, and shoot their gilded blossoms out;

When blazing leaves appear above their head,
And into branching flames their bodies spread.

Whilst real thunder splits the firmament,

And heav'n's whole roof in one vast cleft is rent,
The three-fork'd tongue amidst the rupture lolls,

'Then drops, and on the airy turret falls.

The trees now kindle, and the garland burns,

· A thousand thunderbolts for one returns :

Brigades of burning archers upwards fly.
Bright spears and shining spear-men mount on high,

· Flash in the clouds, and glitter in the sky.

A feven-fold shield of spheres doth heaven defend,

And back again the blunted weapons fend;

5 Unwillingly they fall, and dropping down,

Pour out their fouls, their fulph'rous fouls, and groan.

Withjoy, great sir, we view'd this pompous show,

While heav'n, that fat spectator still 'till now,

'Itself turn'd actor, proud to pleasure you;

' And so 'tis fit, when Leo's fires appear,

'That heav'n itself should turn an engineer;

' That heav'n itself should all its wonders show,

And orbs above confent with orbs below,'



ti

' i

e

1

Nº 618 Wednesday, November 10.

— Neque enim concludere versum

Dixeris esse satis: neque siquis scribat, uti nos,

Sermoni propriora, putes hunc esse Poetam.

Hor. Sat. 4. l. 1. v. 40,

'Tis not enough the measur'd feet to close; Nor will you give a Poet's name to those, Whose humble verse, like mine, approaches prose.

. Mr. SPECTATOR,

617

d,

rout

ind

TOU having, in your two last Spec-TATORS, given the town a couple of remarkable letters in different stiles: I take this opportunity to offer to you some remarks upon the epistolary way of writing This is a species of poetry by in verse. itself; and has not so much as been hinted at in any of the arts of poetry, that have ' ever fallen into my hands: neither has it in any age, or any nation, been so much cultivated, as the other several kinds of poefy. ' man of genius may, if he pleases, write let-' ters in verse upon all manner of subjects, ' that are capable of being embellished with ' wit and language, and may render them new ' and agreeable by giving the proper turn to ' them. But in speaking, at present, of epistolary poetry, I would be understood to mean only · fuch

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 618

Nº 6

' del

' ver

ex

'af

' gu

rec

' th

'an

dr:

' th

' wo

· W

re

fo no

ex

' th

po

cr

· fe

. 0

't

· u

1

· i

fuch writings in this kind, as have been in use amongst the ancients, and have been copied from them by some moderns. These may be reduced into two classes: In the one I shall range love-letters, letters of friendship, and letters upon mournful occasions: in the other I shall place such epistles in verse, as may properly be called familiar, critical, and moral; to which may be added letters of mirth and humour. Ovid for the first, and Horace for the latter, are the best originals we have left.

'He that is ambitious of succeeding in the Ovidian way, should first examine his heart well, and feel whether his passions, especially those of the gentler kind, play easy, since it is not his wit, but the delicacy and tenderness of his sentiments, that will affect his readers. His versication likewise should be soft, and

'all his numbers flowing and querulous.
'The qualifications requisite for writing
'epistles, after the model given us by Horace,
'are of a quite different nature. He that would
'excel in this kind must have a good fund of
'strong masculine sense: To this there must
'be joined a thorough knowledge of mankind,
'together with an insight into the business, and
'the prevailing humours of the age. Our
'author must have his mind well seasoned
'with the finest precepts of mortality, and be
'filled with nice reflexions upon the bright and
'the dark sides of human life: he must be a
'master of refined raillery, and understand the
'delicacies,

in O-

efe

ne d-

is:

ar, led

he

est

he

lly

it

ess

rs.

nd

ng

ce,

ld

of

ıst

d,

nd

ur

ed

he nd a he

S.

delicacies, as well as the absurdities of conversation. He must have a lively turn of wit, with an easy and concile manner of 'expression; every thing he says, must be in 'a free and disengaged manner. He must be ' guilty of nothing that betrays the air of a ' recluse, but appear a man of the world 'throughout. His illustrations, his comparisons, ' and the greatest part of his images must be ' drawn from common life. Strokes of fatire ' and criticism, as well as panegyric, judiciously ' thrown in, and as it were by the by, give a ' wonderful life and ornament to compositions of this kind. But let our poet, while he ' writes epiftles, though never so familiar, still ' remember that he writes in verse, and must ' for that reason have a more than ordinary care ' not to fall into profe, and a vulgar diction, ' excepting where the nature and humour of ' the thing does necessarily require it. In this ' point Horace hath been thought by fome critics to be sometimes careless, as well as too 'negligent of his verification; of which he ' seems to have been sensible himself.

'All I have to add is, that both these manners of writing may be made as entertaining, in their way, as any other species of poetry, if undertaken by persons duly qualified; and the latter fort may be managed so as to become in a peculiar manner instructive.

' I am, &c.'

I shall add an observation or two to the remarks of my ingenious correspondent, and, in the first place, take notice, that subjects of the most fublime nature are often treated in the epistolary way with advantage, as in the famous epistle of Horace to Augustus. The poet furprifes us with his pomp, and feems rather betrayed into his fubject, than to have aimed at it by defign. He appears, like the vifit of a king, incognito, with a mixture of familiarity and grandeur. In works of this kind, when the dignity of the fubject hurries the poet into defcriptions and fentiments, feemingly unpremeditated, by a fort of inspiration; it is usual for him to recollect himself, and fall back gracefully into the natural stile of a letter.

I might here mention an epistolary poem, just published by Mr. Eusden on the king's accession to the throne; wherein amongst many other noble and beautiful strokes of poetry, his reader may see this rule very happily observed.



Friday,

not

they

The

and

wou

infer

Secra bother in a end but the han answer

desi

rend, of

the ous urbe-

at

fa

and

the ef-

ne-

for

ce-

m,

ac-

ny

his

ıy,

Nº 619 Friday, November 12.

Exerce imperia, & ramos compesce fluentes.
VIRG. Georg. 2. v. 369.

And lop the too luxuriant boughs away.

THAVE often thought, that if the feveral letters, which are written to me under the character of Spectator, and which I have not made use of, were published in a volume, they would not be an unentertaining collection. The variety of the subjects, stiles, sentiments, and informations, which are transmitted to me, would lead a very curious, or very idle reader, infentibly along, through a great many pages. I know fome authors, who would pick up a Secret History out of such materials, and make a bookfeller an alderman by the copy. I shall therefore carefully preserve the original papers in a room fet apart for that purpose, to the end that they may be of service to posterity; but shall at present content myself with owning the receipt of feveral letters, lately come to my hands, the authors whereof are impatient for an answer.

Clarissa, whose letter is dated from Cornbill, desires to be eased in some scruples relating to the

the skill of astrologers. 'Referred to the dumb man for an answer.'

J. C. who proposes a love-case, as he calls it, to the love-casuist, is hereby desired to speak of it to the minister of the parish; it being a case of conscience.

The poor young lady, whose letter is dated October 26, who complains of a harsh guardian, and an unkind brother, can only have my good wishes, unless she pleases to be more particular.

The petition of a certain gentleman, whole name I have forgot, famous for renewing the curls of decayed perriwigs, is referred to 'the

· cenfor of fmall wares."

The remonstrance of T. C. against the profanation of the sabbath by barbers, shoe-cleaners, &c. had better be offered to 'the society of reformers.'

A learned and laborious treatife upon the art

of fencing, ' returned to the author."

To the gentleman of Oxford, who defires me to insert a copy of Latin verses, which were denied a place in the University Book. Answer. Nonum prematur in annum.

To my learned correspondent who writes against masters gowns, and poke-sleeves, with a word in defence of large scarves. Answer.

I resolve not to raise animosities amongst the

' clergy.'

To the lady who writes with rage against one of her own sex, upon the account of party-warmth. Answer. 'Is not the lady she writes against reckned handsome?'

' against reckoned handsome?'

I desire

Nº 6

I

upoi

imm

was

I

my

quif

or d

· I

· lo

dec.

in

· C

pet

may

· u

it p

I

I

A

6ig

umb

calls

peak

ng a

ated

lian,

rood

ar.

hoie

the

the

ofa-

ners,

re-

art

me

vere

ver.

ites with ver. the

one rtyites

fire

I defire Tom Truelove (who fends me a fonnet upon his mistress, with a defire to print it immediately) to consider, that is long since I was in love.

I shall answer a very profound letter from my old friend the upholsterer, who is still inquisitive whether the king of Sweden be living or dead, by whispering him in the ear, 'that 'I believe he is alive.'

Let Mr. Dapperwit confider, 'What is that

' long flory of the cuckoldom to me?'

At the earnest desire of *Monimia*'s lover, who declares himself very penitent, he is recorded in my paper by the name of 'the faithful' 'Castalio.'

The petition of Charles Cockfure, which the petitioner stiles 'very reasonable'—' rejected.'

The memorial of Philander, which he defires may be dispatched out of hand, 'postponed.'

I desire S. R. not to repeat the expression under the sun' so often in his next letter.

The letter of P. S. who defires either to have it printed intire, or committed to the flames, not to be printed intire.

Vol. VIII.

Y

Monday,

Nº 620 Monday, November 15.

Hic vir, bic est, tibi quem promitti sepiùs audis.
VIRG. Æn. 6. v. 791.
Behold the promis'd Chief!

AVING lately presented my reader with a copy of verses full of the false sublime, I shall here communicate to him an excellent specimen of the true: though it hath not been yet published, the judicious reader will readily discern it to be the work of a master: and if he hath read that noble poem on The Prospect of Peace, * he will not be at a loss to guess at the author.

The ROYAL PROGRESS.

- HEN BRUNSWICK first appear'd, each honest heart,
- Intent on verse, disdain'd the rules of art;
- For him the fongsters, in unmeasur'd odes,
- Debas'd Alcides, and dethron'd the gods,
- ' In golden chains the kings of India led,
- Or rent the turbant from the Sultan's head.
- One, in old fables, and the Pagan strain,
- With nymphs and tritons, wasts him o'er the main;
- Another draws fierce Lucifer in arms,
- And fills th' infernal region with alarms;

* By Mr. Tickel.

A third

· F

· F

. (

•]

4]

' A third awakes fome Druid, to foretel

620

791.

rith ne,

ex-

ath

vill

er:

The

to

eſt

d

· Each future triumph from his dreary cell.

Exploded fancies! that in vain deceive,

While the mind nauseates what she can't believe.

' My muse th' expected hero shall pursue

From clime to clime, and keep him still in view:

His shining march describe in faithful lays,

' Content to paint him, nor presume to praise;

Their charms, if charms they have, the truth sup-

And from the theme unlabour'd beauties rife.

' By longing nations for the throne defign'd,

And call'd to guard the rights of human-kind;

' With fecret grief his god-like foul repines,

' And Britain's crown with joyles lustre shines,

While prayers and tears his destin'd progress stay,

' And crowds of mourners choke their fov'reign's way.

Not so he march'd, when hostile squadrons stood

'In scenes of death, and fir'd his generous blood;

When his hot courser paw'd th' Hungarian plain,

And adverse legions stood the shock in vain.

' His frontiers past, the Belgian bounds he views,

' And cross the level fields his march pursues.

· Here pleas'd the land of freedom to furvey,

' He greatly scorns the thirst of boundless sway.

'O'er the thin foil, with filent joy, he spies

'Transplanted woods, and borrow'd verdure rise;

· Where ev'ry meadow won with toil and blood,

' From haughty tyrants, and the raging flood,

' With fruits and flow'rs the careful hind supplies,

' And clothes the marshes in a rich disguise.

Such wealth for frugal hands doth heav'n decree,

And fuch thy gifts, celeftial liberty!

Through stately towns, and many a fertile plain,
The pomp advances to the neighb'ring main.

Y 2 Whole

·H

· A

. 0

· A

· A

' F

· A

· A · U

Bi

· B

· Ir

· A

· C

· F

· B

·T

·A

6]

· A

6 5

. 1

· A

6

- ' Whole nations crowd around with joyful cries,
- ' And view the hero with infatiate eyes.
 - . In Haga's towers he waits, 'till eastern gales

' Propitious rife to swell the British fails.

- ' Hither the fame of England's monarch brings
- ' The vows and friendships of the neighb'ring kings;

' Mature in wisdom, his extensive mind

- · Takes in the blended int'rests of mankind,
- ' The world's great patriot. Calm thy anxious breaft,

' Secure in him, O Europe, take thy rest;

- ' Henceforth thy kingdoms shall remain confin'd
- 'By rocks or streams the mounds which heav'n defign'd;
- ' The Alps their new made-monarch shall restrain,
- . Nor shall thy hills, Pirene, rise in vain.
- But fee! to Britain's isle the squadrons stand,
- And leave the finking towers, and leffening land.
- ' The royal bark bounds o'er the floating plain,
- Breaks through the billows, and divides the main.
- ' O'er the vast deep, great monarch, dart thine eyes,
- ' A watry prospect bounded by the skies:
- " Ten thousand vessels, from ten thousand shores,
- Bring gums and gold, and either India's stores,
- Behold the tributes hastening to thy throne,
- And fee the wide horizon all thy own.
- Still is it thine; tho' now the chearful crew
- · Hail Albion's cliffs, just whitening to the view.
- ' Before the wind with swelling fails they ride,
- 'Till Thames receives them in his opening tide,
- ' The monarch hears the thundering peals around,
- From trembling woods and echoing hills rebound.
- ' Nor misses yet, amid the deafening train,
- The roarings of the hoarse-resounding main.

' As in the flood he fails, from either fide

· He views his kingdom in its rural pride;

' A various scene the wide-spread landskip yields,

· O'er rich enclosures and luxuriant fields:

- ' A lowing herd each fertile pasture fills,
- ' And distant flocks stray o'er a thousand hills.
- ' Fair Greenwich hid in woods with new delight,

' (Shade above shade) now rifes to the fight:
' His woods ordained to visit ev'ry shore,

ít,

e-

- ' And guard the island which they grac'd before.
 - 'The fun now rolling down the western way,

A blaze of fires renews the fading day;

' Unnumber'd barks the regal barge unfold,

' Brightening the twilight with its beamy gold;

' Less thick the finny shoals, a countless fry,

' Before the whale or kingly dolphin fly,

' In one vast shout he seeks the crowded strand,

' And in a peal of thunder gains the land.

Welcome, great stranger, to our longing eyes,

' Oh! king desir'd, adopted Albion cries.

- ' For thee the east breath'd out a prosp'rous breeze,
- Bright were the funs, and gently swell'd the seas.
 Thy presence did each doubtful heart compose,
- 'And factions wonder'd that they once were foes;
- 'That joyful day they lost each hostile name,
- 'The fame their aspect, and their voice the same.
- ' So two fair twins, whose features were defign'd
- ' At one foft moment in the mother's mind,
- ' Show each the other with reflected grace,
- ' And the same beauties bloom in either face;
- 'The puzzled strangers which is which enquire;

Delusion grateful to the smiling sire.

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 620

From that fair * hill, where hoary fages boast

'To name the stars, and count the heav'nly host,

' By the next dawn doth great Augusta rise,

Proud town! the noblest scene beneath the skies.

O'er Thames her thousand spires their lustre shed,

" And a vast navy hides his ample bed,

A floating forest. From the distant strand.

· A line of golden cars strikes o'er the land:

Britannia's peers in pomp and rich array,

' Before their king, triumphant, lead the way.

' Far as the eye can reach, the gaudy train,

A bright procession, shines along the plain.

' So haply through the heav'ns wide pathless ways

· A comet draws a long extended blaze;

' From east to west burns through th'ethereal frame,

And half heav'n's convex glitters with the flame.

' Now to the regal towers fecurely brought,

" He plans Britannia's glories in his thought, .

Resumes the delegated pow'r he gave,

Rewards the faithful, and restores the brave.

Whom shall the muse from out the shining throng

Select to heighten and adorn her fong?

' Thee, Hallifax. To thy capacious mind,

O man approv'd, is Britain's wealth confign'd.

' Her coin (while Nassau fought) debas'd and rude,

By thee in beauty and in truth renew'd,

' An arduous work! Again thy charge we fee,

' And thy own care once more returns to thee.

' O! form'd in every scene to awe and please,

' Mix wit with pomp, and dignity with ease:

' Tho' call'd to shine aloft, thou wilt not scorn

' To smile on arts thyself did once adorn;

· For this thy name succeeding time shall praise,

And envy less thy garter, than thy bays.

Nº

· P

· R

· A

· B

F

· A

· A

· A

^{*} Flamstead house.

Nº621 THE SPECTATOR.

- ' The muse, if fir'd with thy enlivening beams,
- · Perhaps shall aim at more exalted themes,
- Record our monarch in a nobler strain,

620

ays

ne,

- · And fing the opening wonders of his reign;
- 'Bright CAROLINA's heav'nly beauties trace,
 'Her valiant Consort, and his blooming race.
- A train of kings their fruitful love supplies,
- A glorious scene to Albion's ravish'd eyes;
- ' Who fees by BRUNSWICK's hand her scepter sway'd,
- And through his line from age to age convey'd.

Nº 621 Wednesday, November 17.

Postquam se lumine puro Implevit, stellasque vagas miratur & astra Fixa polis, vidit quanta sub noste jaceret Nostra dies, resitque sui ludibria—

LUCAN. l. q. v. II.

Now to the bleft abode, with wonder fill'd, The fun and moving planets he beheld; Then, looking down on the fun's feeble ray, Survey'd our dusky, faint, imperfect day, And under what a cloud of night we lay.

RowE.

HE following letter having in it some observations out of the common road, I shall make it the entertainment of this day.

' Mr. SPECTATOR,

THE common topics against the pride of man, which are laboured by florid and declamatory writers, are taken from the base-

· de

on '

100

· W

· W

· fo

0

· uj

· W

gı

· re

· W

· as

' ir

, n

· f

· a

· t

. 0

· a

. 1

'ness of his original, the impersections of his nature, or the short duration of those goods in which he makes his boast. Though it be true that we can have nothing in us that ought to raise our vanity, yet a consciousness of our own merit may be sometimes laudable. The folly therefore lies here: we are apt to pride ourselves in worthless or perhaps shamesful things; and, on the other hand, count that disgraceful which is our truest glory.

Hence it is, that the lovers of praise take wrong measures to attain it. Would a vain man consult his own heart, he would find, that if others knew his weaknesses as well as he himself doth, he could not have the impudence to expect the public esteem. Pride therefore flows from want of reflexion, and ignorance of ourselves. Knowledge and hu-

f mility come upon us together.

'The proper way to make an estimate of ourselves, is to consider seriously what it is we value or despise in others. A man who boasts of the goods of fortune, a gay dress, or a new title, is generally the mark of ridicule. We ought therefore not to admire in ourselves, what we are so ready to laugh at in other men.

'Much less can we with reason pride ourselves in those things, which at some time of our life we shall certainly despise. And yet, if we will give ourselves the trouble of looking backward and forward on the several changes which we have already undergone and hereaster

his

ods

be

hat

ress ole.

to

ne-

unt

ike

ain

1d, ell

n-

de

nd

u-

of

is

ho

ſs,

of

re gh

rof

et,

ζ-

al

nd er

hereafter must try, we shall find that the greater degrees of our knowledge and wisdom serve

only to shew us our own imperfections. 'As we rife from childhood to youth, we ' look with contempt on the toys and trifles ' which our hearts have hitherto been fet upon, When we advance to manhood, we are held ' wife in proportion to our shame and regret ' for the rashness and extravagance of youth. 'Old age fills us with mortifying reflexions upon a life mispent in the pursuit of anxious ' wealth or uncertain honour, Agreeable to this ' gradation of thought in this life, it may be reasonably supposed, that in a future state, the ' wisdom, the experience, and the maxims of old ' age, will be looked upon by a separate spirit ' in much the same light as an ancient man ' now fees the little follies and toyings of infants. The pomps, the honours, the policies, ' and arts of mortal men, will be thought as ' trifling as hobby-horfes, mock-battles, or any

' other sports that now employ all the cunning

' and strength, and ambition of rational beings,

' from four years old to nine or ten.

' If the notion of a gradual rife in beings, from the meanest to the most high, be not a ' vain imagination, it is not improbable that an ' angel looks down upon a man, as a man doth upon a creature which approaches the ' nearest to the rational nature. By the same ' rule, if I may indulge my fancy in this par-' ticular, a fuperior brute looks with a kind

of pride on one of an inferior species.

they could reflect, we might imagine from the gestures of some of them that they think themselves the sovereigns of the world, and that all things were made for them. Such a thought would not be more absurd in brute creatures, than one which men are apt to entertain, namely, that all the stars in the firmament were created only to please their

eyes and amuse their imaginations. Mr. Dryden, in his fable of the Cock and the Fox,

makes a fpeech for his hero the cock, which is a pretty instance for this purpose,

"Then turning, said to Partlet, see, my dear, "How lavish nature hath adorn'd the year;

" How the pale primrose and the violet spring,

"And birds effay their throats, difus'd to fing; All these are ours, and I with pleasure see

"Man strutting on two legs, and aping me."

What I would observe from the whole is this, that we ought to value ourselves upon

' those things only which superior beings think

valuable, fince that is the only way for us not

' to fink in our own esteem hereaster.'



Friday,

ta

a_j

n

· t

·A

' u
' d
' t
' t

" (

rom nink and

ch a rute en-

the

heir

ry-

Fox,

rich

e is

oon

ink

not

Nº 622 Friday, November 19.

- Fallentis semita vita.

Hor. Ep. 18. l. 1. v. 103.

- A fafe private quiet, which betrays Itself to ease, and cheats away the days.

POOLY.

' Mr. SPECTATOR,

'IN a former speculation you have observed, that true greatness doth not consist in that pomp and noise wherein the generality of ' mankind are apt to place it. You have there taken notice, that virtue in obscurity often appears more illustrious in the eye of superior ' beings, than all that passes for grandeur and

magnificence among men.

' When we look back upon the history of those who have borne the parts of kings, 'statesmen, or commanders, they appear to ' us stripped of those out-side ornaments that ' dazzled their contemporaries; and we regard ' their persons as great or little, in proportion to ' the eminence of their virtues or vices. The ' wife fayings, generous fentiments, or difin-' terested conduct of a philosopher under mean ' circumstances of life, set him higher in our esteem than the mighty potentates of the

" he

" mu

" wh

" my

" fri

" un

" ga

" ha

" fh

" to

" tr

" m

" be

" W

" to

" W

" m

" to

"

66

" in

"

"

" th

66

66

66

66

earth when we view them both through the long prospect of many ages. Were the memoirs of an obscure man, who lived up to the dignity of his nature, and according to the rules of virtue, to be laid before us, we should find nothing in such a character which might not set him on a level with men of the highest stations. The following extract out of the private papers of an honest country-gentleman will set this matter in a clear light. Your reader will perhaps conceive a greater idea of him from these actions done in secret, and without a witness, than of those which have drawn upon them the admiration of multitudes.

MEMOIRS.

"In my twenty second year I found a violent affection for my cousin Charles's wife growing upon me, wherein I was in danger of succeeding, if I had not upon that account begun my travels into foreign countries.

"A little after my return into England, at a private meeting with my uncle Francis, I

" upon him not to difinherit his fon Ned.
" Mem. Never to tell this to Ned, lest he
" should think hardly of his deceased father;
" though he continues to speak ill of me for
" this very reason.

" refused the offer of his estate, and prevailed

" Prevented a scandalous law-suit betwixt my nephew Harry and his mother, by allowing her

the

ne-

to

to

we

ich

of

act

ry-

ht.

ter

et,

ich

of

ent

ng

d-

un

t a

ed

he

r;

10

ny.

ng

"her underhand, out of my own pocket, so "much money yearly as the dispute was about. "Procured a benefice for a young divine, who is fister's son to the good man who was my tutor, and hath been dead twenty years. "Gave ten pounds to poor Mrs.—, my friend H——'s widow.

" Mem. To retrench one dish at my table, until I have fetched it up again.

" Mem. To repair my house and finish my

" gardens in order to employ poor people after " harvest-time.
" Ordered Fahr to let out goodman's D-'s

"Ordered John to let out goodman's D—'s heep that were pounded, by night: but not

" to let his fellow-servants know it.

"Prevailed upon M. T. esquire, not to take the law of the farmer's son for shooting a partridge, and to give him his gun again.

" Paid the apothecary for curing an old wo-

" man that confessed herself a witch.

"Gave away my favourite dog for biting a beggar.

"Made the minister of the parish and a "whig justice of one mind, by putting them

" to explain their notions to one another.

"Mem. to turn off Peter for shooting a doe while she was eating acorns out of his hand.

"When my neighbour John, who hath often injured me, comes to make his request to-

" morrow:

" Mem. I have forgiven him.

"Laid up my chariot, and fold my horses, to relieve the poor in a scarcity of corn.

" In

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 623

Nº 6

cu cu

· bos

" II

" ha

" fi

" in

" W

" CI

· Af

Con flip

acc

in

rar

"In the same year remitted to my tenants a fifth part of their rents.

"As I was airing to-day, I fell into a thought that warmed my heart, and shall, I hope, be

" the better for it as long as I live.

" Mem. to charge my fon in private to erect no monument for me; but not to put

" this in my last will."

Nº 623 Monday, November 8.

Sed mihi vel tellus optem priùs ima debiscat, Vel pater omnipotens adigat me fulmine ad umbras, Pallentes umbras Erebi nostemque profundam, Antè, pudor quèm te violem, aut tua jura resolvam. Ille meos, primus qui me sibi junxit, amores Abstulit: ille habeat secum servetque sepulchro. Virg. Æn. 4. v. 24

But first let yawning earth a passage rend,
And let me through the dark abys descend;
First let avenging Jove, with stames from high,
Drive down this body to the nether sky,
Condemn'd with ghosts in endless night to lie;
Before I break the plighted faith I gave:
No; he who had my vows, shall ever have;
For whom I lov'd on earth, I worship in the grave.

DRYDEN

A M obliged to my friend, the love-casuist, for the following curious piece of antiquity, which I shall communicate to the public in his own words.

· Mr.

· Mr. SPECTATOR,

623

ts a

ght

, be

e to

put

24

e.J

EN.

ift,

ity,

cin

Ar.

"YOU may remember, that I lately transmitted to you an account of an ancient
custom, in the manors of East and West-Enborne, in the county of Berks, and elsewhere.

If a customary tenant die, the widow shall
have what the law calls her Free-bench in
all his copy-hold-lands, dum sola & casta
fuerit; that is, while she lives single and
chaste; but if she commits incontinency,
she forfeits her estate: yet if she will come
into the court riding backward upon a black
ram, with his tail in her hand, and say the
words following, the steward is bound by the
custom to re-admit her to her Free-bench.

" Here I am,

" Riding upon a black ram,

" Like a whore as I am;

" And, for my crincum crancum,

" Have loft my bincum bancum:

" And for my tail's game,

" Have done this worldly shame;

"Therefore, I pray you, Mr. steward, let me have my land again."

'After having informed you that my lord 'Coke observes, that this is the most frail and flippery tenure of any in England, I shall tell you, since the writing of that letter, I have, according to my promise, been at great pains in searching out the records of the black ram; and have at last met with the proceed-

W

' ra

i up

· go

' th

· ob

' th

ex ex

' do

' ha

' th

ki

' he

co

' ve

he

as

' fq

'th

· te

f th

· fe

' in

' de

to

ing of the court-baron, held in that behalf, for the space of a whole day. The record saith, that a strict inquisition having been made into the right of the tenants to their several estates by the crafty old steward, he sound that many of the lands of the manor were, by default of the several widows, forfeited to the lord, and accordingly would have entered on the premises: upon which the good women demanded the "benefit of the ram." The steward, after having perused their several pleas, adjourned the court to Barnaby-bright, that they might have day enough before them.

The court being set, and filled with a great concourse of people, who came from all parts to see the solemnity, the first who entered was the widow Frontly, who had made her appearance in the last year's cavaleade. The register observes, that finding it an easy pad-ram, and fore-seeing she might have surface ther occasion for it, she purchased it of the steward.

Mrs. Sarah Dainty, relict of Mr. John Dainty, who was the greatest prude in the parish, came next in the procession. She at first made some difficulty of taking the tail in her hand; and was observed in pronouncing the form of penance, to soften the two most emphatical words into Clincum Clancum: but the steward took care to make her speak plain English, before he would let her have her land again.

alf.

crd

ade

eral

ind

to

red

von."

eral

tht,

ore

reat

en-

ade

ide.

afy ur-

the

ohn the

at

tail

ing

noit

but

and

The

'The third widow that was brought to this worldly shame, being mounted upon a vicious ram, had the misfortune to be thrown by him; upon which she hoped to be excused from going through the rest of the ceremony: but the steward being well versed in the law, observed very wisely upon this occasion, that the breaking of the rope does not hinder the execution of the criminal.

'The fourth lady upon record was the widow Ogle, a famous coquette, who had kept
half a fcore young fellows off and on for
the space of two years; but having been more
kind to her carter John, she was introduced
with the huzza's of all her lovers about
her.

'Mrs. Sable appearing in her weeds, which were very new and fresh, and of the same colour with her whimsical palfrey, made a very decent figure in the solemnity.

' Another who had been summoned to make her appearance, was excused by the steward, as well knowing in his heart, that the good fquire himself had qualified her for the ram.

'Mrs. Quick having nothing to object against the indictment, pleaded her belly. But it was remembered that she made the same excuse the year before: upon which the steward obferved, that she might so contrive it as never to do the service of the manor.

'The widow Fidget being cited into court, infifted that she had done no more since the death of her husband, than what she used to Vol. VIII.

Aud

Ami Qui

Sitf

The

Wh

the

tou

par

of '

pur

and

fuc

tha

this

by

pof

eve

thr fcar fati

har fayi

' id

- do in his life-time; and withal defired Mr.
- · Steward to confider his own wife's case, if

' he should chance to die before her.

- 'The next in order was a dowager of a very
- corpulent make, who would have been ex-
- cused as not finding any ram that was able
- to carry her; upon which the steward com
 - muted her punishment, and ordered her to

' make her to entry upon a black ox.

- 'The widow Maskwell, a woman who had
- long lived with a most unblemished character, having turned off her old chamber-maid in a
 - e pet, was by that revengeful creature brought
- in upon the black ram nine times the same day.
- ' Several widows of the neighbourhood, be-
- ing brought upon their trial, shewed that
- ' they did not hold of the manor, and were

' discharged accordingly.

- 'A pretty young creature who closed the procession came ambling in, with so bewitch-
- ' ing an air, that the steward was observed to
- cast a sheep's eye upon her, and married her
- within a month after the death of his wife.
- ' N. B. Mrs Touchwood appeared, accord-
- ' ing to summons, but had nothing laid to her
- ' charge; having lived irreproachable fince the
- ' decease of her husband, who left her a widow
- in the first ninth war of her are

' in the fixty-ninth year of her age.

'I am, Sir, &c.'

Wednesday,

Mr.

ex-

m-

· to

had

eter,

in a

ght

ame

be-

that

rere

the

ch-

to

her

rd-

her the

low

ay,

Nº 624 Wednesday, November 24.

Sitstill, and hear, those whom proud thoughts do swell, Those that look pale by loving coin too well; Whom luxury corrupts.

CREECH.

ANKIND is divided into two parts, the bufy and the idle. The bufy world may be divided into the virtuous and The vicious again into the covethe vicious. tous, the ambitious, and the fenfual. part of mankind are in a state inferior to any one of these. All the other are engaged in the pursuit of happiness, though often misplaced, and are therefore more likely to be attentive to fuch means as shall be proposed to them for The idle, who are neither wife for this world, nor the next, are emphatically called by doctor Tillotson, fools at large. They propose to themselves no end, but run adrift with every wind. Advice therefore would be but thrown away upon them, fince they would scarce take the pains to read it. I shall not fatigue any of this worthless tribe with a long harangue; but will leave them with this short faying of Plato, that 'labour is preferable to 'idleness, as brightness to rust.'

 Z_2

The

The pursuits of the active part of mankind are either in the paths of religion and virtue; or on the other hand, in the roads to wealth, honours, or pleasure. I shall, therefore, compare the pursuits of avarice, ambition, and sensual delight, with their opposite virtues; and shall confider which of these principles engages men in a course of the greatest labour, suffering and affiduity. Most men, in their cool reasonings, are willing to allow that a course of virtue will in the end be rewarded the most amply; but represent the way to it as rugged and narrow. If therefore it can be made appear, that men struggle through as many troubles to be miserable, as they do to be happy, my readers may perhaps be perfuaded to be good, when they find they shall lose nothing by it.

First, for avarice. The mifer is more industrious than the faint: the pains of getting, the fears of losing, and the inability of enjoying his wealth, have been the mark of fatire in all ages. Were his repentance upon his neglect of a good bargain, his forrow for being over-reached, his hope of improving a fum, and his fear of falling into want, directed to their proper objects; they would make so many different christian graces and virtues. He may apply to himself a great part of Saint Paul's catalogue of fufferings. 'In journeying often; ' in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in

· perils among false brethren. In weariness and

' painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and ' thirst, in fastings often-' At how much

less · fu be a phe

f no

Nº

I con owr lasti a fe mon amb

' fa ' ki ol tion ' ki ftru

by a

fhor

fey's

the 7 fenf whi ftra plea bec

fee ligh the

are

or

10-

are

ual

all

en

nd

gs,

rill

ut

W.

en

a-

ay

ey

n-

g,

y-

re

nis

ng

nd

eir

f-

ay

ľs

1;

in

nd

nd

h

ſs

less expence might he 'lay up to himself trea-'s sures in heaven?' or if I may, in this place, be allowed to add the saying of a great philosopher, he may 'provide such possessions, as fear 'neither arms, nor men, nor Jove himself.'

In the fecond place, if we look upon the toils of ambition, in the same light as we have confidered those of avarice, we shall readily own that far less trouble is requisite to gain lasting glory, than the power and reputation of a few years; or, in other words, we may with more ease deserve honour, than obtain it. ambitious man should remember Cardinal Wolfey's complaint. 'Had I ferved God, with the ' fame application, wherewith I ferved my ' king, he would not have forfaken me in my ' old age.' The cardinal here foftens his ambition by the specious pretence of serving his 'king:' whereas his words, in the proper construction, imply, that if instead of being acted by ambition, he had been acted by religion, he should now have felt the comforts of it, when the whole world turned its back upon him.

Thirdly, let us compare the pains of the fenfual, with those of the virtuous, and see which are heavier in the balance. It may seem strange, at the first view, that the men of pleasure should be advised to change their course, because they lead a painful life. Yet when we see them so active and vigilant in quest of delight; under so many disquiets, and the sport of such various passions; let them answer, as they can, if the pains they undergo do not out-

Z₃ weigh

weigh their enjoyments. The infidelities on the one part between the two fexes, and the caprices on the other, the debasement of reason, the pangs of expectation, the disappointments in possession, the stings of remorfe, the vanities and vexations attending even the most refined delights that make up this business of life, render it so filly and uncomfortable, that no man is thought wise until he hath got over it, or happy, but in proportion as he hath cleared himself from it.

The sum of all is this. Man is made an active being. Whether he walks in the paths of virtue or vice, he is sure to meet with many difficulties to prove his patience, and excite his industry. The same, if not greater labour, is required in the service of vice and folly, as of virtue and wisdom; and he hath this easy choice left him, whether, with the strength he is master of, he will purchase happiness or repentance.



Friday

Nº 625 Friday, November 26.

De tenero meditatn' ungui.

624

cafon,

ents anire-

life,

t no

r it, ared

an

aths

any

cite

our,

eafy he

re-

ay

Hor. Od. 6. 1. 3. v. 23.

Love, from her tender years, her thoughts employ'd.

HE love-causuist hath referred to me the following letter of queries, with his answers to each question, for my approbation. I have accordingly considered the several matters therein contained, and hereby confirm and ratify his answers, and require the gentle querist to conform herself thereunto.

SIR,

WAS thirteen the ninth of November last, and must now begin to think of settling myself in the world, and so I would humbly beg your advice, what I must do with Mr. Fondle, who makes his addresses to me. He is a very pretty man, and hath the blackest eyes and whitest teeth you ever saw. Though he is but a younger brother, he dresses like a man of quality, and no body comes into a room like him. I know he hath resused great offers, and if he cannot marry me, he will never have any body else. But my father hath forbid him the house, because he sent me a copy of verses; for he is one of the

' me

if]

for

· aw

, no

· afl

N

T

duc

e al

f m

' il

f n

· t

· v

. 0

•]

N

N

greatest wits in town. My eldest sister, who, with her good-will, would call me miss as long as I live, must be married before me, they say. She tells them that Mr. Fondle makes a fool of me, and will spoil the child,

as she calls me, like a confident thing as she is. In short, I am resolved to marry Mr.

Fondle, if it be but to spite her. But because I would do nothing that is imprudent, I beg

of you to give me your answers to some ques-

tions I will write down, and defire you to get them printed in the SPECTATOR, and I do

not doubt but you will give such advice, as

I am fure, I shall follow.

When Mr. Fondle looks upon me for half an hour together, and calls me angel, is he

f not in love?

Answer, No.

'May I not be certain he will be a kind husband, that has promised me half my por-

' tion in pin-money, and to keep me a coach

and fix in the bargain?

No.

Whether I, who have been acquainted with him this whole year almost, am not a

better judge of his merit, than my father and mother, who never heard him talk, but at

fable?

No.

'Whether I am not old enough to choose for myself?

No.

· Whether

rho,

s as

me,

ndle

ild,

The

Mr.

use

beg

ief-

get

do

as

alf

he

nd -10

ch

ed

2

nd

at

(e

r

Whether it would not have been rude in me to refuse a lock of his hair? No.

Should not I be a very barbarous creature, if I did not pity a man who is always fighing for my fake?

No. 'Whether you would not advise me to run f away with the poor man? No.

'Whether you do not think, that if I will not have him, he will not drown himself? No.

' What shall I say to him the next time he ' ask me if I will marry him? No.

The following letter requires neither introduction nor answer.

· Mr. SPECTATOR,

WONDER that, in the present situation of affairs, you can take pleasure in writing ' any thing but news; for, in a word, who ' minds any thing else? The pleasure of increas-'ing in knowledge, and learning fomething ' new every hour of life, is the noblest enter-' tainment of a rational creature. I have a very good ear for a fecret, and am naturally of a communicative temper; by which means I am capable of doing you great services in this way. In order to make myself useful, I f am early in the antichamber, where I thrust

No

renc

dow

his in

a be

obje

mo

que

dra

per

wa

wl

an

is

cu

' my head into the thick of the press, and catch the news, at the opening of the door, while it is warm. Sometimes I stand by the beef-eaters, and take the buz as it passes by me. At other times I lay my ear close to the wall, and · fuck in many a valuable whifper, as it runs in a straight line from corner to corner. When I am weary with standing, I repair to one · of the neighbouring coffee-houses, where I sit · fometimes for a whole day, and have the news as it comes from court fresh and fresh. In ' short, Sir, I spare no pains to know how the world goes. A piece of news loses its · flavour when it hath been an hour in the air. · I love, if I may so speak, to have it fresh from the tree; and to convey it to my friends · before it is faded. Accordingly my expences in coach-hire make no small article; which you may believe, when I affure you, that I ' post away from coffee-house to coffee-house, ' and forestal the Evening-Post by two hours. · There is a certain gentleman, who hath given " me the slip twice or thrice, and hath been beforehand with me at Child's. But I have · played him a trick, I have purchased a pair of the best coach-horses I could buy for ' money, and now let him out-strip me if he can. Once more, Mr. Spectator, let me ' advise you to deal in news. You may depend upon my affistance. But I must break off abruptly, for I have twenty letters to write.

· Yours in hafte,

. Tho. Quid-nunc.

it is ters,

ther and uns

hen

one I fit

ews

wor

its

air.

resh

ends

nces

nich

at I

use,

urs.

ven

een

ave

pair

for

he

me

end off

e.

Nº 626 Monday, November 29.

—Dulcique animos novitate tenebo.
Ovid, Met. 1. 4. v. 284.

With sweet novelty your taste I'll please.

Eusden.

THAVE seen a little work of a learned man, confisting of extemporary speculations, which owed their birth to the most trifling occurrences of life. His usual method was, to write down any fudden ftart of thought which arose in his mind upon the fight of any odd gesticulation in a man, any whimfical mimicry of reason in a beaft, or whatever appeared remarkable in any object of the visible creation. He was able to moralize upon a fnuff-box, would flourish eloquently upon a tucker or a pair of ruffles, and draw practical inferences from a full-bottomed This I thought fit to mention, by way of excuse, for my ingenious correspondent, who hath introduced the following letter by an image, which, I will beg leave to tell him, is too ridiculous in fo ferious and noble a fpeculation.

' Mr. SPECTATOR,

'WHEN I have feen young puss playing her wanton gambols, and with a thoufand antick shapes express her own gaiety at the

' ow

' in

' gu

of

' the

it.

of

· lor

" ad

· far

' acc

' th

th:

on on

no

' ki

T

· lo

' itf

fer

wi

' be

fp.

eff

' he

' of

' it

· an

· m

· fo

· lo

· owing

' the same time that she moved mine, while the ' old grannum hath fat by with a most exem-

' plary gravity, unmoved at all that paffed; it

' hath made me reflect what should be the oc-casion of humours so opposite in two creatures,

between whom there was no visible difference

but that of age; and I have been able to

resolve it into nothing else but the force of

f novelty,

' In every species of creatures, those who · have been least time in the world, appear best · pleased with their condition: for, besides that to a new comer the world hath a freshness on ' it that strikes the sense after a most agreeable manner, being itself, unattended with any great variety of enjoyments, excites a fensation of ' pleasure. But as age advances, every thing feems to wither, the fenfes are difgusted with their old entertainments, and existence turns flat and infipid. We may fee this ex-'emplified in mankind: the child, let him be free from pain, and gratified in his change · of toys, is diverted with the smallest trifle. Nothing disturbs the mirth of the boy, but a ' little punishment or confinement. The youth ' must have more violent pleasures to employ ' his time; the man loves the hurry of an active ' life, devoted to the pursuits of wealth or am-' bition; and lastly, old age, having lost its capacity for these avocations, becomes its own insupportable burden. This variety may in part be accounted for by the vivacity and de-

cay of the faculties; but I believe is chiefly

the

em-

; it

OC-

res,

ence

to

of

who

best

that

on

ble

reat

of

ing

ted

nce

ex-

im

nge

fle.

it a

ith

loy

ive

m-

ca-

wn

in

le-

fly

ng

'owing to this, that the longer we have been in possession of being, the less sensible is the gust we have of it; and the more it requires of adventitious amusements to relieve us from the satiety and weariness it brings along with it.

' And as novelty is of a very powerful, fo ' of a most extensive influence. Moralists have ' long fince observed it to be the source of ' admiration, which lessens in proportion to our familiarity with objects, and upon a thorough ' acquaintance is utterly extinguished. ' think it hath not been so commonly remarked, ' that all the other passions depend considerably on the fame circumstances. What is it but novelty that awakens defire, enhances delight, ' kindles anger, provokes envy, inspires horror? 'To this cause we must ascribe it, that ' love languishes with fruition, and friendship 'itself is recommended by intervals of ab-' fence: hence monsters, by use, are beheld ' without loathing, and the most enchanting ' beauty without rapture. That emotion of the ' spirits in which passion consists, is usually the ' effect of surprise, and as long as it continues, ' heightens the agreeable or disagreeable qualities ' of its object; but as this emotion ceases, and ' it ceases with the novelty, things appear in ' another light, and affect us even less than ' might be expected from their proper energy, ' for having moved us too much before.

'It may not be an useless enquiry how far the love of novelty is the unavoidable growth of

' nature,

Nº 6:

wh

gre gre

of

' pu

cu.

' im

' mi

· be

· pr

· to

' m

· pu

· no

· fo

' m

· lo

g

n tl

P

e

· A

· t

· te

· it

· t

. (

· they

nature, and in what respects it is peculiarly adapted to the present state. To me it seems ' impossible, that a reasonable creature should rest absolutely satisfied in any acquisitions whatever, without endeavouring farther; for after ' its highest improvements, the mind hathan idea of an infinity of things still behind worth knowing, to the knowledge of which therefore ' it cannot be indifferent; as by climbing up a · hill in the midst of a wide plain, a man hath his prospect enlarged, and, together with that, the bounds of his defires. Upon this account, · I cannot think he detracts from the state of the bleffed, who conceives them to be pere petually employed in fresh searches into nature, and to eternity advancing into the fa-· thomless depths of the divine perfections. In this thought there is nothing but what · doth honour to these glorified spirits; provided · still it be remembered, that their defire of more · proceeds not from their difrelishing what they · posses; and the pleasure of a new enjoyment is onot with them measured by its novelty, which ' is a thing merely foreign and accidental, but by · its real intrinsic value. After an acquaintance of many thousand years with the works of God, ' the beauty and magnificence of the creation · fills them with the same pleasing wonder and ' profound awe, which Adam felt himself seized with as he first opened his eyes upon this ' glorious scene. Truth captivates with unbor-" rowed charms, and whatever hath once given

fatisfaction will always do it: in all which

iarly

ems

ould

hat-

after

idea

orth

fore

up a

hath

hat,

unt,

e of per-

na-

fa-

ons.

vhat

ided

nore

hey

nt 18

nich

t by

nce

od,

ion

and

zed

this

or-

ven

ich hey they have manifestly the advantage of us, who are so much governed by sickly and changeable appetites, that we can with the greatest coldness behold the stupendous displays of omnipotence, and be in transports at the puny essays of human skill; throw aside speculations of the sublimest nature and vastest importance into some obscure corner of the mind, to make room for new notions of no consequence at all; are even tired of health, because not enlivened with alternate pain; and prefer the first reading of an indifferent author, to the second or third perusal of one whose merit and reputation are established.

' Our being thus formed ferves many useful purposes in the present state. It contributes ' not a little to the advancement of learning; ' for, as Cicero takes notice, that which makes men willing to undergo the fatigues of philosophical disquisitions, is not so much the greatness of objects as their novelty. not enough that there is field and game for the chace, and that the understanding is prompted with a restless thirst of knowledge, effectually to rouze the foul, funk into the state of sloth and indolence; it is also necessary ' that there be an uncommon pleasure annexed ' to the first appearance of truth in the mind. 'This pleasure being exquisite for the time 'it lasts, but transient, it hereby comes to pass ' that the mind grows into an indifference to 'its former notions, and passes on after new ' discoveries, in hope of repeating the delight.

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 626

fal

' th

' th

· he

' th

· du

ch ch

' th

· m

of

" no

'all

a i

or or

fo fo

of

to to

W.

· pl

· di

· no

· W

· of

av do

h th

ti al

" fi

" t

' It is with knowledge as with wealth, the pleasure of which lies more in making endless ' additions, than in taking a review of our old fore. There are some inconveniencies that follow this temper, if not guarded against, · particularly this, that through a too great eager-· ness of something new we are many times impatient of staying long enough upon a question that requires some time to resolve it, or, which is worse, persuade ourselves that we are masters of the subject before we are fo, only to be at the liberty of going upon a fresh scent; in Mr. Locke's words, " we see " a little, presume a great deal, and so jump " to the conclusion." · A farther advantage of our inclination for no-

velty, as at present circumstantiated, is, that · it annihilates all the boafted distinctions among mankind. Look not up with envy to those above thee. Sounding titles, stately buildings, fine gardens, gilded chariots, rich equipages, what are they? They dazzle every one but the possessor: to him that is accustomed to them they are cheap and regardless things: they supply him not with brighter images, or more sublime satisfactions than the plain ' man may have, whose small estate may just enable him to support the charge of a simple unencumbered life. He enters heedless into ' his rooms of state as you or I do under our poor sheds. The noble paintings and costly furniture are lost on him; he sees them not: · as how can it be otherwise, when by custom,

the dlefe

old

that inft,

gerim-

uef-

that .

are

pon fee

amp

no-

that

ong

nose

ngs,

ges, but

1 to

gs:

ges,

just

ple

nto

our

Aly

ot:

6 2

fabric infinitely more grand and finished, that of the universe, stands unobserved by the inhabitants, and the everlasting lamps of heaven are lighted up in vain, for any notice that mortals take of them? Thanks to indulgent nature, which not only placed her children originally upon a level, but still, by the strength of this principle, in a great measure preserves it, in spite of all the care of man to introduce artificial distinctions.

' To add no more, Is not this fondness for ' novelty, which makes us out of conceit with ' all we already have, a convincing proof of 'a future state? Either man was made in vain, or this is not the only world he was made ' for: for there cannot be a greater instance of vanity, than that to which man is liable, to be deluded from the cradle to the grave with fleeting shadows of happiness. ' pleasures, and those not considerable neither, ' die in the possession, and fresh enjoyments do ' not rife fast enough to fill up half his life with fatisfaction. When I fee persons fick ' of themselves any longer than they are called ' away by fomething that is of force to chain ' down the present thought; when I see them ' hurry from country to town, and then from ' the town back again into the country, con-' tinually shifting postures, and placing life in ' all the different lights they can think of; "furely," fay I to myself, "life is vain, and " the man beyond expression stupid or preju-VOL. VIII.

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 627

" judiced, who from the vanity of life cannot gather, he is designed for immortality."

Nº 627 Wednesday, December 1.

Tantum inter densas umbrosa cacumina fagos Assiduè veniebat; ibi bæc incondita solus Montibus & sylvis studio jastabat inani VIRG. Ecl. 2. v. 3.

. . .

Nº

· P

'al

ir fe w

· la

. 0

46

46

"

"]

"

"]

"

" j

"

66 7

..

"

"

..

"

y

He, underneath the beechen shade alone,
Thus to the woods and mountains made his moan.

DRYDEN.

HE following account, which came to my hands fome time ago, may be no disagreeable entertainment to such of my readers as have tender hearts and nothing to do.

" Mr. SPECTATOR,

FRIEND of mine died of a fever last week, which he caught by walking too late in a dewy evening amongst his reapers.
I must inform you that his greatest pleasure

was in husbandry and gardening. He had fome humours which seemed inconsistent with

that good sense he was otherwise master of.

'His uneafiness in the company of women

' was very remarkable in a man of such perfect good-breeding, and his avoiding one particular

walk in his garden, where he had used to pass

ot

ın.

EN,

to

no

my

do.

last

too

ers.

ure

had

rith

of.

nen

fect

ular

to

pass

'pass the greatest part of his time, raised abundance of idle conjectures in the village where he lived. Upon looking over his papers we found out the reason, which he never intimated to his nearest friends. He was, it seems, a passionate lover in his youth, of which a large parcel of letters he left behind him are a witness. I send you a copy of the last he ever wrote upon that subject, by which you will find that he concealed the true name of his mistress under that of Zelinda.'

LONG month's absence would be insupportable to me, if the business I am " employed in were not for the service of my " Zelinda, and of fuch a nature as to place " her every moment in my mind. I have " furnished the house exactly according to your " fancy, or, if you please my own; for I have " long fince learned to like nothing but what " you do. The apartment defigned for your " use is so exact a copy of that which you live " in, that I often think myself in your house " when I step into it, but figh when I find it " without its proper inhabitant. You will have " the most delicious prospect from your closet " window that England affords: I am fure I " should think it so, if the landskip that shews " fuch variety did not at the same time suggest " to me the greatness of the space that lies be-" tween us.

"The gardens are laid out very beautifully;
"I have dreffed up every hedge in woodbines,
"fprinkled bowers and arbours in every corner,
A 2 2 "and

" and made a little paradife round me; yet " I am still like the first man in his solitude, " but half bleffed without a partner in my " happiness. I have directed one walk to be " made for two persons, where I promise ten " thousand satisfactions to myself in your con-" versation. I already take my evening's turn " in it, and have worn a path upon the edge " of this little alley, while I foothed myself " with the thought of your walking by my " fide. I have held many imaginary discourses " with you in this retirement; and when I " have been weary, have fat down with you " in the midst of a row of jessamines. The " many expressions of joy and rapture I use " in these filent conversations, have made me, " for some time, the talk of the parish; but " a neighbouring young fellow, who makes " love to the farmer's daughter, hath found " me out, and made my case known to the " whole neighbourhood.

"In planting of the fruit-trees I have not forgot the peach you are so fond of. I have made a walk of elms along the river side,

" and intend to fow all the place about with

" cowflips, which I hope you will like as well as that I have heard you talk of by your fa-

" ther's house in the country.

"Oh! Zelinda, what a scheme of delight have I drawn up in my imagination! What

" day-dreams do I indulge myself in! When

" will the fix weeks be at an end, that lie be-

" tween me and my promifed happiness?

" How

ec t

"

6

"

** 1

I

h h

"How could you break off so abruptly in "your last, and tell me you must go and "dress for the play? if you loved as I do, you "would find no more company in a crowd, "than I have in my solitude.

" I am, &c."

On the back of this letter is written in the hand of the deceased, the following piece of history.

"Mem. Having waited a whole week for an answer to this letter, I hurried to town, where I found the perfidious creature married to my rival. I will bear it as becomes a man, and endeavour to find out happiness for myself in that retirement, which I had prepared in vain for a false ungrateful woman.

"I am, &c."

Nº 628 Friday, December 3.

Labitur et labetur in omne volubilis ævum. Hor. Ep. 2. l. 1. v. 43.

It rolls, and rolls, and will for ever roll.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

HERE are none of your speculations which please me more than those upon infinitude and eternity. You have already considered that part of eternity which A a 3 is

my be

627

yet

ten onurn

dge

my ries n I

you The

use me,

but kes

the

not

de, ith

rell fa-

hat

en oe-

w

Nº 6:

alv

eve

' tw

· alr

· wl

· ma

· wa

' in

· We

· fro

' th

· an

· na

' th

· pr

' th

' ha

· W

of

' is past, and I wish you would give us your

' thoughts upon that which is to come.

'Your readers will perhaps receive greater pleasure from this view of eternity than the former, since we have every one of us a

concern in that which is to come: whereas

a speculation on that which is past is rather

curious than useful.

'Besides, we can easily conceive it possible for successive duration never to have an end;

though, as you have justly observed, that

eternity which never had a beginning is altogether incomprehenfible; that is, we can

conceive an eternal duration which may be,

though we cannot an eternal duration which

' hath been; or, if I may use the philosophical

terms, we may apprehend a potential though

onot an actual eternity.

'This notion of a future eternity, which is

' natural to the mind of man, is an unanswer-' able argument that he is a being designed

for it; especially if we consider that he is

capable of being virtuous or vicious here; that

he hath faculties improveable to all eternity;

and by a proper or wrong employment of

them, may be happy or miserable throughout

that infinite duration. Our idea indeed of

' this eternity is not of an adequate or fixed

' nature, but is perpetually growing and enlarg-

' ing itself toward the object, which is too big

for human comprehension. As we are now

in the beginnings of existence, so shall we

always

our

ter

he

eas

ner

ble

d;

nat

is

an

oe,

ch

cal

gh

15

r-

ed

is at ; of ut of ed ; ig w

'always appear to ourselves as if we were for ever entering upon it. After a million or two of centuries, some considerable things, already past, may slip out of our memory; which, if it be not strengthened in a wonderful manner, may possibly forget that ever there was a sun or planets. And yet, notwithstanding the long race that we shall then have run, we shall still imagine ourselves just starting from the goal, and find no proportion between that space which we know had a beginning, and what we are sure will never have an end.

But I shall leave this subject to your ma-

' But I shall leave this subject to your ma-'nagement, and question not but you will 'throw it into such lights as shall at once im-'prove and entertain your reader.

'I have inclosed fent you a translation of the speech of Cato on this occasion, which

' hath accidentally fallen into my hands, and

which for conciseness, purity, and elegance

of phrase cannot be sufficiently admired.



Aa4

ACT

ACT V. SCENE I.

CATO folus, &c.

- CIC, sic se habere rem necesse prorsus est,
- Ratione vincis, do lubens manus, Plato.
- · Quid enim dedisset, quæ dedit frustra nibil,
- · Eternitatis insitam cupidinem
- · Natura? Quorsum bæc dulcis expectatio;
- · Vitæque non explenda melioris sitis?
- · Quid vult sibi aliud ifte redeundi in nibil
- · Horror, sub imis quemque agens præcordiis?
- · Cur territa in se refugit Anima, cur tremit
- Attonita, quoties, morte ne pereat, timet ?
- · Particula nempe est cuique nascenti indita
 - Divinior; quæ corpus incolens agit;
 - · Hominique succinit, tua est Æternitas.
- · Eternitas! O lubricum nimis aspici,
 - Mixtumque dulci gaudium formidine?
- · Quæ demigrabitur alia binc in corpora?
 - · Quæ terra mox incognita? Quis orbis novus
 - · Manet incolendus? Quanta erit mutatio?
 - ' Hæc intuenti spatia mibi quaquà patent
 - · Inec intuenti spatia mibi quaqua paten · Immensa: sed caliginosa non premit;
 - Nec luce clarâ vult viderì singula.
 - · Figendus bic pes; certa sunt bæc bactenus;
 - ' Si quod gubernet numen bumanum genus,
 - At, quod gubernet, esse clamant omnia)
 - · Virtute non gaudere certe non potest.
 - · Nec effe non beata, qua gaudet, potest.
 - · Sed quâ beata sede? Quove in tempore?
 - · Hæc quanta quanta terra, tota est Cæsaris.
 - · Quid dubius bæret animus usque adeò? Brevi

Hic nodum bic omnem expediet. Arma en induor, [Ensi manum admovens.

T

. 0

. 0

· B

6 27

6 77

· A

6 E

T

· B

· F

. (

·]

6 F

6 J

I

ACT V. SCENE I.

CATO alone, &c.

- I T must be so—Plato, thou reason'st well— Else whence this pleasing hope, this fond desire,
- * This longing after immortality?

28

- Or whence this fecret dread, and inward horror,
- ' Of falling into nought? Why shrinks the foul
- Back on herfelf, and ftartles at deftruction?
- 'Tis the divinity that stirs within us;
- "Tis heav'n itself, that points out an hereafter,
- And intimates eternity to man.
- Eternity! thou pleafing, dreadful, thought!
 - ' Through what variety of untry'd being,
- 'Through what new scenes and changes must we pass!
- 'The wide, th'unbounded prospect lies before me;
- ' But shadows, clouds, and darkness rest upon it.
- ' Here will I hold. If there's a pow'r above us,
- ' (And that there is all nature cries aloud
- 'Through all her works) he must delight in virtue;
 - And that which he delights in must be happy.
- But when! or where!—This world was made for Cafar.
- 'I'm weary of conjectures—This must end them.

[Laying his hand on his sword.

THE SPECTATOR. Nº 628

- · In utramque partem facta; quæque vim inferant,
- · Et qua propulsent! Dextera intentat necem;
- · Vitam sinistra: vulnus bæc dabit manus;
- · Altera medelam vulneris: bic ad exitum
- Deducet, ictu simplici; bac vetant mori.
- · Secura ridet anima mucronis minas.
- · Ensesque strictos, interire nescia.
- · Extinguet ætas sidera diuturnior:
- · Ætate languens ipse Sol, obscurius
- · Emittet orbi consenescenti jubar :
- · Natura & ipsa sentiet quondam vices
- · Ætatis; annis ipsa deficiet gravis:
- At tibi juventus, at tibi immortalitas;
- ' Tibi parta Divûm est vita. Periment mutuis
- · Elementa sese et interibunt ictibus:
- · Tu permanebis sola semper integra,
- · Tu cuncta rerum quassa, cuncta naufraga,
- · Jam portu in ipso tuta, contemplabere.
- · Compage rupta, corruent in fe in se invicem,
- · Orbesque fractis ingerentur orbibus;
- · Illasa tu sedebis extra fragmina.



Thus

· My

· Th

· Bu

· Th

· At

· Th

Gr Gr

· Bu

· U

· Th

115

- ' Thus am I doubly arm'd; my death and life,
- ' My bane and antidote are both before me:
- 'This in a moment brings me to an end;
- ' But this informs me I shall never die.
- 'The foul, fecur'd in her existence, smiles
- ' At the drawn dagger, and defies its point.
- . The stars shall fade away, the fun himself
- Grows dim with age, and nature fink in years;
- But thou shalt flourish in immortal youth,
- ' Unhurt amidst the war of elements,
- The wrecks of matter, and the crush of worlds.



Friday

Nº 629 Monday, December 6.

—Experiar quid concedatur in illos, Quorum flaminia tegitur cinis, atque latina. Juv. Sat. 1. v. 170.

-Since none the living dare implead, Arraign them in the persons of the dead.

DRYDEN.

Nº (

falle righ othe

rash

mea

the:

the

to re

or f

ed

of k

fo n

ed b

grea

who

Cha

as 1

fit.

nor,

the

for 1

his

wit

hon

Sir

A

B

A

A

in a they

EXT to the people who want a place, there are none to be pitied more than those who are solicited for one. A plain answer, with a denial in it, is looked upon as pride, and a civil answer as a promise.

Nothing is more ridiculous than the pretenfions of people upon these occasions. thing a man hath fuffered, while his enemies were in play, was certainly brought about by the malice of the opposite party. A bad cause would not have been loft, if fuch an one had not been upon the bench; nor a profligate youth difinherited, if he had not got drunk every night by toasting an outed ministry. I remember a tory, who having been fined in a court of justice for a prank that deserved the pillory, defired upon the merit of it to be made a justice of peace when his friends came into power; and shall never forget a whig criminal, who, upon being indicted for a rape, told his friends, 'You ' fee what a man fuffers for sticking to his prin-'ciples.'

170:

EN.

ce,

nan

ain

as

n-

ery

ies

he

ıld

en

n-

ht

ra

of

ry,

ice

nd

on

ou

n-

he

The truth of it is, the sufferings of a man in a party are of a very doubtful nature. When they are such as have promoted a good cause, and fallen upon a man undeservedly, they have a right to be heard and recompensed beyond any other pretensions. But when they rise out of rashness or indiscretion, and the pursuit of such measures as have rather ruined, than promoted the interest they aim at, which hath always been the case of many great sufferers, they only serve to recommend them to the children of violence or folly.

I have by me a bundle of memorials presented by several cavaliers upon the restoration of king *Charles* the second, which may serve as so many instances to our present purpose.

Among several persons and pretensions recorded by my author, he mentions one of a very great estate, who, for having roasted an ox whole, and distributed a hogshead upon king Charles's birth-day, desired to be provided for, as his majesty in his great wisdom shall think sit.

Another put in to be prince *Henry*'s governor, for having dared to drink his health in the worst of times.

A third petitioned for a colonel's commission, for having cursed Oliver Cromwell, the day before his death, on a public bowling-green.

But the most whimsical petition I have met with is that of B. B. esquire, who desired the honour of knighthood, for having cuckolded Sir T. W. a notorious Roundhead.

There

Nº 6

· co

bu!

· ho

wr

" CO

cù cù

' the

ce

· fiv

' go

ro

' eft

'an

' of

'al

' up

· for

' in

' tir

· re

of an

· m

" m

" CC

· de

· be

There is likewise the petition of one who having let his beard grow from the martyrdom of king Charles the first, until the restoration of king Charles the second, desired in consideration thereof, to be made a privy-counsellor.

I must not omit a memorial setting forth that the memorialist had, with great dispatch, carried a letter from a certain lord to a certain lord, wherein, as it afterwards appeared, measures were concerted for the restoration, and without which he verily believes that happy revolution had never been effected; who thereupon humbly prays to be made post-master-general.

A certain gentleman, who feems to write with a great deal of spirit, and uses the words gallantry and gentleman-like very often in his petition, begs, that in consideration of his having worn his hat for ten years past in the loyal cavalier cock, to his great danger and detriment, he may be made a captain of the guards.

I shall close my account of this collection of memorials, with the copy of one petition at length, which I recommend to my reader as

a very valuable piece.

The petition of E. H. Esquire, humbly sheweth,

'HAT your petitioner's father's brother's uncle, colonel W. H. lost the third finger of his left hand, at Edgebill fight.

That your petitioner, notwithstanding the

finallness of his fortune, he being a younger brother, always kept hospitality, and drank con-

confusion to the Roundheads in half a score bumpers every Sunday in the year, as several honest gentlemen, whose names are under-

written, are ready to testify.

29

ho

om

ion

de-

hat

ar-

ain

ea-

and

re-

re-

ge-

rite

rds

his

av-

yal

ent,

of

at

as

eth,

er's

fin-

the

ger

ank

on-

.

'That your petitioner is remarkable in his country for having dared to treat Sir P. P. a curfed fequestrator, and three members of the affembly of divines, with brawn and min-

' ced-pies upon New-Year's day.

'That your faid humble petitioner hath been if five times imprisoned in five several county-goals, for having been a ring-leader in five different riots; into which his zeal for the royal cause hurried him, when men of greater sestates had not the courage to rise.

'That he the said E. H. hath had six duels and four and twenty boxing-matches in defence of his majesty's title; and that he received such a blow upon the head at a bonsire in Stratford

upon Aven, as he hath been never the better

' for from that day to this.

'That your petitioner hath been so far from improving his fortune, in the late damnable times, that he verily believes, and hath good reason to imagine, that if he had been master of an estate, he had infallibly been plundered and sequestered.

'Your petitioner, in confideration of his faid 'merits and fufferings, humbly requests that he 'may have the place of receiver of the taxes,

'collector of the customs, clerk of the peace, deputy-lieutenant, or whatsoever else he shall

be thought qualified for.

' And your petitioner shall ever pray, &c.'

Nº 630 Wednesday, December 8.

Favete linguis -

Hor. Od, 1. 1. 3. v. 2.

N°

' y

· fe

in fo

· a

· ac

· C

G an

· u

' ar

" m

the fe

' th

' pa

fo

" 20

ar of

' to

' ar

th.

So

re

in

With mute attention wait.

AVING no spare time to write any thing of my own, or to correct what is sent me by others, I have thought fit to publish the following letters.

SIR.

Oxford, November 22.

F you would be so kind to me, as to sufpend that satisfaction, which the learned world must receive in reading one of your speculations, by publishing this endeavour, you will very much oblige and improve one, who has the boldness to hope, that he may be admitted into the number of your correspondents.

I have often wondered to hear men of good fense and good nature profess a dislike to music, when at the same time, they do not scruple to own, that it has the most agreeable and improving influences over their minds: it

feems to me an unhappy contradiction, that those persons should have an indifference for an art which raises in them such a variety of

fublime pleasures.
However, though some few, by their own
or the unreasonable prejudices of others, may

be

be led into a distaste for those musical societies, which are erected merely for entertainment;

yet fure I may venture to fay, that no one can have the least reason for disaffection to that

' folemn kind of melody which confifts of the

' praises of our creator.

630

V. 2.

ing

lent

ub-

22.

fuf-

ned

our

vou

rho

ad-

its.

bod

fic,

ple

ind

it

hat

for

of

wn

nay be

'You have, I prefume, already prevented me ' in an argument upon this occasion, which ' fome divines have fuccefsfully advanced upon 'a much greater, that musical sacrifice and ' adoration has claimed a place in the laws and ' customs of the most different nations; as the Grecians and Romans of the profane, the Jews ' and Christians of the sacred world did as

' unanimously agree in this, as they disagreed

' in all other parts of their œconomy.

' I know there are not wanting some who ' are of opinion that the pompous kind of ' music which is in use in foreign churches is 'the most excellent, as it most affects our ' fenses. But I am swayed by my judgment to ' the modesty which is observed in the musical ' part of our devotions. Methinks there is ' fomething very laudable in the custom of a ' voluntary before the first lesson; by this we ' are supposed to be prepared for the admission ' of those divine truths, which we are shortly ' to receive. We are then to cast all worldly ' regards from off our hearts, all tumults within ' are then becalmed, and there should be no-' thing near the foul but peace and tranquillity.

' So that in this short office of praise, the man VOL. VIII. Bb

. 1

f t

6 n

· i

· f

· f

· a

· d

* f

. 0

· a

· t

' t

"

..

46]

"

"

' is raifed above himself, and is almost lost

' already amidst the joys of futurity.

' I have heard some nice observers frequently commend the policy of our church in this e particular, that it leads us on by fuch eafy ' and regular methods, that we are perfectly ' deceived into piety. When the spirits begin to languish, as they too often do, with a con-' stant series of petitions, she takes care to allow them a pious respite, and relieves them with the raptures of an anthem. Nor can we doubt that the sublimest poetry, softened in the most moving strains of music, can ever fail of humbling or exalting the foul to any pitch of devotion. Who can hear the terrors of the Lord of Hosts described in the most expressive melody, without being awed into · a veneration? Or who can hear the kind and endearing attributes of a merciful father, and ' not be softened into love towards him?

As the rifing and finking of the passions, the casting soft or noble hints into the soul, is the natural privilege of music in general, so more particularly of that kind which is employed at the altar. Those impressions which it leaves upon the spirits are more deep and lasting, as the grounds from which it receives its authority are founded more upon reason. It disfuses a calmness all around us, it makes us drop all those vain or immodest thoughts which would be an hinderance to us in the performance of that great duty of thansgiving, which, as we are informed by our almighty

almighty benefactor, is the most acceptable return which can be made for those infinite forces of blessings which he daily condescends to pour down upon his creatures. When we make use of this pathetical method of addressing ourselves to him, we can scarce contain from raptures! The heart is warmed with a fublimity of goodness! We are all piety and

' all love !

30

oft

tly

nis

ily

tly

gin

n-

WO

ith

we

in

ver

any

ors

oft

nto

and

and

the

the

ore

at

ves

ng, au-

It

kes

hts

the

IV-

our

hty

'How do the bleffed spirits rejoice and wonder to behold unthinking man, prostrating his foul to his dread sovereign in such a warmth of piety as they themselves might not be ashamed of!

'I shall close these reslexions with a passage taken out of the third book of Milton's Para'dise Lost, where those harmonious beings are thus nobly described.

"Then crown'd again, their golden harps they took,"

" Harps ever tun'd, that glitt'ring by their fide "Like quivers hung, and with preamble sweet

" Of charming fymphony they introduce

"The facred fong, and waken raptures high;
"No one exempt, no voice but well could join

" Melodious part, such concord is in heav'n.

' Mr. SPECTATOR,

THE town cannot be unacquainted, that in divers parts of it there are vociferous fets of men who are called "Rattling-Clubs;" but what shocks me most is, they have now the front to invade the church and institute these focieties there, as a clan of them have in late

Bb2 'times

Nº

' in

· 10

· lo

' th

" af

' th

' air

' th

· fe

· ni

' th

' is

' th

for

· bl

' afi

fo:

' ac

' ad

Wa

of na

ed '

co

of

' m

' th

' br

' an

of

' re

' times done, to such a degree of insolence, as has given the partition where they reside in a church near one of the city gates, the demonstration of the "Rattling Pew." These

gay fellows, from humble lay professions, set

" up for critics without any tincture of letters or reading, and have the vanity to think they

' can lay hold of fomething from the parson,

' which may be formed into ridicule. ' It is needless to observe, that the gentlemen who every Sunday have the hard province of ' instructing these wretches in a way they are ' in no present disposition to take, have a fixt character for learning and eloquence, not to be tainted by the weak efforts of this contemp-' tible part of their audiences. Whether the pulpit is taken by these gentlemen, or any strangers their friends, the way of the club is this: if any fentiments are delivered too fublime for their conception; if any un-' common topic is entered on, or one in use ' new modified with the finest judgment and dexterity; or any controverted point be never fo elegantly handled; in short, whatever fur-' passes the narrow limits of their theology, or is not fuited to their tafte, they are all im-" mediately upon the watch, fixing their eyes upon each other, with as much warmth as our gladiators of Hockley in the Hole, and wait-' ing like them for a hit; if one touches, all ' take fire, and their noddles instantly meet

in the centre of the pew; then, as by beat

of drum, with exact discipline, they rear up

as

in

e-

efe

let

ers

ey

n,

en

of

are

ixt

to

p-

ner

or

he

ed

n-

use

nd

ver

ır-

or

n-

yes

as

it-

all

eet

eat

up

nto

' into a full length of stature, and with odd ' looks and gesticulations confer together in so ' loud and clamorous a manner, continued to ' the close of the discourse, and during the 'after-pfalm, as is not to be filenced but by ' the bells. Nor does this fuffice them, without ' aiming to propagate their noise through all ' the church, by fignals given to the adjoining ' feats, where others defigned for this frater-' nity are fometimes placed upon trial to receive ' them.

'The folly as well as rudeness of this practice ' is in nothing more conspicuous than this, ' that all that follows in the fermon is lost; ' for whenever our sparks take alarm, they ' blaze out and grow fo tumultuous that no ' after-explanation can avail, it being impossible ' for themselves or any near them to give an ' account thereof. If any thing really novel is ' advanced, how averse soever it may be to their ' way of thinking, to fay nothing of duty, men ' of less levity than these would be led by a ' natural curiofity to hear the whole.

' Laughter, where things facred are transact-'ed, is far less pardonable than whining at a ' conventicle; the last has at least a semblance of grace, and where the affection is unfeen may possibly imprint wholesome lessons on ' the fincere; but the first has no excuse, ' breaking through all the rules of order ' and decency, and manifesting a remissiness of mind in those important matters, which require the strictest composure and steadi-" neis

B b 3

THE SPECTATOR, Nº 630

- ' ness of thought; a proof of the greatest folly in the world.
- 'I shall not here enter upon the veneration
- due to the fanctity of the place, the reverence
- owing the minister, or the respect that so great an assembly as a whole parish may just-
- ' ly claim. I shall only tell them, that as the
- Spanish cobler, to reclaim a profligate son,
- bid him "have some regard to the dignity of
- " his family," fo they as gentlemen, for we
- ' citizens assume to be such one day in a week,
- are bound for the future to repent of, and ab-
- frain from the gross abuses here mentioned,
- ' whereof they have been guilty in contempt of
- heaven and earth, and contrary to the laws
- in this case made and provided.

· I am, Sir,

' Your very humble fervant,

. R. M.



Friday,

Nº 6

Nº

41

Sin

beau no in myfe

nion then man

and

had fpace inco

his p fo fl that the

the upo

the cove

app

ly

on

ce fo t-

he n,

of ve

k,

b-

d,

of

VS

1.

y,

Nº 631 Friday, December 10.

Simplex munditiis - Hor. Od. 5. l. 1. v. 5.

Charms neat without the help of art. CREECH.

THAD occasion to go a few miles out of town, fome days fince, in a stage-coach, where I had for my fellow-travellers a dirty beau, and a pretty young quaker-woman. Having no inclination to talk much at that time, I placed myself backward, with a defign to survey them, and pick a speculation out of my two companions. Their different figures were sufficient of themselves to draw my attention. The gentleman was dreffed in a fuit, the ground whereof had been black, as I perceived from some sew spaces, that had escaped the powder, which was incorporated with the greatest part of his coat: his periwig, which cost no small sum, was after fo flovenly a manner cast over his shoulders, that it feemed not to have been combed fince the year 1712; his linen, which was not much concealed, was daubed with plain Spanish from the chin to the lowest button, and the diamond upon his finger, which naturally dreaded the water, put me in mind how it sparkled amidst the rubbish of the mine, where it was first discovered. On the other hand, the pretty quaker appeared in all the elegance of cleanliness. Not a ipeck B b 4

a speck was to be found on her. A clear, clean oval face, just edged about with little thin plaits of the purest cambrick, received great advantages from the shade of her black hood; as did the whiteness of her arms from that sobercoloured stuff, in which she had clothed herself. The plainness of her dress was very well suited to the simplicity of her phrases; all which put together, though they could not give me a great opinion of her religion, they did of her innocence.

This adventure occasioned my throwing together a few hints upon cleanliness, which I shall consider as one of the half-virtues, as Aristotle calls them, and shall recommend it under the three following heads, as it is a mark of politeness; as it produces love; and as it bears ana-

logy to purity of mind.

First, It is a mark of politeness. It is universally agreed upon, that no one, unadorned with this virtue, can go into company without giving a manifest offence. The easier or higher any one's fortune is, this duty rises proportionably. The different nations of the world are as much distinguished by their cleanliness, as by their arts and sciences. The more any country is civilized, the more they consult this part of politeness. We need but compare our ideas of a female *Hottentot* and an *English* beauty, to be fatisfied of the truth of what hath been advanced.

In the next place, cleanliness may be said to be the foster-mother of love. Beauty indeed most N° more face work it fellow it wis c

rence eafy vatitive with leave obfe analy

previous lose Our con imp

that bea

ean

hin

ad-

od; er-

er-

ery

not

ney

ge-

nall

otle

the

te-

na-

er-

ith

ing

ly.

ich

eir

is

00-

eas

to

d-

to

eed

oft

most commonly produces that passion in the mind, but cleanliness preserves it. An indisferent face and person, kept in perpetual neatness, hath won many a heart from a pretty slattern. Age itself is not unamiable, while it is preserved clean and unfullied: like a piece of metal constantly kept smooth and bright, we look on it with more pleasure than on a new vessel that is cankered with rust.

I might observe farther, that as cleanliness renders us agreeable to others, so it makes us easy to ourselves; that it is an excellent preservative of health; and that several vices, destructive both to mind and body, are inconsistent with the habit of it. But these reslexions I shall leave to the leisure of my readers, and shall observe in the third place, that it bears a great analogy with purity of mind, and naturally inspires refined sentiments and passions.

We find from experience, that through the prevalence of custom, the most vicious actions lose their horror, by being made familiar to us. On the contrary, those who live in the neighbourhood of good examples, sly from the first appearances of what is shocking. It fares with us much after the same manner, as our ideas. Our senses, which are the inlets to all the images conveyed to the mind, can only transmit the impression of such things as usually surround them. So that pure and unfullied thoughts are naturally suggested to the mind, by those objects that perpetually encompass us, when they are beautiful and elegant in their kind.

In

In the east, where the warmth of the climate makes cleanliness more immediately neceffary than in colder countries, it is made one part of their religion: the Jewish law, and the Mahometan, which in some things copies after it, is filled with bathings, purifications, and other rites of the like nature. Though there is the abovenamed convenient reason to be affigned for these ceremonies, the chief intention undoubtedly was to typify inward purity and cleanness of heart by those outward washings. We read feveral injunctions of this kind in the book of Deuteronomy, which confirm this truth; and which are but ill accounted for by faying as some do, that they were only instituted for convenience in the defert, which otherwise could not have been habitable for so many years;

I shall conclude this essay, with a story which I have somewhere read in an account of Ma-

bometan superstitions.

A Dervise of great fanctity one morning had the misfortune as he took up a crystal cup, which was consecrated to the prophet, to let it sall upon the ground, and dash it in pieces. His son coming in, some time after, he stretched out his hand to bless him, as his manner was every morning; but the youth going out stumbled over the threshold and broke his arm. As the old man wondered at these events, a caravan passed by in its way from Mecca. The Dervise approached it to beg a blessing; but as he stroked one of the holy camels, he received a kick

N° 6 a kic His

until adve

Nº

1

cies

thor

oc ph ch fte Eve

Greas h

felf

i-

e-

de

W,

oagh to

nty h-

nd

m

ed

ly

10

ch

a-

ad

ch

all

lis

ed

ras

n-

n.

a-

he

as

ed ck a kick from the beast, that forely bruised him. His forrow and amazement increased upon him, until he recollected that through hurry and inadvertency he had that morning come abroad without washing his hands.

Nº 632 Monday, December 13.

----Explebo numerum, reddarque tenebris. Virg. Æn. 6. v. 545.

The number l'll complete,
Then to obscurity well-pleas'd retreat.

HE love of fymmetry and order, which is natural to the mind of man, betrays him fometimes into very whimfical fancies. 'This noble principle,' fays a French author, 'loves to amuse itself on the most trifling You may fee a profound philofo-' pher,' fays he, 'walk for an hour together in his ' chamber, and industriously treading, at every ' step, upon every other board in the flooring. Every reader will recollect feveral instances of this nature without my affiftance. I think it was Gregorio Leti who had published as many books as he was years old; which was a rule he had laid down and punctually observed to the year of his death. It was, perhaps, a thought of the like nature, which determined Homer himfelf to divide each of his poems into as many books as there are letters in the Greek alphabet. Herodotus has in the same manner adapted his books to the number of the muses, for which reason many a learned man hath wished there had been more than nine of that sisterhood.

Virgil as to the number of his books; and even Milton is thought by many to have changed the number of his books from ten to twelve, for no other reason; as Cowley tells us, it was his design, had he finished his Davideis, to have also imitated the Æneid in this particular. I believe every one will agree with me, that a perfection of this nature hath no foundation in reason; and, with due respect to these great names, may be looked upon as something whimstical.

I mention these great examples in defence of my bookseller, who occasioned this eighth volume of Spectators, because, as he said, he thought seven a very odd number. On the other side, several grave reasons were urged on this important subject; as in particular, that seven was the precise number of the wise men, and that the most beautiful constellation in the heavens was composed of seven stars. This he allowed to be true, but still insisted, that seven was an odd number; suggesting at the same time that if he were provided with a sufficient stock of leading papers, he should find friends ready enough to carry on the work. Having by this means got his vessel launched

N° 63 and fo of it, capab

Nº 632

may afcrib

It conficontr I

the S lishin copy

· I

' mo
' the
' wit

' and ' ma' tai

' wo ' der ' tho ' giv ' fo

'im 'the

1-

d

h

re

d

n

d

e,

as

to

r.

at

1-

CC

h

ı,

le

n

at

ı,

n

is

at

le

F-

d

.

d

d

and fet afloat, he hath committed the steerage of it, from time to time, to such as he thought capable of conducting it.

The close of this volume, which the town may now expect in a little time, may possibly

ascribe each sheet to its proper author.

It were no hard task to continue this paper a considerable time longer, by the help of large contributions sent from unknown hands.

I cannot give the town a better opinion of the Spectator's correspondents, than by publishing the following letter, with a very fine copy of verses upon a subject perfectly new.

'Mr. Spectator, Dublin, Nov. 30, 1714.

TOU lately recommended to your female readers, the good old custom of their grand-' mothers, who used to lay out a great part of 'their time in needle-work: I entirely agree ' with you in your fentiments, and think it ' would not be of less advantage to themselves, ' and their posterity, than to the reputation of ' many of their good neighbours, if they passed many of those hours in this innocent enter-' tainment, which are lost at the tea-table. ' would, however, humbly offer to your confi-' deration, the case of the poetical ladies; who, ' though they may be willing to take any advice ' given them by the SPECTATOR, yet cannot ' so easily quit their pen and ink, as you may ' imagine. Pray allow them, at least now and ' then, to indulge themselves in other amuse-" ments ments of fancy, when they are tired with flooping to their tapestry. There is a very particular kind of work, which of late several ladies here in our kingdom are very fond of, which seems very well adapted to a poetical genius: it is the making of grottos. I know a lady who has a very beautiful one, composed by herself, nor is there one shell in it not stuck up by her own hands. I here send you a poem to the fair architect, which I would not offer to herself, until I knew whether this method of a lady's passing her time were approved of by the British Spectator, which, with the poem, I submit to your censure, who am,

' Your constant reader,

and humble fervant,

· A. B.

Nº 6

" No

" N

" In

" A1

" Fo

" W

" A

" Al

" T

" T

" Lo

" H

" In

" T

" O

" Ti " Gi " Li

" As

" Li

" T

46

To Mrs. on her Grotto.

"A grotto so complete, with such design,
"What hands, Cabpso, could have form'd but thine?
"Each chequer'd pebble, and each shining shell,
"So well proportion'd, and dispos'd so well,
"Surprizing lustre from thy thought receive,
"Assuming beauties more than nature gave.
"To her their various shapes, and glossy hue,
"Their curious symmetry they owe to you.
"Not fam'd Amphion's lute, whose pow'rful call
"Made willing stones dance to the Theban wall,
"In more harmonious ranks could make them fall."

" Not ev'ning cloud a brighter arch can show, " Not richer colours paint the heav'nly bow.

"Where can unpolish'd nature boast a piece,

" In all her mosfy cells exact as this?

532

rith

ery

of,

ical

1 in

nere

nich

new

her

EC-

it to

t,

B.

ine?

Not

I one, " At the gay parti-colour'd scene we start,

" For chance too regular, too rude for art.

" Charm'd with the fight, my ravish'd breast is fir'd "With hints like those which ancient bards inspir'd;

" All the feign'd tales by superstition told,

" All the bright train of fabled nymphs of old,

" Th' enthusiastic muse believes are true,

"Thinks the spots facred, and its genius you.
"Lost in wild repture, would she fain disclose

" Lost in wild rapture, would she fain disclose, "How by degrees the pleasing wonder rose:

" Industrious in a faithful verse to trace

" The various beauties of the lovely place;

" And while she keeps the glowing work in view,

" Thro' ev'ry maze thy artful hand pursue.

" O were I equal to the bold defign,

" Or could I boaft fuch happy art as thine!

" That could rude shells in such sweet order place,

" Give common objects fuch uncommon grace!

" Like them my well-chose words in ev'ry line,

" As fweetly temper'd should as sweetly shine;

"So just a fancy should my numbers warm,
"Like the gay piece should the description charm.

"Then with superior strength my voice I'd raise,

"The echoing grotto should approve my lays,

" Pleas'd to reflect the well-fung founder's praise.



Nº

· 0

g h

ar

· de

" th

' th

dr

as du

to fid

' it

· na

'ad

' na

' its

as

rei

of

We

pe

die

ren

pri

ev

V

' inv

and br

Nº 633 Wednesday, December 15.

Omnia profettò, cùm se à cælestibus rebus referet ad bumanas, excelsius magnificentius que & dicet & sentiet.

CICERO.

The contemplation of celestial things will make a man both speak and think more sublimely and magnificently, when he descends to human affairs.

THE following discourse is printed as it came to my hands, without variation.

Cambridge, Dec. 11.

TT was a very common enquiry among the ancients why the number of excellent orators, under all the encouragements the most · flourishing states could give them, fell so far ' short of the number of those who excelled in all other sciences. A friend of mine used merrily to apply to this case an observation of Herodotus, who fays, that the most useful animals are the most fruitful in their generation; whereas the species of those beafts that are fierce and mischievous to mankind are but ' scarcely continued. The historian instances · in a hare, which always either breeds or brings forth; and a lioness, which brings forth but once, and then loses all power of conception. But, leaving my friend to his mirth, I am

ad

et.

RO.

e a

and

S.

it

II.

the

ra-

oft

far

in

fed

on

ful

ra-

hat

out

ces

ngs

out

on.

am

of

of opinion, that in these latter ages we have e greater cause of complaint than the ancients ' had. And fince that folemn festival is approaching, which calls for all the power of oratory, and which affords as noble a subject for the ' pulpit as any revelation has taught us, the ' design of this paper shall be to show, that our

' moderns have greater advantages towards true ' and folid eloquence, than any which the cele-

brated speakers of antiquity enjoyed.

'The first great and substantial difference is, that their common-places, in which almost ' the whole force of amplification confifts, were drawn from the profit or honesty of the action, 'as they regarded only this present state of ' duration. But christianity, as it exalts morality ' to a greater perfection, as it brings the con-' fideration of another life into the question, as ' it proposes rewards and punishments of a higher ' nature, and a longer continuance, is more ' adapted to affect the minds of the audience, ' naturally inclined to pursue what it imagines ' its greatest interest and concern. If Pericles, 'as historians report, could shake the firmest resolution of his hearers, and set the passions of all Greece in a ferment, when the present welfare of his country, or the fear of hostile invasions, was the subject; what may be expected from that orator, who warms his audience against those evils which have no remedy, when once undergone, either from prudence or time? As much greater as the evils in a future state are than these at present, VOL. VIII. Cc

' fo much are the motives to persuasion under christianity greater than those which mere moral confideration could supply us with. But what I now mention relates only to the power of moving the affections. There is another part of eloquence, which is indeed its mafterpiece; I mean the marvellous or fublime. In this the christian orator has the advantage beyond contradiction. Our ideas are so infinitely enlarged by revelation, the eye of reason has so wide a prospect into eternity, the notions of a deity are so worthy and refined, and the accounts we have of a state of happiness or misery so clear and evident, that the contem-' plation of fuch objects will give our discourse a noble vigour, an invincible force, beyond the power of any human confideration. Tully requires in his perfect orator some skill in the ' nature of heavenly bodies, because, 'says he, " his mind will become more extensive and un-" confined; and when he descends to treat of "human affairs, he will both think and write " in a more exalted and magnificent manner." · For the same reason that excellent master would have recommended the study of those great and glorious mysteries which revelation has discovered to us; to which the noblest parts of this system of the world are as much inferior, as the creature is less excellent than its ' creator. The wifest and most knowing among the heathens had very poor and imperfect ' notions of a future state. They had indeed fome uncertain hopes, either received by tradition

at to

fo it: w na th

ca m

an as

' wi ' bu

cla per pro liv

lig for

' pla ' ref

. н

Nº 633 THE SPECTATOR.

dition, or gathered by reason, that the exist-' ence of virtuous men would not be determined ' by the separation of soul and body: but they either disbelieved a future state of punishment ' and mifery; or, upon the same account that · Apelles painted Antigonus with one fide only ' towards the spectator, that the loss of his eye ' might not cast a blemish upon the whole piece; ' fo these represented the condition of man in ' its fairest view, and endeavoured to conceal ' what they thought was a deformity to human * nature. I have often observed, that whenever ' the abovementioned orator in his philosophi-' cal discourses is led by his argument to the ' mention of immortality, he feems like one ' awaked out of fleep: roused and alarmed with ' the dignity of the subject, he stretches his imagination to conceive fomething uncommon, ' and, with the greatness of his thoughts, casts, ' as it were, a glory round the sentence. Uncertain and unsettled as he was, he seems fired ' with the contemplation of it. And nothing ' but fuch a glorious prospect could have forced ' so great a lover of truth, as he was, to de-' clare his resolution never to part with his persuasion of immortality, though it should be proved to be an erroneous one. But had he lived to fee all that christianity has brought to light, how would he have lavished out all the ' force of eloquence in those noblest contemplations which human nature is capable of, the ' refurrection and the judgment that follows it? ' How had his breast glowed with pleasure, when Cc 2

der ere But

wer her ter-

In betely

s fo s of the

s or em-

urfe

Tully

he,

at of write

ner."

after

bleft

nuch an its

nong

ideed tra-

lition

THE SPECTATOR.

the whole compass of futurity lay open and exposed to his view? How would his imagina-

' tion have hurried him on in the pursuit of

' the mysteries of the incarnation? How would

he have entered, with the force of lightning,

into the affections of his hearers, and fixed their attention, in spite of all the opposition of cor-

rupt nature, upon those glorious themes which

' his eloquence hath painted in fuch lively and

· lasting colours?

'This advantage christians have; and it was with no small pleasure I lately met with a

fragment of Longinus, which is preserved, as

a testimony of that critic's judgment, at the

· beginning of a manuscript of the New Testa-

" ment in the Vatican library. After that au-

thor has numbered up the most celebrated

orators among the Grecians, he fays, "Add

" to these Paul of Tarfus, the patron of an opi-

" nion not yet fully proved." As a heathen,

' he condemns the christian religion; and, as

' an impartial critic, he judges in favour of the

' promoter and preacher of it. To me it feems,

' that the latter part of his judgment adds

' great weight to his opinion of Saint Paul's

' abilities, fince, under all the prejudice of opi-

' nions directly opposite, he is constrained to

' acknowledge the merit of that apostle. And

' no doubt, fuch as Longinus describes Saint

' Paul, such he appeared to the inhabitants of ' those countries which he visited and blessed

' with those doctrines he was divinely commis-

' fioned to preach. Sacred story gives us, in

one •

Nº 6

on

ele ele

· M

' an

'as

ele ele

fet

on

' th

' his ' ing

· m

' the

of

· tag

or or

' to

· de

en en

' po

· ma

as

· Wa " he

" by

" fc

' juc

' no foo

'It

re: ' qu

' hi

one circumstance, a convincing proof of his ' eloquence, when the men of Lystra called him ' Mercury, " because he was the chief speaker," ' and would have paid divine worship to him, ' as to the God who invented and prefided over ' eloquence. This one account of our apostle ' fets his character, confidered as an orator only, above all the celebrated relations of ' the skill and influence of Demosthenes and ' his contemporaries. Their power in speak-' ing was admired, but still it was thought hu-' man: their eloquence warmed and ravished ' the hearers, but still it was thought the voice of man, not the voice of God. What advan-' tage then had Saint Paul above those of Greece or Rome? I confess I can ascribe this excellence ' to nothing but the power of the doctrines he ' delivered, which may have still the same influ-'ence on the hearers; which have still the ' power, when preached by a skilful orator, to ' make us break out in the fame expressions, ' as the disciples, who met our Saviour in their ' way to Emmaus, made use of; "did not our " hearts burn within us, when he talked to us " by the way, and while he opened to us the " scriptures?" I may be thought bold in my ' judgment by some; but I must affirm, that ' no one orator has left us fo visible marks and ' footsteps of his eloquence as our apostle. ' It may perhaps be wondered at, that in his ' reasonings upon idolatry at Athens, where elo-' quence was born and flourished, he confines ' himself to strict argument only; but my reader Cc3

ing, heir cor-

633

and

ina-

t of

ould

and

was h a , as the

auated

Add opinen,

the ms,

ul's
pito

And aint

s of fled nif-

in one

Nº (

the

fed

fign

wei

refi

exc

the

ma

be

fop.

the

tha

phy

in as pre the

' may remember what many authors of the ' best credit have assured us, that all attempts upon the affections and strokes of oratory were expresly forbidden by the laws of that country, ' in courts of judicature. His want of eloquence ' therefore here, was the effect of his exact con-' formity to the laws: but his discourse on the refurrection to the Corintbians, his harangue before Agrippa upon his own conversion, and ' the necessity of that of others, are truly great, ' and may ferve as full examples to those ex-' cellent rules for the sublime, which the best of critics has left us. The fum of all this ' discourse is, that our clergy have no farther ' to look for an example of the perfection they ' may arrive at, than to Saint Paul's harangues; that when he, under the want of several ad-' vantages of nature, as he himself tells us, was ' heard, admired, and made a standard to succeeding ages by the best judges of a different ' persuasion in religion, I say, our clergy may learn, that, however instructive their sermons ' are, they are capable of receiving a great addition; which Saint Paul has given them ' a noble example of, and the christian reli-' gion has furnished them with certain means of attaining to.'



Nº 634 Friday, December 17.

Ο έλαχίςων δεόμεν Ο έγιςα Θεών.

633

the ipts vere

try, ence

the

and

eat,

best

this

ther

hey

ies;

ad-

was

uc-

rent

may

ons

reat

nem

eli-

ans

lay,

Socrates apud Xen.

The fewer our wants, the nearer we refemble the Gods.

T was the common boast of the heathen philosophers, that by the efficacy of their several doctrines, they made human nature refemble the divine. How much mistaken soever they might be in the feveral means they propofed for this end, it must be owned that the defign was great and glorious. The finest works of invention and imagination are of very little weight, when put in the balance with what refines and exalts the rational mind. Longinus excuses Homer very handsomely, when he says the poet made his Gods like men, that he might make his men appear like the Gods: but it must be allowed that feveral of the ancient philosophers acted, as Cicero wishes Homer had done; they endeavoured rather to make men like Gods, than Gods like men.

According to this general maxim in philosophy, some of them have endeavoured to place men in such a state of pleasure, or indolence at least, as they vainly imagined the happiness of the Supreme Being to consist in. On the other hand, the most virtuous sect of philophers have crea-

Cc4 t

created a chimerical wife man, whom they made exempt from passion and pain, and thought it

enough to pronounce him all-fufficient.

This last character, when divested of the glare of human philosophy that surrounds it, signifies no more, than that a good and a wise man should so arm himself with patience, as not to yield tamely to the violence of passion and pain; that he should learn so to suppress and contract his desires as to have sew wants; and that he should cherish so many virtues in his soul, as to have a perpetual source of pleasure in himself.

The christian religion requires, that, after having framed the best idea, we are able, of the divine nature, it should be our next care to conform ourselves to it, as far as our imperfections will permit. I might mention several passages in the sacred writings on this head, to which I might add many maxims and wise sayings of moral authors among the Greeks and

Romans.

I shall only instance a remarkable passage, to this purpose, out of Julian's Caesars. That emperor having represented all the Roman emperors, with Alexander the Great, as passing in review before the gods, and striving for the superiority, lets them all drop, excepting Alexander, Julius Caesar, Augustus Caesar, Trajan, Marcus Aurelius, and Constantine. Each of these great heroes of antiquity lays in his claim for the upper place; and, in order to it, sets forth his actions after the most advantageous manner. But the Gods, instead of being dazzled

N° wit Me pri who and Jul pof Tra and len plie · b duć and Au self end unc in p hav

reliit hat to it me ple crim not the

vea

634

ade t it

lare

ifies

nan

t to

in; ract

he

s to

fter

the

to ec-

oaf-

to

ay-

to

m-

ing

the

ex-

ele

im

led

ith

with the lustre of their actions, enquire, by Mercury, into the proper motive and governing principle that influenced them throughout the whole feries of their lives and exploits. ander tells them, that his aim was to conquer: Julius Cæsar, that his was to gain the highest post in his country; Augustus, to govern well; Trajan, that his was the same as that of Alex-The question, at ander, namely, to conquer. length, was put to Marcus Aurelius, who replied, with great modesty, 'that it had always ' been his care to imitate the gods.' This conduct feems to have gained him the most votes and best place in the whole assembly. Marcus Aurelius being afterwards asked to explain himfelf, declares, that, by imitating the Gods, he endeavoured to imitate them in the use of his understanding, and of all other faculties; and, in particular, that it was always his study to have as few wants as possible in himself, and to do all the good he could to others.

Among the many methods by which revealed religion has advanced morality, this is one, that it has given us a more just and perfect idea of that being whom every reasonable creature ought to imitate. The young man, in a heathen comedy, might justify his lewdness by the example of fupiter; as, indeed, there was scarce any crime that might not be countenanced by those notions of the deity, which prevailed among the common people in the heathen world. Revealed religion sets forth a proper object for imita-

tion,

tion, in that being who is the pattern, as well

as the fource, of all spiritual perfection.

While we remain in this life, we are subject to innumerable temptations, which, if listened to, will make us deviate from reason and goodness, the only things wherein we can imitate the supreme being. In the next life we meet with nothing to excite our inclinations that doth not deserve them. I shall therefore dismiss my reader with this maxim, viz. 'Our happiness' in this world proceeds from the suppression of our desires, but in the next world from the gratification of them.'

Nº 635 Monday, December 20.

Sentio te sedem bominum ac domum contemplari; que si tibi parva (ut est) ita videtur, bæc cælestia semper spectato; illa bumana contemnito.

CICERO Somn. Scip.

Nº

our

thi

pul

· d

n

f t

b

a

a

· fe

. 0

c u

u

e

C

· 1

· t

'it

· b

· F

· f

6 n

I perceive you contemplate the feat and habitation of men; which if it appears as little to you as it really is, fix your eyes perpetually upon heavenly objects, and despife earthly.

HE following essay comes from the ingenious author of the letter upon novelty, printed in a late SPECTATOR: the notions are drawn from the platonic way of thinking; but as they contribute to raise the mind, and may inspire noble sentiments of our

ell

ect

dhe

ith

ot

my ess

of

the

qua

per

cip.

of

it

nly

in-

10-

R:

vay

the

of

our own future grandeur and happiness, I think it well deserves to be presented to the public.

'IF the universe be the creature of an intelligent mind, this mind could have no immediate regard to himself in producing it. ' needed not to make trial of his omnipotence, to be informed what effects were within its reach: the world as existing in his eternal idea was then as beautiful as now it is drawn forth into being; and in the immense abyss of his effence are contained far brighter scenes than will be ever ' fet forth to view; it being impossible that ' the great author of nature should bound his ' own power, by giving existence to a system of ' creatures fo perfect, that he cannot improve ' upon it by any other exertions of his almighty ' will. Between finite and infinite there is an ' unmeasured interval, not to be filled up in ' endless ages; for which reason, the most ex-' cellent of all God's works must be equally ' short of what his power is able to produce as ' the most imperfect, and may be exceeded with ' the fame eafe.

'This thought hath made some imagine, what, it must be confessed, is not impossible, that the unfathomed space is ever teeming with new births, the younger still inheriting a greater perfection than the elder. But as this doth not fall within my present view, I shall content myself with taking notice, that the consideration

' now mentioned proves undeniably, that the ideal worlds

· f

· n

· W

· b

·f

" d

· v

· V

· n

· h

· i

· t

· f

'i

· a

. 9

· t

· I

· f

·U

. (

1

. 6

. 1

1

" (

"]

•]

.

worlds in the divine understanding yielda profpect incomparably more ample, various, and delightful, than any created world can do: and that therefore as it is not to be supposed that God should make a world merely of inanimate matter, however diversified; or inhabited only by creatures of no higher an order than brutes; fo the end for which he defigned his reasonable offspring is the contemplation of his works, the enjoyment of himself, and in both to be happy; having, to this purpose, endowed them with correspondent faculties and defires. He can have no greater pleasure from a bare review of his works, than from the survey of · his own ideas; but we may be affured that he is well pleased in the satisfaction derived to beings capable of it, and for whose entertainment he hath erected this immense theatre. Is onot this more than an intimation of our immortality? Man who when confidered as on · his probation for a happy existence hereafter, is the most remarkable instance of divine wifdom; if we cut him off from all relation to eternity, is the most wonderful and unaccount-' able composition in the whole creation. · hath capacities to lodge a much greater variety of knowledge than he will be ever mafter of, and an unfatisfied curiofity to tread the fecret ' paths of nature and providence: but, with this, ' his organs, in their present structure, are rather ' fitted to serve the necessities of a vile body, than to minister to his understanding; and from ' the little spot to which he is chained, he can · frame

of-

nd

nd

nat

ate

nly

es;

ble

ks,

be

em

He

re-

of

he

to

in-

Is

m-

on

ter,

vif-

to

nt-

He

iety

of,

cret

his,

her

dy,

om

can

frame but wandering guesses concerning the innumerable worlds of light that encompass him,
which, though in themselves of a prodigious
bigness, do but just glimmer in the remote
fpaces of the heavens; and, when with a great
deal of time and pains he hath laboured a little
way up the steep ascent of truth, and beholds
with pity the groveling multitude beneath, in a
moment, his foot slides, and he tumbles down

'headlong into the grave.
'Thinking on this, I am obliged to believe,

'in justice to the creator of the world, that there is another state when man shall be better

fituated for contemplation, or rather have it

'in his power to remove from object to object,

and from world to world; and be accommo-

dated with fenses, and other helps, for making the quickest and most amazing discoveries.

' How doth fuch a genius as Sir Isaac Newton,

from amidst the darkness that involves human

' understanding, break forth, and appear like one

of another species! The vast machine we inha-

' bit, lies open to him; he feems not unacquaint-

'ed with the general laws that govern it; and

'while with the transport of a philosopher he

' beholds and admires the glorious work, he is

'capable of paying at once a more devout and

more rational homage to his maker. But alas!

'how narrow is the prospect even of such a mind?

and how obscure to the compass that is taken in

'by the ken of an angel; or of a foul but newly 'escaped from its imprisonment in the body! For

'my part, I freely indulge my foul in the con-

' fidence

Nº 6

as

' th

· m

· hi

" fp

· tr

· an

' hi

' th

· ov

· he

· vi

' fe

· ar

tl th

* C6

· ut

' th

· w

· h

' it

' it

· b

" m

· te

' tl

· ci

· k

· d

, p

P

b

fidence of its future grandeur; it pleases me to think that I who know fo small a portion of the works of the creator, and with flow and ' painful steps creep up and down on the surface of this globe, shall ere long shoot away with the ' swiftness of imagination, trace out the hidden fprings of nature's operations, be able to keep pace with the heavenly bodies in the rapidity of their career, be a spectator of the long · chain of events in the natural and moral worlds, 'visit the several apartments of the creation, know how they are furnished and how inhabited, comprehend the order, and measure the magnitudes and distances of those orbs, · which to us feem disposed without any regular defign, and fet all in the same circle; observe the dependence of the parts of each fystem, and, if our minds are big enough to grasp the theory of the feveral systems upon one another, from whence refults the harmony of the universe. In eternity a great deal may be done of this kind. I find it of use to cherish this generous ambition; for befides the fecret refreshment it diffuses through my soul, it engages me in an endeavour to improve my faculties, as well as to exercise them conformably to the rank I now ' hold among reasonable beings, and the hope I have of being once advanced to a more exalted fation.

'In the other, and that the ultimate end of man is the enjoyment of God, beyond which he cannot form a wish. Dim at best are the conceptions we have of the supreme being, who,

' as it were, keeps his creatures in suspence, nei-' ther discovering, nor hiding himself; by which ' means, the libertine hath a handle to dispute ' his existence, while the most are content to ' fpeak him fair, but in their hearts prefer every ' trifling fatisfaction to the favour of their maker, ' and ridicule the good man for the fingularity of ' his choice. Will there not a time come, when ' the free-thinker shall see his impious schemes ' overturned, and be made a convert to the truths ' he hates; when deluded mortals shall be con-' vinced of the folly of their pursuits, and the ' few wife who followed the guidance of heaven, and scorning the blandishments of sense and ' the fordid bribery of the world, aspired to a ' celeftial abode, shall stand possessed of their utmost wish in the vision of the creator? Here ' the mind heaves a thought now and then towards him, and hath some transient glances of ' his presence: when, in the instant it thinks ' itself to have the fastest hold, the object eludes ' its expectations, and it falls back tired and ' baffled to the ground. Doubtless there is some more perfect way of conversing with heavenly ' beings. Are not spirits capable of mutual in-' telligence, unless immersed in bodies, or by ' their intervention? Must superior natures depend on inferior for the main privilege of fociable beings, that of conversing with, and 'knowing each other? What would they have ' done, had matter never been created? I suppose, not have lived in eternal solitude. incorporeal substances are of a nobler order, so

pe

me

on

nd

ace

the

len

eep

ity

ng

ds,

on,

in-

ure

bs,

lar

rve

m,

the

er,

ni-

his

ous

t it

an

as

WO

he n-

10,

as

be fure, their manner of intercourse is answerably more expedite and intimate. This method of communication, we call intellectual vision, as fomething analagous to the sense of · feeing, which is the medium of our acquaintance with this visible world. And in some fuch way can God make himself the object of ' immediate intuition to the bleffed; and as he can, it is not improbable that he will, always condescending, in the circumstances of doing it, to the weakness and proportion of finite His works but faintly reflect the " minds. · image of his perfections; it is a fecond-hand knowledge: to have a just idea of him, it may be necessary that we see him as he is. But what is that? It is something, that never entered into the heart of man to conceive; yet, what we can eafily conceive, will be a fountain of unspeakable, and everlasting rapture. All created glories will fade and die away in his presence. Perhaps it will be my happiness to compare the world with the fair exemplar of it in the divine mind; perhaps, to view the original plan of those wise designs that have been executing in a long succession of ages. Thus employed in finding out his works, and contemplating their author, how shall I fall ' prostrate and adoring, my body swallowed up ' in the immensity of matter, my mind in the ' infinitude of his perfections!



A

Ei

N. 1

Abig

Abi

al

Abf

. Aca

Acet

Acof

Acq

Acre

Act

Acti fic 35 er-

of inme of he

ays

ite the

nd

it is.

ver

et,

ain

All.

nis

to

it

he

ve

es.

nd

all

up

he

A

INDEX

TOTHE

Eight Volumes of the SPECTATOR.

N. B. The NUMERAL LETTERS denote the VOLUME, and the FIGURES refer to the NUMBER in which the matters are contained.

A

A BBEY (Westminster) observations on the monuments in that ancient and venerable structure, Vol. I. No. 26. V. 329.

Abigails (Male) in fashion among the ladies, I. 45.

Absence in conversation, a remarkable instance of it in Will. Honeycomb, I. 77. The occasion of this absence, ibid. And means to conquer it, ibid. The character of an absent man out of Bruyere, ibid. Death in love, III. 241. Several expedients for alleviating absence, ibid. 245.

Abstinence, the benefits of it, III. 174. 195.

Academy, regulations of an academy for politics, V. 305. See Politics.

Accompts, their general usefulness, III. 174. Acetus, his raillery unjustly admired, VI. 422.

Acosta, his defence of Jewish ceremonies, III. 213.

Acquaintance would be, exposed, I. 24.

Acrostic, a piece of false wit, divided into simple and compound, I. 60.

Act of deformity for the ugly club, I. 17.

Action, the felicity of the foul, II. 116. A threefold divifion of human actions, III. 213. In an epic poem three qualifications necessary thereto, IV. 267. The excellence of graceful action, 292. A necessary qualification in an orator, VII. 541. Tully's observations thereon adapted to Vol. VIII.

the British stage, ibid. Two principles of action in man, VIII. 588.

Agani Age,

by

. In

na

TI

the

e rev

au

age

Se

bei

of fcr

Alabo

Albai Alexi

Ca

irr

pe

pe

im

CO

Alexe

Alle

to

V

Alle

Allu

Alm

Alm

Alna

Alta

Alta

Ama

Ama

Nil

I.

to

Aglar

Agre

Actions, no right judgment to be made of them by men or created beings, III. 174. IV. 257. Not adequate expressions of virtues, ibid.

Actor, absent, who stiled so by Theophrastus, VII. 541. A letter from an actor complaining of the absurdity of his

part, I. 22.

Admiration, passion for it not to be discouraged, I. 73. One of the most pleasing passions, III. 237. Short lived, IV. 256. When turned into contempt, V. 340. A pleasing motion of the mind, VI. 313.

Adrian, emperor, Mr. Pope's remarks on his dying words,

VII. 532.

Adversity, no evil in itself, III. 237. The post of Honour,

ibid.

Advertisements, of an Italian chirurgeon, I. 22. From St. James's Coffee-house, 24. From a gentleman that teaches birds to speak, 36. From another that is a fine flesh-painter, 41. Of the exercise of the snuff-box, II. 138. From Mr. Sly the haberdasher, III. 187. About a lottery ticket, 191.

Advice, no order of persons too considerable to be advised, I. 34. In what manner to be given to a faulty friend, V. 385. Seldom asked till after resolution, VII. 475.

Usually received with reluctance, 512.

Adulterers, how punished by the primitive Christians, VIII.

Æneid turned into rhyme, I. 60.

Affectation, a greater enemy to a fine face than the small-pox, I. 33. It deforms beauty and turns wit into absurdity, 38. The original of it, ibid. Found in the wise man as well as the coxcomb, ibid. The way to get clear of it, ibid. Of vice outlives the practice, IV. 318. The misfortune of it, VI. 404. Described, 460. Various ways of shewing it, VII. 515.

Affection, what fort pureft, VI. 449. Paternal described, ibid. Affliction and forrow, not always expressed by tears, II. 95. True affliction labours to be invisible, ibid. How to be

alleviated, 163, 164. VII. 501.

Afflictions, uncharitable, foolish and presumptuous to interpret them as judgments, VII. 483.

Afterday Jack, an old bachelor, his only pleasure to be worth 5000l. IV. 260.

Aganippe,

nan,

n or

ex-

A

his

73. ved,

rds,

our,

rom

that

fine

II.

bout

fed,

end,

175.

III.

all-

abwife lear

The

ous

bid. 95.

be be

ter-

be

ppe,

Aganippe, the fountain of, its power, VII. 514. Age, a great vice to render it ridiculous, I. 6. Respected by the Spartans, and contemned by the Athenians, ibid. In what respects contemptible, ibid. II. 153. The unnatural mifunderstanding between age and youth, ibid. The authority of an aged virtuous person preferable to the pleasures of youth, ibid. A comfortable old age the reward of a well-spent youth, IV. 260. V. 336. authority affumed by some people on account of their age, V. 336.

Aglaus, the happy man, his story told by Cowley, VIII. 610. See Happiness.

Agreeable, who to be accounted fo, IV. 280. being agreeable in conversation, V. 386. The character of an agreeable man, ibid. An agreeable woman described, I. 11.

Alabaster, Dr. account of his sermon before the university of Cambridge, III. 221.

Albacinda, her character too beautiful and too witty, II. 144. Alexander the great, wry neck'd, I. 32. His character and irregularity of temper, ibid. His artifice in his Indian expedition, II. 127. His answer concerning being a competitor in the Olimpic games, ibid. The occasion of his imitating and exceeding Achilles in cruelty, V. 337. His complaint to Aristotle, 379.

Alexander the great, project of an opera of that name, I. 31. Allegories, like light to a discourse, VI. 421. writers faulty in them, ibid. The reception the Spectator's allegorical writings meet with from the public, VII. 501.

Allegory, of avarice and luxury, I. 55.
Allusions, the great art of a writer, VI. 421.

Almighty, his power over the imagination, VI. 421. Ariftotle's faying of his being, 465.

Alms, when the wages of idleness, III. 232.

Altamira, a prude, her letter to the Spectator, V. 364.

Altar, a poem in the shape of an altar, a piece of false wit,

Amaryllis, improved by good breeding, II. 144.

Amazons, their commonwealth, VI. 433. Marriages, ibid. Manner of educating their children, ibid. Their wars, Dd 2

Ambition, never fatisfied, I. 27. IV. 256. Men of fining parts most actuated by it, I. 73. IV. 255. The occasion of factions, II. 125. By what to be measured, III. 188. Many times as hurtful to the princes who are led by it as the people, 200. Most men subject to it, 219. 224. Of use when rightly directed, 219. The end of it, IV. 255. The effects of it in the mind, 256. Subjects her to many troubles, 257. The true object of a laudable ambition, ibid. VIII. 613. Various kinds of it, VIII. 570. Betrays into many troubles, indecencies, and perplexities, IV. 256, 257. VIII. 624. Is vain and unprofitable, I. 27. III. 180. IV. 256.

Americans, their opinion of fouls, I. 56. Their opinion of departed fouls exemplified in a vision of one of their countrymen, ibid. Used painting instead of writing, VI.

416.

Amity between agreeable persons of different sexes danger,

ous, VI. 400.

Amoret, the jilt reclaimed by Philander, VI. 401.

Amorous club at Oxford, a letter from a member of, I. 30.

Ample, Lady, her uneafiness, and the reason of it, I. 32.

Amusements, necessary and allowable, when innocent, II.

Anachrasis, the Corinthian drunkard, a saying of his, VIII.

509.

-trigita

Anagram, what, and when first produced, I. 60.

Anatomy, the Spectators speculations on it, VII. 543.

Ancients, wherein they excel modern writers in genius, I.

61. III. 249. How they spent their hours of mirth, V.

358. The way of living of the ancients in the East,
VII. 415.

Ancestry, how far honour is to be paid to it, VIII. 612.

Andromache, a great fox-hunter, 1.57.

Angels, what notions they may be supposed to entertain of mankind, VIII. 610. Fallen, their employments deferibed by Milton, III. 237. See Spirits.

Anger, an angry person described, VI. 438. Why sudden inclinations to that passion should be mastered, ibid.

Animals, the structure of the different species of them confidered, II. 120. The instinct of brutes exemplified in several instances, ibid. 121. The variety of arms with which nature has provided them, 121.

Anna

Anna .

Anne E

mer

defi

Anfw

Anthor

Antigo

Antip

Anti-

Apes,

Apollo wh

Apoth

Appa

VI

que Ph

See Appe

So

bra

fuj

Appl

Apoll

April

Arab

Arab

Aran

Araj

Arc

T

le

G

me

Appe

ter

ning

afion

188.

by it

224. IV.

s her

dable

III.

per-

rofit-

on of

their

, VI.

nger.

30.

, II.

VIII.

is, I.

Eaft,

in of

de-

ıdden

-con-

ed in

with

Anna

Annia Bella, her letter concerning the conversation between men and women, 1. 52. Anne Boleyne, her last letter to king Henry the eighth, VI. 397. Annihilation, the most abject of wishes, III. 210. By whom defired, ibid. Answers to several letters at once, VIII. 581. 619. Anthony, Mark, his witty mirth commended by Tully, V. 386. Antigonus, how painted by Apelles, VIII. 633 Antiochus, in love with his mother-in-law, III. 229. Antipathies, a conversation on that subject, VII. 538. a letter concerning them, VIII. 609. Anti-starers appointed, I. 20. Anxieties, the evil and vanity of them, VIII. 615. Apes, a description of some fine women who may go under that denomination, III. 244. Apollo, his temple on the top of Leucate, by whom and for what purpose frequented, III. 223. His throne described, VII. 514. Apothecaries, their employments, III. 195. Apparitions, stories of them attended with very bad confequences, I. 12. The creation of weak minds, II. 110. Plato's opinion of spirits, II. 90. See ghosts, souls, spirits. Appearances, veneration and respect paid to them in all ages, V. 360. Not to be trufted, II. 86, 87. VI. 464. See idols, ugly. Appetites, which most violent in all creatures, II. 120. Sooner moved than the passions, III. 208. The incumbrances of old age, IV. 260. Applause, vain and contemptible, III. 188. Popular, pleafures attending it, IV. 442. And cenfure should not mislead us, VIII. 610. Apollodorus, a humorous fragment of his, III. 203. April, month described, VI. 425. The first of April the merriest day of the year in England, I. 47. Arabella, verses on her finging, VI. 443. Arable, Mrs. the great heirefs, the Spectator's fellow traveller in a stage coach, II. 132. Aranda, Countess of, the reason of her being displeased with Gratian, V. 379. Araspas and Panthea, their story out of Xenophon, VIII. 564. Architecture, the perfection of the ancients in it, VI. 415. The greatness of the manner in it, how it strikes the fancy, ibid. The manner of the ancients and moderns com-

Dd 3

pared,

$N \cdot D$ E

pared, ibid. The perfection of the ancients therein, ibid. Concave and convex figures have the greatest air in architecture, ibid. Every thing that pleases the imagination in it, is either great, beautiful, or new, ibid.

Aretine made all the princes of Europe and the Sophy of Persia

his tributaries, I. 23. See Satires.

Arguments, rules for the management of them, III. 197. 239. What the most prevailing argument, 239. Socrates his way of arguing, ibid. In what manner carried on by states and communities, ibid. See Conversation.

Argumentum Basilinum, what, III. 239.

Argus, his qualification and employments under Juno, III.

Arietta, her character, I. 11. Her fable of the lion and the man, in answer to the story of the Ephesian matron, ibid. Her story of Inkle and Yarico, ibid.

Aristanetus, an account of his letters, III. 238.

Aristopus, his faying of contentment, VIII. 574.

Aristople, his observations on lambick verse, I. 39. His remarks on tragedy, 40. 42. His account of the world, II. 166. The inventor of fillogism, III. 239. His definition of an intire action of Epic poetry, IV. 267. fense of the greatness of the action in a poem, ibid. His method of examining an epic poem, 273. An observation of that critic's, ibid. One of the best logicians in the world, 291. His division of a poem, 297. Another of his observations, ibid. His observation on the fable of an epic poem, 315.

Aristus and Aspatia, a happy couple, II. 128. Arithmetic, political, its usefulness, III. 200.

Arm, the, called by Tully the orator's weapon, VII. 541. Army, computation of the loss sustained by an army in a campaign, III. 180. In what respects the best school, VIII. 566.

Arsinoe, the first musical opera on the English stage, I. 18. Art, should conform to taste, I. 29. Works of, desective to entertain the imagination, VI. 414. Receive great advantage from their likeness to those of nature, ibid. The defign of it, VII. 541.

Art of Criticism, the Spectator's account of that poem, IV.

Artillery, the invention, and first use of it, to whom ascribed by Milton, V. 333. Artist, St. A Aspal Ais, III

Artif

Affiz Affor 12

Affui Athe en

ar Athe in

OU 48 Atte

T

Attic fh Ava A ad

m

T

Aud 20 V fu

Aug Aug

Aur

Aut h f

V

Artist, wherein he has the advantage of an author, II. 166. 8t. Afaph, Bp. of, his Preface to his Sermons, V. 384.

Aspasia, a most excellent woman, II. 128.

Ass, the schoolmens case concerning that animal applied, III. 191. 196.

Assizes, country, described, II. 122.

ibid.

n ar-

ation

Persia

197.

ed on

III.

d the

ibid.

s re-

I, II.

efini-His

His

erva-

ns in

other

le of

I.

in a

nool,

18.

Hive

reat

ibid.

IV.

ibed

tift,

Affociation of honest men proposed by the Speclator, II.

Assurance, modest, what, and how attained, V. 373.

Atheism, prejudice towards it no impartiality, III. 237. An enemy to chearfulness of mind, V. 381. Unanswerable arguments against, 389.

Atheists, not fine gentlemen, I. 75. The behaviour of one in fickness, II. 66. Great zealots and bigots, III. 185. Their opinions nonsense, ibid. In what manner atheists ought to be treated, V. 389. An atheist in a storm, VII. 483.

Attention, the true posture of it, VII. 521.

Atticus, his difinterested and prudent conduct in his friendships, V. 385. A great genius though not a sloven, II. 150.

Avarice, the origin of it, I. 55. Operates with luxury, ibid. At war with luxury, ibid. Its region, temple, attendance, adherents and officers described, ibid. Comes to an agreement with luxury, ibid. An abject passion, III. 224. Troubles attending it, VIII. 624.

Audiences, at present void of common sense, I. 13. IV. 290. At a play, the gross of them of whom composed, VII. 502. The vicious taste of an English audience cen-

fured, ibid.

August, month of, described, VI. 425.

Augustus Cæsar, his reproof to the Roman bachelors, VII. 528. A saying of his concerning mourning for the dead, VIII. 515.

Aurelia, the character of a happy wife, I. 15.

Author, the necessity of his readers being acquainted with his fize, complexion and temper, in order to read his works with pleasure, I. 1. His opinion of his own performances, 4. An expedient made use of by those who write for the stage, 51. In what manner one author is a mole to another, II. 124. Wherein an author has the advantage of an artist, 166. Ought to take care of what he writes, ibid. A story of an atheistical author, ibid. For what most to be admired, V. 355. Putting his name D d 4

I. N D E

to his works often attended with hardships and inconveniencies, VI. 451. Authors, their vanity, I. 9. Their precedency fettled according to the bulk of their works, Young, what fort of persons most acceptable to them, I. 4.

Bash Bafili

Basta

Bafti

Battl V]

Bawo pro

Bawe

Bawo ne Baw

Baxt

Bear

Bear In

- th

of

br

Beau

Bear

Bear

I

4 Bear

m

2

g

ſ

b

I

Bea

a

W V

II

UI

Ax, a poem in the shape of one, a piece of false wit, I. 58.

BAbblers, greater mischiefs than fire and sword, III. 218. Babel, the tower of, a great work, V. 415.

Babylon, the noble walls, hanging gardens, and temple there, VI. 415.

Bachelor, old, his manner of keeping a mistress, IV. 276. Bachelors, an inquisition on them, IV. 320.

Bacon, Sir Francis, his comparison of a book well written, I. His observation on envy, 19. Prescribes a poem on prospect, as conducive to health, VI. 411. What he says of the pleasure of taste, 447. A person of extraordinary learning and qualifications, VII. 554.

Bacon, flitch, who intitled to it at Whichenovre in Staffordshire, VIII. 607. Several demands for it, 608.

Bags, of money, a sudden transformation of them into slicks and paper, I. 3.

Balance, Jupiter's in Homer and Virgil, compared with a passage in scripture, VI. 463.

Baldness makes not a head the wifer, VII. 497.

Ballads, old, admired by the greatest genius's and critics, Il;

Balzac, Monsieur, greatness of mind visible in all his writings, V. 355.

Bamboo, Benjamin, contrives to make a shrew philosophically useful, VII. 482.

Bankruptcy, miseries attending it, VI. 428. 456.

Bantam, ambassador of, his letter to his master, giving a character of the English, VIII. 557.

Baptist Lully, Seigniur, his prudent management in improving the French mufick, I. 29.

Bar, oratory, in England, reflexions on it, VI. 407. Barbadoes, appeals from it, how manag'd, V. 394.

Barbarity, what it is, II. 139.

Bareface, the reason of his success with the ladies, II. 156. Barnes, Mr. Joshua, the Achilles of the modern Greeks, Ill.

Barreau, Monsieur, his French hymn on sickness, VII. 513. Bashfulneis,

Bashfulness, the English naturally inclined to it, II. 148.

Bashfulness, the history of him and his son, VI. 426.

Bashards, their hardships, as such, represented, III. 203.

Unreasonable to reproach them, ibid.

Baffile, the exercise of a gentleman in that prison, II. 216. Battles, descriptions of them in history seldom understood,

VI. 428.

ve-

ks,

ble

8,

8.

re,

, I.

on

ary

rd=

cks

1 2

II.

rit-

lly

ng

is,

Bawd, a letter from an old one to a noble Lord, offering to profit tute her niece, IV. 274. The artifices of bawds, III. 205. IV. 266. 274.

Bawdry, written only in a dearth of invention, I. 51.

Bawdy-houses, frequented by wise men not out of wantonness but stratagem, III. 190.

Bawlers, perplexing impertinents, II, 148.

Baxter, Mr. his last words, V. 445. More of his last words, ibid. What he represents as a great blessing, VIII. 598. His writings put under Christmas pies, II. 85.

Bear-Garden, a method to improve it, II. 141. Account of a combat there, VI. 436. Cheats practifed there, 449.

Beards, in former ages supposed a type of wisdom, V. 331. Instances of homage paid to them, ibid. At what time they flourished most in this nation, ibid. Ill consequences of introducing the use of them at present, ibid. Hudibras's beard described, ibid.

Beau, a letter from an old one, I. 48. An affected one represented, III. 240. A beau's head dissected, IV. 275.

Compared with a Quaker, VIII. 631.

Beaufort, Cardinal, described on his death-bed by Shakespeare, III. 210.

Beaver, the haberdasher, a great coffee-house politician, I.

Beauties, when to be accounted Plagiaries, I. 4. Then the most charming when heightned by virtue, 33. Professed, a letter to such, ibid. Expect great allowances but never give any, II. 87. Male or female, very untractable, fantastical, impertinent and disagreeable, ibid. 144. IV. 306.

Beauty, the force and efficacy of it, I. 33. II. 144. IV. 302. VII. 510. How defined by philosophers, II. 144. The fecret of improving it, I. 33. IV. 302. In a virtuous woman makes her more virtuous, IV. 302. Heightned

by motion, VI. 406.

Of objects, what understood by it, VI. 412. Nothing makes its way more directly to the foul, ibid. II. 144.

Every

Every species of sensible creatures has different notions of

it, VI. 412. A fecond kind of beauty, ibid.

Beggars, Sir Andrew Freeport's opinion of them, III. 232. Why they should never be encouraged by traders, ibid. Scareerow the beggar compared with a wicked man of sense, I. 6. A great grievance, VI. 430. Their eloquence profitable, VIII. 613.

Beings, imaginary, VI. 419. See imagination. The scale of

beings, confidered, VII. 519.

Bell, Mr. his ingenious device, I. 28.

Bell-Savage, the etymology of it, I. 28.

Belvidera, a critick on a long upon a lady of that name, VI.

Belus, Jupiter, his temple at Babylon, VI. 412.

Benefactions, directions for bestowing them with a grace,

IV. 292.

Benefactor, an instance of grafitude to one, III. 240. A letter to the Spectator in commendation of a generous one, VII. 546.

Beneficence, not founded on weakness, VIII. 588. Always attended with charming delight and satisfaction, ibid. A

discourse on it, 601.

Benevolence, not prejudiced by felf-love, VIII. 588. Natural to man, 601. Checks on that amiable virtue, ibid. Biblis, every woman's rival, III. 187.

Bicknell, Mrs. for what commended by the Spectator, V.

270.

Bill, proposed by a country gentleman to be brought into the house for the better preserving of the semale game, V. 326.

Bills, of mortality, an unanswerable argument of a provi-

dence, IV. 289.

Bion, the philosopher, his faying concerning a greedy fearch

after happiness, VIII. 574.

Birds, a cage full for the Opera, I. 5. Proposals for their better education, 36. How affected by colours, VI. 412. Biscuit, Edward, his letter to the Spectator giving an account of Sir Roger de Coverley's death, VII. 517.

Biters, laugh at mistakes of their own production, I. 47. Biting, a kind of mungrel wit described and exposed, I. 47.

VII. 504.

Biton and Clitobus, their story related and applied by the Spectator, VII. 483:

Black,

Bla

Bla

Bla

Bla

Bla

Ble

Bli

Bh Bh

. 5

Bo

Boo

Bo

Bo

Box

Bo

Bo

Bo

 B_0

 B_0

Bo

 B_0

 B_{i}

Bi

Black man, letter from a handsome one who rivals a handsome fair one, VII. 485.

Blackmore, Sir Richard, his observations on poetry, I. 6. His generous purpose in writing, ibid.

Blank, some account of his family and circumstances, VIII.

Blank verse, most proper for tragedy, I. 39.

Blanks, who to be fo accounted in fociety, I. 10.

Blessed, the, their enjoyment in a future state, VIII. 626.
See Heaven.

Blindman's-buff, a letter from a lover of it, II. 245. Bluemantle, Lady, turns malice into mirth, VI. 427.

Blushing, the livery both of guilt and innocence, V. 390. See Bashfulness, Modesty.

Board-wages, the ill effects of that custom, II. 88.

Boccalini, his animadversions upon critics, IV. 291. His fable of a Grasshopper applied, V. 355. His dispatches from Parnassus, VII. 514.

Bodily exercises, what forts encouraged by the Athenians, II.

Body, human, the work of a transcendently wise and powerful being, VII. 543.

Boileau, Monf. a French critic censured, III. 209. Wherein his satires are faulty, ibid.

Boleyne. See Anne.

of

d.

of

0-

of

I.

e,

us

A

a-

d.

1.

to e,

1-

h

ir

nt

ne

Books, the proper use of them to enlighten the understanding and rectify the passions, I. 37. Reduced to their quintessence, II. 124. The legacies of great genius's, 166. A great book a great evil, 123.

Boulours, Monf. a great critic among the French, I. 62. Boul, Mr. a laudable painter, account of his auction of pictures, III. 226.

Bouts Rimez, what, I. 60.

Bow, long, the English obliged by statute to exercise it, II.

Boyle, Mr. the profound veneration he had for the name of God, VII. 531. How his life was spent, 554.

Bracton, his opinion concerning the correction of scolds, VII. 479.

Breeding, fine breeding diftinguished from good, I. 66. Great revolution therein, II. 119. Good breeding, artificial humanity, 169.

Bribery,

Bribery, a fuccessful way of arguing, III. 239. The most prevailing way of making ones court, V. 304.

Britis Ladies distinguished from the Pias, I. 41.

Brunetta and Phillis, their adventures, I. 80.

Bruyere, Monf. his character of an absent man, I. 77. Buck, Timothy, his answer to James Miller's challenge, VI. 436. Buckingham, Duke of, invented the manufacturing of glass, VII. 509.

Bullock and Nowis, the comedians, differently habited prove great helps to a filly play, I. 44.

Bumpers, necessity of, a damnable doctrine, VII. 474. See Drinking.

Burlesque, two kinds of it, III. 249. Poetry, in what verse it runs best, ibid. Authors the delight of ordinary readers, VIII. 616. 625. Burlesque humour, 616.

Burnet, Dr. some passages in his Theory of the Earth confidered, II. 143. 146.

Buffnels, men of, generally erroneous in their fimilitudes, VI. 421. Learned men best qualified for it, 469.

Buffy d'Amboife, his scheme to be taken notice of at court, VI. 467

Bufy world, divided into virtuous and vicious, VIII. 624. Butts, description and qualifications of them, I. 47. An adventure of a Butt on the water, III. 175.

Acoethes, or itch of writing, an epidemical distemper, VIII. 582.

Calia, the pretty, advised to hold her tongue, VI. 404. Cafar, Augustus. See Augustus.

Cafar, Julius, his behaviour to Catullus who had put him into a lampoon, L. 23. His reproof to an ill reader. II. 147. His character in Saluff chiefly made up of good nature, 169. Mr. Waller's opinion of him, III. 224. Wherein to be imitated, 231. A frequent faying of his, 256. His activity and perseverance, V. 374. Lost his life by neglecting the caution of a Roman augur, VI. 395.

An edition of his Commentaries, anno 1712, an honour to the English press, V. 367.

Caius Gracchus, regulated his voice by a pitch pipe, III. 228. Calamities, the merit of fuffering patiently under them, IV. Very rarely can be diffinguished from bleffings, VII. 483. Diffributed, VIII. 558. 559. Whimfical ones, 558. See Affliction, Anxiety.

Caligula,

Calig

24 Cali/

42 Calu

of

Ti

II

ar

I

Cam

Cam

Cam

Can

Cam

Can

Can

Can

Cap

Cap Car

Car

Car

Car

Car

Ca

Ca

Ca

h

fo

Caligula, his monstrous wish, I. 16. III. 246. His nurse accustomed herself to moisten her nipples with blood, III. 246.

Califthenes, his wit accompanied with found judgment, VI.

422.

A

6.

re

95

ſe.

1-

1-

s,

t,

n

d

e

Calumny, the ill effects of it, VI. 451. The great offence of it, VIII. 594. Rules against it by the fathers of la Trape, ibid. See Censure, Lampoon, Libel, Scandal.

Cambray, Abp. of, his education of a daughter recommended,

11. 95.

Camilla, in Virgil, a true woman in one particular, I. 15.

— her letter to the Spectator from Venice, VI. 443. How applauded there, ibid.

Camillus, his behaviour to his fon endear the ties of blood,

IV. 263.

Camp, wherein the best school, VIII. 566.

Campbell, Mr. the dumb fortune-teller, an extraordinary per-

Candour, the benefit and consequence of it, V. 382. Canidia, an antiquated beauty, described, IV. 301.

Cant, the original and fignification of that word, II. 147. Capacities of children, not duly regarded in their education, IV. 307. See Education.

Caprice often supplies the place of reason, III. 191.

Carbuncle, Dr. his dye, what, I. 52.

Care, what ought to be a man's chief care, II. 122. Who has the most, VIII. 574.

Caricatura's, what, VII. 537.

Carneades, the philosopher, his definition of beauty, II.

Cartefian, how he would account for the ideas formed in the fancy, from a fingle circumstance in the memory, VI.

Cartons at Hampton Court, described, III. 226. 244. See Raphael.

Cases in love, answered, VIII. 614. See Love.

Casimir Liszinski, a Polish atheist, the manner of his punishment, V. 389.

Cassius, the proof he gave of his temper in his childhood, II.

Castilian, husband and wife, their story a caution to the fair fex, III. 198.

Castle-builders, who, and their follies exposed, II. 167.

Cat,

E

Cat, a great contributor to harmony, V. 361, Speculations on an old and young cat, VIII. 626. See Antipathies.

Che

I

M

C

ft

n Che

Ches

Ches

Chi

fr

1

I

th

ne

pa

4:

20 Chil

Chin a

Chin

Chin

Chin

OL Chit

to Cho Chre

Chri

Chr

ar fy

al

Chri

Chr

Chu

I ec

gi

Cataline, Tully's character of him, V. 385.

Cat-call, a differtation on that instrument, V. 361.

Cato, feriously maintained a philosophical rant, III. 243. Salust's remark on him, IV. 255. Respect paid him at the Roman theatre, VI. 446. The grounds for his belief of the immortality of the foul, VII. 537. An instance of his probity, VIII. 557.

Catullus, put Julius Cafar, into a lampoon, I. 23.

Cavaliers, female, censured, VI. 435.

Cave of Trophonius described, VIII. 598. Several experiments tried there, 599.

Celibacy, a great evil to a nation, VII. 528.

Cenfor of small wares, an officer to be erected, I. 16. marriages, IV. 308.

Censure, a tax, by whom, and for what, paid to the public, II. TOI. Censure and applause should not mislead us, VIII. 610.

Ceremony, inconveniencies attending it, II. 119.

Chair, mathematical, account of, I: 25. Chambermaids, their complaints, V. 366.

Chamont, his character of the male fex, III. 198. His faying of Monimia's misfortune, VI. 395.

Chancery court, why erected, VIII. 564.

Chaplain, a character of Sir Roger de Coverley's, II. 106. Chaplains, appointed by flewards, VIII. 609.

Character, which the most odious in human nature, II. 169. Charity, the most meritorious piece of it, III. 177. For the parish girls of St. Bride's solicited, V. 380.

Charity-Schools, great instances of true publick spirit, IV. 294. And ought to be encouraged, VI. 430. See Edu-

cation. Charles the first, a curious picture of that prince with the book of Pfalms written in it, I. 58.

II. his gaieties and familiarities, I. 78. VI. 462. prefent to the ugly club, I. 78.

Charles the Great, his behaviour to his fecretary, who had

debauch'd his daughter, III. 181.

Chaffity, the great point of honour in women, II. 99. How priz'd by the heathens, VIII. 579. Of renown, what it is, VII. 480.

Charms, none can supply the place of virtue, VI. 395. See Beauty.

E X.

Chearfulness of temper, how to be obtained and preserved, II. 143. Wherein preferable to mirth, V. 381. When worse than folly or madness, ibid. The many advantages of a chearful temper, 387. Confidered in its natural When a moral virtue, ibid. The best promoter of health, ibid. See Good nature.

Cherubims, what the Rabbins fay they are, VIII. 600.

Chevy-chase, the Spectator's examen of that ballad, I. 70. 74. Chezluy, Jean, his letter to king Pharamond, to excuse himself

from honours at court, VII. 480.

f

)f

ıg

٧.

u-

he

İis

ad

WC it

See

ar-

Children, mistakes in the education of British children, II. Their obedience the basis of all government, III. Abuses in nursing them, 246. Unnatural to make 189. them fuck the milk of strangers, ibid. Their capacities not duly regarded, IV. 307. The duty they owe their parents, VI. 426. Ill education of children fatal, ibid. 431. A multitude of them, one of the bleffings of the married state, VII. 500. Illegitimate their hard fate, III.

Children in the wood, an old ballad, commended.

China, Emperor of, a letter from him to the pope, proposing a coalition of the Chinese and Roman churches, VII. 545. China women, cannot afford to cure the vapours gratis, V.

Chinese, the punishment among them for parricide, III. 189. Chineses, write perpendicularly, I. 60. Why they laugh at

our gardens, V. 414.

Chit-chat club, congratulates the Spectator on the use of his. tongue, VIII. 560.

Chocolate, a great heater of the blood in women, V. 365. Chremilus, his story out of Aristophanes, VI. 464.

Christian Hero, a quotation from it, VII. 516.

Christian religion, clear proof of its articles, and excellency and tendency of its doctrines, III. 186. 213. The only fystem that can produce content, VIII. 574. How much above philosophy, 634. Christmas gambols, IV. 268.

Chronogram, a piece of false wit, I. 60.

Church, not so much frequented as Powel's puppet show, I. ed, I. 53. III. 236. 242. V. 380. VI. 460. VII. 503. VIII, 630. Complaint against its being over-deck'd with clerks apology for this, greens, IV. 282. The parish clerks apology for this,

Salutations there improper, indecent and impertinent, IV. 259.

Church musicians reproved for not keeping to the text as well as the preachers, V. 338.

Church work, flow work, 383. Church yard, the country change on Sunday, II. 112.

Chymists, use a whimsical jargon, VI. 426.

Cibber, Mr. his manner of taking an audience, VII. 546.

See Players.

Cicero, the entertainment found in his philosophical works, I. 60. A puniter, ibid. A great genius, VI. 404: The Oracles advice to him, ibid. His faying concerning fcandal, 427. What he fays of the Roman gladiators, 436. Was extraordinarily superstitious, VII. 505. His defire of glory, 554. See action, Orator, Tully.

Citizens, their peculiar opportunities, V. 346.

City lovers unreasonable, II. 155.

Clarendon, Earl of, his character of a person of a troublesome curiofity, VI. 439. A reflexion of that noble historian, VII. 485.

Clarinda, an idol, in what manner worshipped, I. 73. Clark, Mrs. Margaret, remnant of a love-letter to her, V.

Classics, wherein the editors of them are faulty, VI. 470. Clavius, proving incapable of any other studies, became a celebrated mathematician, IV. 307

Cleanliness, a mark of politeness, VIII. 631. The foster mother of love, ibid. An excellent preservative of health,

A part of the Mahometan religion, ibid. Cleanthe, an unfortunate French lady, the occasion of a me-

lancholy novel, I. 15.

Cleanthes, his letter complaining of Mrs. Fane an old maid and a pickthank, V. 272.

Cleanthes, a remarkable example of talents misapplied, VI.

404. Cleopatra, a description of her failing down the Cydnos, VI.

Clergyman, a member of the Spectator's club, I. 2. Cha-

racter, of a good one, II. 106.

Clergymen, a threefold division of them in military order, I. 21. The vanity of some of them in wearing scarves and powdered wigs, VIII. 609. Wherein their discourses may receive addition, 633.

Clerks,

Cler Cliff Clina 2

Cloe, Club an

na

ibi R ibi clu

Pr ibi int clu

ma Th ing Me

IV rak law hen the

plai rule Club Coach

Coach Coat, Coble VI

Coffee 155 Pot III.

476 Fan Colou

Wh Affe all 1

Come Voi

Clerks, parish, advice to them, V. 372. Cliff, Nat, advertises for a lottery ticket, III. 191.

Clinch, of Barnet, his nightly meeting, I. 24. His part in

a proposed Opera, 31.

10

as

16.

ks,

he

an-36. fire

ian,

V.

70.

ne a

ofter

alth,

me-

maid

VI.

VI.

Cha-

rder,

arves

lerks,

Cloe, the idiot, VI. 466.
Club, nocturnal affemblies so called, I. 9. The institution and use of them, ibid. VII. 474. The originals and names of several of them, I. 9. The beef-stake club, ibid. The Kit-cat club, ibid. The October club, ibid. Rules and orders to be observed by the two-penny club, ibid. The characters of the members of the Spectator's club, I. 2. The ugly club, I. 17. 78. Letters from the President describing the qualifications of its members, ibid. From a member on the admission of the Spectator into the club, 32. The sighing club, 30. The amorous club, ibid. The fringe-glove club, ibid. The hebdomadal club, 43. Some account of its members, ibid. The everlasting club, 72. Difficulties met with in erecting the ugly club, 78. The she-romp club, III. 217. Methods observed by that club, ibid. The lazy club, IV. 320. The Moboc club, V. 324. A club of semale rakes, 336. A moving club of parish clerks, 372. The lawyers club, ibid. The fox-hunters club, VII. 474. The hen-peck'd club, ibid. A club at Oxford for re-hearing the Spectator, 553. The widow's club, VIII. 561. Complaint against the oppression and injustice, observed in the rules of clubs and meetings, VII. 508.

Club law, a convincing argument, III. 239.

Coach-driving by gentlemen ridiculed, VII. 498. 526.

Stage, its company, VIII. 631.

Coach-men, hackney, some of their artifices, VII. 515.

Coat, fine, when to be esteemed a livery, II. 168.

Cobler, Spanish, his argument to reclaim a profligate fon,

VIII. 630.

Coffee-house keepers, complaints of their being ill used, II. 155. VII. 534. Impertinents reproved, II. 87. 145. 148. Potentates and tyrants at different hours, I. 49. Disputes, III. 197. Debates seldom regular or methodical, VII. 476. Liars, two sorts of them, 521. Removals at St. James's coffee-house advertised, I. 24. See Politicians.

Colours, the eye takes most delight in them, VI. 412. Why the poets borrow most epithets from them, ibid. Affect birds, ibid. Only ideas in the mind, 413. Speak

all languages, 416.

Comedy, in what manner it ridicules, III. 249.
Vol. VIII, E e Comedies

Comedies, English, generally vicious, VI. 446. Comfort, what and where found, III. 196. An attendant on patience, VII. 501.

Commendation, generally followed by detraction, V. 348. Only despited when we cease to deserve it, VI. 467.

Commentaries, Cæsar's, an edition of that work, an honour to the English press, V. 367.

Commerce, the advantages of extending it, I. 21. 69. Flourishes by multitudes, 21.

Commercial friendship, wherein preferable to generosity, V. 346.

Common Prayer, the excellency of it, II. 147. Advice to the readers thereof, ibid.

Common-wealth of Amazons, VI. 433.

Company, temper chiefly to be consulted in the choice of it, V1. 424.

Comparisons in Homer and Milton defended by Monsieur Boileau against Monsieur Perrault, IV. 303.

Compassion, the exercise of it would tend to lessen the calamities of life, II. 169. Civilizes human nature, VI. 397. How to touch it, ibid.

Complainance, what kind of it peculiar to courts, V. 394. Compliments in discourse censured, II. 103. Exchange of compliments, 155.

Comus, the god of revels described, VI. 425.

Concave, and convex figures in architecture have the greatest air, and why, VI. 415.

Conde, Prince of, his face like that of an eagle, II. 86.

Confidence, dangerous to the ladies, VI. 395.

Confidents of ladies, of mischievous consequence, II. 118. Conjugal affection, the highest refinement, VII. 525.

Connecte, Thomas, a monk in the 14th century, a zealous preacher against the womens commodes in those days, II. 98.

Ganquest, Deborah, a member of the widow's club, her history, VIII. 561.

Conquests, the vanity of them, III. 180.

Conscience, should be the measure of ambition, III. 188. Consciousness, when called affectation, I. 38.

Consolation, a letter of, III. 191.

60000

Constancy in fusferings, the excellency of it, III. 237. Contemplation, the way to the mountain of the muses, VII.

Contempt, more cutting and insupportable than calamities, II. 150.

Con II Se W

II 14 aff

Coper Coqu

CO

R

vic wi life V

Corne Corne Corne Corre 46

Corde

Cottill Cover

> for cha

flee ch: fev hu

at the

ear

Contentment, the utmost good we can hope for in this life, II. 163. How described by a Rosicrucian, VIII. 574. Several advantages and opinions of it, ibid. The only

way to procure it, ibid.

ant

48.

our

lou-

lity,

e to

f it.

fieur.

cala-

397.

94.

ge of

eatest

18.

alous days,

ftory,

188.

VII.

nities,

Con-

Conversation, usually stuffed with too many compliments, II. 103. What properly to be understood by that word, 143. Rules for it, ibid. Most straitned in numerous assemblies, I. 68. Between men and women, some observations on that subject, 53. When it makes us approach the degree of angels, II. 100. Wherein like the Romish religion, 119. An improvement of taste in letters, VI. 409.

Copenhagen, spring there described, V. 393.

Coquettes, the present numerous race, to what owing, I. 66. The heart of a coquette diffected, IV. 281. Great coveys of them about this town, V. 390. Their behaviour at the playhouse, III. 208. Are to be looked on with contempt, 172. An account of a coquette in low life, V. 380. A congregation disturbed by a coquette, VII. 503. A letter from a town coquette newly married in the country, with her friends answer, 515.

Cornaro, Lewis, a remarkable instance of the benefit of tem-

perance, III. 195.
Cornelii, the manner of living in that family, III. 192.

Corruption, renders a man improper to be imployed, VI.

Cot-queans, described by a lady who has one for her husband, VII. 482.

Cottilus, his great equanimity, II. 143.

Coverley, Sir Roger, a member of the Spectator's club, his character, I. 2. His opinion of men of fine parts, 6. Is fomething of an humourist, II. 106. His choice of a chaplain, ibid. His management of his family, 107. His account of his ancestors, 109. Is forced to have every room in his house exorcised by his chaplain, 110. A great benefactor to his church, 112. Suffers none to sleep in it but himself, ibid. Account of his amours and character of the widow, 113. 118. The trophies of his several exploits in the country, 115. Is a great fox-hunter, 116. An instance of his good nature, ibid. His aversion to considents, 118. The manner of his reception at the assizes, 122. His head on a sign post altered into the Saracen's head, 122. He whispers the judge in the ear, ibid. His adventure when a school boy, 125. A

Cox

Cra

Cra

Cra

Cra

Cre

5

1

Cre

I

Cre

Crie

Crit

Crit

fo

fe

M

I.

Crof.

Cuc

Cull Cun

Curi

Cuft

tit

ho

th

th

V

Cyna

Cynti

Cyru

Czar

D

m

Dam

Dan

Dan

man for the landed interest, 126. His adventure with some gypsies, 130. Rarely sports near his own seat, 131. A dispute between him and Sir Andrew Freeport, III. 174. His return to London, and conversation with the Spectator in Gray's-Inn Walks, and at the Cosse-house, IV. 269. Letter on his return to town, 271. His intended generosity to the widow, 295. His reslections on the monuments in Westminster Abbey, V. 329. A great friend to beards, 331. His behaviour and remarks at the playhouse, 335. His uneasiness on the widow's account, 359. His observations in his passage to Spring Garden, 383. In what manner affronted on that occasion, ibid. His adventure with Sukey, VI. 410. His good humour, 424. An account of his death and legacies, VII. 517.

Covetousness, wherein a virtue, 1V. 316.

Country, the charms of it, II. 218. Good humour necessary there, VI. 424.

Country gentleman and his wife, neighbours to Sir Roger de Coverley, their different tempers described, II. 128.

Country gentlemen, their practices and enjoyments, II. 151. Advice to them about spending their time, VIII. 583. Memoirs of the life of one, 622.

Country life, why the poets in love with it, VI. 414. What Horace and Virgil fay of it, ioid. A scheme and rules for it, 424. VII. 474. Inconveniencies attending it, 474.

Country Sunday, the use of it, II. 112.

Country wake, described, II. 161. Account of their origi-

nal by Dr. Kennet, ibid.

Courage recommends a man to the female fex more than any other quality, II. 99. One of the chief topics in books of chivalry, ibid. The chief point of honour in men, ibid. Wants other virtues to fet it off, VI. 422.

- False, what, II. 99. Mechanic, what, II. 152.

True, inseparable from magnanimity, V. 350.
Court and city, their peculiar ways of life, VI. 403.
Courtiers habits, on what occasion hieroglyphical, I. 64.

Court favours have wonderful effects, I. 76.

Courtship, the pleasantest part of a man's life, 1V. 261.

Cowards naturally impudent, III. 231. Undeniable marks of cowardice, VIII. 611.

Cowley, Mr. abounds in mixt wit, I. 62. His magnanimity, II. 114. His opinion of Perseus the satyrist, V. 379. His description of heaven, VIII. 590. His story of Aglaüs, 610. His utmost ambition, 613.

th

gI.

14.

tor

59.

ne-

u-

to

ay-

59.

In

ad-

24.

ary

r de

51.

583.

That

for

rigi-

than

s in

ır in

2.

4.

narks

mity,

His glaüs,

Cox-

4.

Coxcombs, generally the womens favourites, II. 128. Crab of Cambridge, chaplain to the ugly club, I. 78. Crambo, a game in the temple of dulness, I. 63. Crastin, Richard, challenges Tom Tulip, II. 93. Crazy, a man thought so for reading Milton aloud, VIII. 577. Creation, a poem, commended by the Spectator, V. 539. Milton's account of it fublime, ibid. The contemplations on it a perpetual feaft to the mind of a good man, 593. Credit, a beautiful virgin her fituation and equipage, I. 3. A great valetudinarian, ibid. Undone with a whifper, I. 3. III. 218. IV. 320. Credulity in women, infamous, III. 190. Cries of London require regulation, III. 251. Criminal love, some account of the state of it, III. 190. IV. Critics, qualifications necessary to make a good one, IV. French, friends to one another, VI. 409. fome errors of theirs about plays, VIII. 592. The difference between ancient and modern critics, ibid. Cross, Mrs. wanted near half a tun of being as handsome as Madam Van Brisket, a great beauty in the low Countries, Cuckoldom, abused on the stage, VI. 446. Cullyism, exposed, VII. 486. Cunning, the accomplishments of whom, III. 225. Curiofity, one of the strongest and most lasting of our appetites, III. 237. Absurd, an instance of it, VI. 439. Custom, a second nature, VI. 447. The effect of it, ibid. how to make a good use of it, ibid. Cannot make every thing pleafing, 455. Cynæus, Pyrrhus's chief minister, his handsome reproof to that Prince, III. 180. Cynthio and Flavia, break off their amour very whimfically, VI. 398.

Cyrus, how he tried a young lord's virtue, VIII. 564. Czar of Muscovy, compared with Lewis, xiv. II. 139.

D.

Dainty, Mrs. Mary, her letter from the country infirmary, VI. 429.

Damon and Strephon, their amour with Gloriana, VI. 423.

Dancers, good, have always good understandings, VI. 466.

Dancing, what, I. 66. Recitative, what, ibid. A discourse E e 3

on it defended, 67. Encouraged by the Lacedamonians, ibid. Kiffing dances censured, ibid. A letter from John Trott, a great lover of it, IV. 296. Complaint against John Trott the dancer, 308. A necessary accomplishment, V. 334. 376. The disadvantages it lieth under, to what owing, ibid. Useful on the stage, 370. Displays beauty, VI. 466. On the stage faulty, ibid. The advantages of it, ibid.

Dancing master, his proper business, I. 67. On the choice of a dancing master for young ladies, V. 376.

Dangers, past, why the reflection on them pleases, VI. 418.

Daphne, her chance medley, I. 33.

Dapperwitt, Abraham, his letter to the Spectator with the

Spectator's answer, VIII. 534.

Tom, his opinion of matrimony, VII. 482. Recommended by Will Honeycomb to succeed him in the Spectator's all ly

tor's elub, 530. Darkness Egyptian, described, VIII. 615. Dawkes, Mr. a news-printer, VI. 457.

Day, the feveral parts of it in different parts of the town described, VI. 454.

Dreams, some account of, II. 167.

Death, the time and manner of it unknown to us, I. 7. The fear of it often mortal, 25. The contemplation of it affords delight mixed with terror and forrow, II. 133. Why not much feared in camps, 152. Intended for our relief, ibid. 153. Of eminent persons the most improving parts of history, II. 133. IV. 289. The benefit of it, V. 349. See mourning.

Debauchees, the pleasure of that of a destroyer, III. 199.

Debt, the ill state of such as run in debt, II. 82.

Decency, nearly related to virtue, II. 104. IV. 292.

of behaviour generally transgressed, IV. 292.

Declaimers in coffee-houses, two sorts, VII. 521. See Coffee-house.

Dedications, the absurdity of them in general, III. 188. Defamation, both fexes equally inclined to it, V. 348. whence it arises, VI. 427. The sign of an ill heart, ibid. Papers of that kind a scandal to government, 451. The authors of them ought to be punished by

good ministers, ibid.

Definitions, the use of them recommended by Mr. Locke,

Deformity, no cause of shame, I. 17. A method of making it more lovely than beauty, II. 87.

Deformity,

Defe

Deli be

Deli

Dem

Den

Deni

Den

Dep

Dep

Dep

Der

Def

5

S

ib

al

4

10

ft

I

to

Dev

Dev

n

fr

11

il

C

Der

Dia

Die

F

Dia

Defi

Det

T

V Deli

N D E X.

25. bnıſŧ

ıt,

iat

у,

es

ce

3.

he

m. ta-

wn

of

Π.

ed

oft

he

ee

8.

rt,

nt,

by

ke,

k-

y,

Deformity, act of, for the ugly club, I. 17. Delicacy, the standard of it, IV. 286. The difference between true and false delicacy, ibid. See Decency.

Delight and surprize, properties essential to wit, I. 62. Vernal, described, V. 393.

Deluge, Mr. W----n's notion of it censured, VI. 396.

Demetrius, a noble faying of his, III. 237.

Demurrers, what women may be fo called, II. 89.

Denmark, its appearance in the spring disagreeable, V. 393. Denying, fometimes a virtue, VI. 458. See Modesty. Dependance, on great men, miseries attending it, III. 214.

The greatest incitement to tenderness and pity, 181.

Dependents, objects of compassion, IV. 282.

Deportment, religious, why so little of it in England, VI.

Dervis, the base treachery of one how punished, VIII. The misfortunes of one who neglected washing, 578. See Fadlallah.

Descriptions, come short of statuary and painting, VI. 416. Sometimes more pleasing than the fight of the objects, What pleases most in them, ibid. The same not alike relished by all, ibid. How they move the passions, 418. What is great, furprizing or beautiful, more acceptable to the imagination than what is little, common or deformed, ibid.

Defires of mankind should be contracted to their circum-

stances, III. 191. When corrected, VI. 400.

Detraction, various motives to it, and ways of pursuing it, IV. 256. Too general in conversation, V. 348. How to behave under it, 355. Devotee, described, V. 354. See Votary.

Devotion, the great advantage of it, II. 93. The most natural relief in our afflictions, 163. Distinguishes men from brutes more than reason, III. 201. Often leads us into errors, ibid. The necessity of it in education, The notions of the most refined Heathens concerning it, 207. Socrates' model of devotion, ibid. noblest buildings owing to it, VI. 415.

Devotionists, some have great memories, VI. 460.

Diagoras, the atheist, his behaviour to the Athenians in 2 ftorm, VII. 483.

Dial-plate for absent lovers, III. 241.

Diana, cruel facrifices to her condemned by an ancient Poet, VI. 453. Dick,

Ee4

Dick Crastin challenges Tom Tulip, II. 91.

Diet, plain the most natural, III. 195. Rules for it, ibid.

Diffidence, on account of our perfons as blameable as prefumption, II. 87.

Dignitaries of the Law, who, I. 21.

Dilatory temper, renders a man incapable of places of trust, VI. 469. Other bad consequences of it, ibid.

Diligence, a pathway to the mountain of the Muses, VII.

Dimple, a letter desiring to know how that word is spelled, II. 140.

Dionysius's ear, what it was, VI. 439. Dionysius, a club tyrant, VII. 508.

Disappointments in love, the most difficult to be conquered of any other, II. 163.

Discontent, to what often owing, III. 214. How remedied, ibid.

Discourse in conversation, not to be ingrossed by one man, VI. 428.

Discretion, an under agent of Providence, III. 225. The most useful quality of the mind, ibid. Distinguished from cunning, ibid. Absolutely necessary in a good husband, VIII. 607.

Diffection, of a beau's head, IV. 275. Of a coquette's heart, 281.

Diffenters, their manner of speaking censured, II. 147. Are offended at church salutations, IV. 259.

Diffimulation, the perpetual inconvenience of it, II. 103. Diffempers, difficult to change them for the better, VIII.

Distinction, the desire of it, why planted in human nature, III. 219, 224.

Distracted persons, the fight of them the most mortifying thing in nature, VI. 421.

Distress in low life, a scene of, III. 242. See Negroes. Distress Mother, a Tragedy, commended by the Spectator, IV. 200. V. 225.

IV. 290. V. 335.Diversions, mischiefs attending the too frequent indulgence of them, VI. 447.

Divine nature, men can have but very narrow conceptions of it, VIII. 565. Its Omnipresence and Omniscience, ibid. See God.

Divorce, what esteemed a just pretension to one, I. 41.

Doctor in Moorfields, a contrivance of his, III. 193.

Dogget.

Dogg

50

Dog Dog

ci

Dog

Doil Don

Don Dor

> Of H

Dor

Dor

Dov

Dra

Dre

re

g

ir

V

S

u

7

S

t

t

Dre

Dre

C

1

1

Dr

Dr

Dr

 $\mathbf{D}_{\mathbf{I}}$

Dre

Dogget, a comedian commended, III. 235. V. 370. VII. 502. Cuckolded on the stage in several capacities, VI. 446.

Doggerel rhymes, false wit, I. 60.

it,

re-

ft,

Η.

ed,

red

ne-

an,

he

ned ood

te's

Are

II.

12-

ng

or,

ice

ns

ce,

et

Dogs, honest creatures not to be hated, VII. 474. Sagacious, that guard the temple of Vulcan, VIII. 579.

Doily, stuffs, cheap and genteel, IV. 283. 319.
Domestic life, some reflections thereon, IV. 320. VI. 455.
Donne, Dr. his description of his mistress, I. 41.

Dorigny, Monf. the engraver, account of his excellent piece of the transfiguration and copies of the Cartons at Hampton Court, III. 226.

Doris, her character by Mr. Congreve, VI. 422.

Dorfet, Lord, admired and collected old ballads, II. 85.

Doves in company, who, IV. 300. Drama, its original, a religious worship, VI. 405.

Dream, a lover of his mistress, IV. 301. In a pleasant retirement of the revolution of the seasons, VI. 425. Of golden scales, 463. On the conduct of life, from Glasgow

in Scotland, VII. 524. Of Trophonius's cave, VIII. 599. Dreams, discourses on them, II. 167. VII. 487. 505. VIII. 593. 597. In what manner confidered by the Spectator, VII. 487. The folly of laying any stress upon, or drawing consequences from our dreams, 505. The multitude of dreams sent to the Spectator, 524. Scrutiny into them recommended, VIII. 586. 593. Methods to render them useful, ibid. 597. St. Austin's notion of the dreams in Paradife, 593. Acc extravagant dreams, VII. 524. VIII. 597. Account of several

Dreamers, advice to them by Epictetus, VII. 524.

- Day, II. 167. See Visions.

Drefs, of a woman of quality, the product of an hundred climates, I. 69. Reflections on that of the men, II. voided, II. 150. Advantage of being well dressed, V. 360. The Ladies extravagance in it, VI. 435. An ill intention in their fingularity, ibid. The English character to be modest in it, ibid. See Apparel, Cleanliness.

Drinking, a rule prescribed for it, III. 195. An erratum in the rule for drinking, 205. The effect it has on

modesty, VI. 458.

Drinking bumpers condemned, 474.

Drums, customary but very improper instruments in a marriage concert, V. 364.

Drunkard, a character of one, VIII. 569. Is a monster, ibid. Drunken-

Drunkenness, makes men appear monstrous and irrational, III. 189. The ill effects of it, VIII. 569. What

e

10

1 ti

V

re 3 L

Egg

Egii

Ego

Elec

Elih

Eliz

Eloc

Eml Eml

Emi

Emi Enbo

Ene

Engl

th

Ň

G

ra

no

fo

of

A

fli

S

o V Enn Ent S

10 Emn Emp Emp

A

m

fe

Seneca and Publius Syrus faid of it, ibid.

Dryden, Mr. his definition of wit censured, I. 62. Admired old ballads, II. 85. Had a happy turn for prologue and epilogue, V. 341. His translation of Japis's cure of Eneas, out of Virgil, VIII. 572. Of Eneas's ships being turned into goddesses, 589. A speech from his fable of the cock and the fox applied, 621.

Duels, their fatal consequence, II. 84. Duelling, a discourse against it, II. 84.

· Pharamond's edict against it, 97. A proper punishment for it, 99.

Dull fellows, who they are, and their exercises, I. 43. Their inquiries not for information but exercise, ibid. Naturally turn their heads to politics or poetry, ibid.

Damb conjurers letter to the Spectator, VIII. 560.

Duration, the idea of it how obtained, according to Mr. Locke, II. 94. Different Beings may entertain different notions of the same parts of duration, ibid.

Dutch, more polite than the English in their buildings and

monuments for the dead, I. 26.

Dyer, the news writer, an Aristotle in politics, I. 43.

E Arth, why called a mother, III. 246. Why covered with green, V. 387.

Ease, to be aimed at, not happiness, III. 196.

Eastcourt, Dick, a comedian of pleasant memory, a letter of invitation from him, IV. 264. His character and extraordinary talents, V. 358. 370. VI. 468. Reflection on his death, ibid.

East - Enborne, custom of that manor for widows, VIII.

614. 623.

Eating, drinking and fleeping, with the generality of people, the three important articles of life, IV. 317. See Gluttony.

Echo, a piece of false wit, I. 59.

Edgar, King, an amour of that monarch's, VIII. 605.

Edict, published by the Spectator, VII. 523.

Editors of the Claffics, wherein faulty, VI. 470.
Education, various errors therein, I. 66. II. 108. 157.
123. IV. 307. V. 337. 353. VI. 431. The necessity and benefit of a good education, III. 215. The first thing to be taken care of in it, 224. A scheme for educa-

education, 230. Whether the education of a public school, or under a private tutor to be preferred, IV. 313. The advantage of a public education, ibid. A regulation of it proposed, V. 337. A letter on that subject, VI. 455. Gardening applied to it, ibid. Proposals for reforming the education of the semale sex, I. 53. IV. 314. V. 376. See charity schools Commodus, Eudoxus, Learning.

Egg, scholars, what, I. 58.

at

ed ad

of

of

nt

r.

nt

nd

ed

ter

nd

C-

II.

20-

èee

57.

irst

for

ca-

Eginhart, Secretary to Charles the Great, his adventure and marriage with that Emperor's daughter, III. 181.

Egotism, the vanity of it condemned, VIII. 562. A young fellow very guilty of it, ibid.

Egyptian plague of darkness described, VIII. 615. Electra, Sophocles's management in that tragedy, I. 44.

Elibu, his speech to Job and his friends, V. 336.

Elizabeth, Queen, her medal on the defeat of the Spanish Armada, IV. 293.

Eloquence of beggars, VIII. 613.

Embellishers, who may be so called, VII. 521.

Emblematical persons who, VI. 419.

Eminent men, the tax payed by them to the public, II.

Emma, fee Imma.

Emperor of the *Mohocs*, his arms, and how borne, V. 324. Employment, praise worthy to excel in any, VI. 432.

Emulation, the use of it, ibid. Enborne. See East-Enborne.

Enemies, why they should not be hated, II. 125. How

they may be made beneficial, VI. 399.

Englishmen, the peculiar bleffing of being born one, II. 135. Not naturally talkative, ibid. 148. Very fanciful, 149. Generally inclined to melancholy, V. 387. Are naturally modest and bashful, II. 148. VI. 407. 435. Cannot relish Italian pictures, VI. 407. Thought proud by foreigners, VI. 432. Modest in dress, 435. A character of them by a great preacher, VIII. 557. By the Bantam Ambassador, ibid. A distemper they are very much afficted with and the method of cure, 582. — Tongue, Speculations thereon, II. 135. Adapted to the enemies of loquacity, ibid. Particularly graced by Hebraisms, VI. 405.

Enmity, what Plutarch calls the good fruits of it, VI. 399. Enthusiasm, the misery of it, III, 201. See Devotion,

Superstition.

Envy,

NDE T X.

Envy, the ill state of an envious man, I. 19. The way to relieve and obtain the favour of the envious, ibid. The abhorrence of it a certain note of a great mind, IV. 253.

Eft

k

r

E/t

Ete

F

t

-0

t

Etl Eth

Eu

Eu

Eu

Ev

Eu

Eug

 Eu_j

Ev

Ex

 $\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{x}}$ Ex Ex Ex

Ex

 $\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{x}}$

Ex

 $\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{y}}$

1

t Ev

.1 Eu

Epaminondas, his honourable death, II. 133.

Ephesian matron, story of the, parallelled, I. 11. III. 198. Ephraim, a quaker, reproves a recruiting officer in a stagecoach, II: 132. His advice to him at parting, ibid.

Epic poem, the chief things to be considered in it, IV. 267. Aristotle's remarks thereon, ibid. 273, 291. 297.

Epicteius, his observation on the semale sex, I. 53. allusion on human life, III. 219. His rule for a person's behaviour under detraction, V. 355. His faying of forrow, VI. 397. His advice to dreamers, VII. 524.

Epigram on Hecatissa, I. 52.

Epilogues, ludicrous, the effects of them, V. 338.

Epistles, recommendatory, generally unjust and absurd, V. 493. VIII. 618. Poetical, two forts of stiles used in them,

Epitaphs, the extravagance of some and modesty of others, I. 26. An epitaph written by Ben Johnson, 33. On a charitable man, III. 177. On the Countess Dowager of Pembroke, V. 323. Other remarkable ones, VII. 518. 538. 539. 551.

Equanimity of temper, what it is, III. 196. Its effects, Without it we can have no true tafte of life, II. 137.

II. 143.

Equestrian order of ladies, II. 104. Its origin, ibid. A

farther account of them, VI. 435. 437.
Equipage, very splendid in France, I. 15. A great temptation to the semale sex, ibid. The expence and affectation thereof censured, II. 144. Distinctions therein would quicken industry and discountenance luxury, VI. 428.

Equity, schools of, V. 337.

Erasmus introduces an echo in a poem, I. 59. Was infulted by a parcel of Trojans, III. 239.

Erratum, in the rule for drinking, III. 205. A remarkable

one in an edition of the Bible, VIII. 579.

Errors and prepossessions, difficult to be avoided, II. 117. The habitation of, described. VI. 460. How like to truth, ibid.

Escalus, an old Beau, his amours, IV. 318.

Estays, wherein they differ from methodical discourses, VII. 476.

NDE X. I

Estates, generally purchased by the slowest part of mankind, III. 222. More acquired by little accomplishments than by extraordinary ones, V. 353.

Estcourt. See Eastcourt.

ray id.

ıd,

98.

ge-

V.

97.

His

n's

or-

rd,

m,

ers,

n a

ger

II.

As,

ife,

A

npec-

ein

ry,

in-

ble

17.

to

es, es, Eternity, a prospect thereof, II. 159. VIII. 575. That part of it which is past considered, VIII. 590. Considerations on that part of it which is to come, 628. Speech on it in Cato translated into Latin, ibid. A demonstration of the being of God, ibid.

Ether, fields of, the pleasure of surveying them, VI. 420. Etherege, Sir George, author of a comedy, She would if she

could, reproved, I. 51.

Eubulus, an amiable character, I. 49. What time he prefides at the coffee-house, ibid.

Eucrate, the favourite of King Pharamond, I. 76. His conference with Pharamond, II. 84.
Eudosia, an excellent character, I. 7. II. 144.

Eudoxus and Leontine, their friendship and uncommon method of educating their children, II. 123.

Evening, the pleasure of, VI. 425. Ever-greens of the fair Sex, VI. 395.

Eugene, Prince, an account of him, V. 340. In what manner to be compared with Alexander and Cafar, ibid.

Eugenius, appropriates a tenth of his estate to charitable uses, III. 177.

Euphrates river, contained in one bason, VI. 415.

Evremont, Monf. St. endeavours to palliate the Romish fuperstitions, III. 213. Singular in his remarks, V. 349. Examination, felf, recommended by Pythagoras, VIII. 586.

Example, its prevalence on youth, V. 337. Examples, or first of the mode, who, III. 208.

Excess, when useful, III. 180.

Exchange, Royal, described, I. 69. VI. 454. See Royal Exchange.

Exercise, bodily, the great benefit and necessity of it, II. 115, 116. 161. The most effectual physic, III. 195. See Labour, Wakes.

Expences, oftener proportioned to our expectations than

possessions, III. 191.

Extravagant man, why his expences are larger than another's, III. 222. When beloved and esteemed, 243.

Eye, the curious formation thereof confidered, VI. 472. Lyes, a differtation on them, III. 250. Several instances of their prevailing influence, I. 19. IV. 252.

Fable,

F.

Fa

Fa

Fa

Fa

Fa

Fa

Fa

Fa

Fa Fe Fe

Fe

Fe

Fe

PAble, of the lion and the man, I. 11. Of the children and frogs, 23. Of Jupiter and the countryman, 25. Of pleasure and pain, III, 183. Of a drop of water, IV. 293. Of a grasshopper, V. 355. Of the Persian glassman, VII. 535.

Fables, the great usefulness and antiquity of them, VII. 512. Face, a good one a letter of recommendation, III. 221.

The epitome of man, VII. 541. Every man should be pleased with his own, VIII. 559. See Beauty, Deformity, Ugly.

Fadlallah, his story out of the Persian tales, VIII. 578.

Fairs, for buying and felling of women, customary among the Persians, VIII. 511. See Wakes.

Fairy writing, the pleasures that arise in the imagination from it, VI. 419. Why more difficult than any other, ibid. The English the best poets of this sort, ibid.

Faith, wherein the excellency of it confifts, VI. 459. benefit of it, ibid. Proper means of strengthening and confirming it, 465.

Falshood, the goddess of it, I. 63. In man, a recommendation to the fair Sex, II. 156. Its disadvantages and

perpetual inconveniencies, 103. V. 352. False wit, the region of it, I. 25. Several species of it, 58. 60. See Wit.

Falftaff, Sir John, a famous butt, I. 47.

Fame, generally coveted, I. 73. Does not always arise from the practice of virtue, II. 139. Divided into three different species, III. 218. The difficulty of obtaining and preferving it, IV. 255. Inconveniencies attending the defire of it, ibid. The pursuit of it attended with little happiness and a multitude of disquietudes, 256. Hinders us from attaining our great end which we have abilities to pursue, 257. Is a follower of merit, VI. The palace of, described, 439. Compared to courts, What it is, VII. 551.

Familiarities, indecent in fociety, VI. 429, 430.

Families, ill measures taken by great families in the education of their younger fons, II. 108. Madness in pedigrees, VIII. 612.

Famine, a great one said to have been in France, III. 180. Fan, the exercise of it, II. 102. Letter from William Wiseacre, desiring his daughter may learn the exercise of it, 134. Complaint against the use of it at church,

II. 134. Verses on a fan presented to a Lady, VII.

Fancy, all its images enter by the fight, VI. 411. The daughter of liberty, VII. 514. Her character, VIII. 558. Her calamities, ibid. Advantages of fcrutinizing into its actions, VIII. 586. See Cartefian.

Fashion, the affectation of it has eaten up our good sense and religion, I. 6. The force of it, I. 64. Men of, who, II. 151. Described, V. 460. The evil influence of fashions on the married state, VII. 490.

Fashionable fociety, the necessary qualifications of its members, VII. 478.

Fashions account of the progress of them in the country, II. 129. A society proposed for the inspection and regulation of them, III. 175. Complaint of a new one introduced in the country, III. 240. Letter from Will. Strightly, a man of mode concerning the fashions, IV. 319. The vanity of them wherein beneficial, VII. 478. A repository proposed to be built for them, ibid. The ballance of, on the side of France, ibid. See Mode.

Father, a letter from an unnatural father to his fon, with reflections on it, III. 189. The nearness of one, a difcouragement to his fon in the course of his studies, 330. The affection of one for a daughter, VI. 449. The behaviour of some fathers to their eldest sons censured, VII. 496.

Faults, secret, how discovered, VI. 399. Favours of Ladies not to be boasted of, VIII. 611.

Faustina, the Empress, her notions of a fine Gentleman, 11. 128.

Fawners, who, IV. 304.

n

oe

ıg

on

er,

he

nd

n-

nd

it,

rife

ree

ng

ng

ith

56.

ave

VI.

rts,

ca-

di-

).

iam

of

ch,

II.

Fear of death often mortal, I. 25.

Fear as a passion treated on, III. 224. VI. 471. When it loses its purpose, II. 152. Of want, its effects, II. 114. See Hope, Devotion, Superstition.

Feeling, not so perfect a sense as fight, VI. 411.

Female library proposed, I. 37. See library——Literature in want of regulation, ibid. III. 242. Virtues, which the most shining, II. 81. Oratory, the excellency of it, III. 247.——Sex, govern domestic life, IV. 320. Female rakes described, V. 336. ——Game, a scheme for preferving it, 326. See Ladies, Women.

Festeau, Mons. a French surgeon, occasions the death of a Lady he loved, V, 368.

Festivity

Festivity of spirit, an uncommon talent, V. 358.

Fickle, Fanny, her letter asking advice about her Lovers, VIII. 605.

Fiction, the advantage writers in it have to please the imagination, VI. 419. The difference between them and other writers, 420.

other writers, 420. Fidelia, an amiable character of a daughter, VI. 449.

Fidelio, his adventure and transformation into a looking-glass, V. 302.

Final causes in objects lie bare and open, VI. 415.

Fine gentleman, a character frequently misapplied by the fair sex, I. 75. II. 128.

Fire-works at Rome, a poem on them, VIII. 617.

Flatterers, filent, who, I. 49. The artifices of flatterers, III. 238.

Flattery described, VI. 460. The love of it epidemical and dangerous, III. 238. It is grateful to human nature, VIII. 621.

Flavia, a lady of distinction, her character and amour with Cynthio, VI. 398. A young lady, a rival to her mother,

Flavilla, spoiled by marriage, VI. 437. Liberal of her snuff

at church, V. 344.

Flesh-painter, advertises for a place, I. 41.

Flora an attendant on the spring, VI 425

Flora, an attendant on the spring, VI. 425. Flutter of the fan, variety of motions in it, II. 102. See Fan.

Sir Fopling, remarks on that comedy, I. 65.

Foible, Sir Jeoffrey, a kind keeper, III. 190.
Follies and defects in ourselves, are sometimes mistaken for worth, VI. 460.

Fondness of father and daughter instanced, VI. 449.

Fontenelle, his faying of the ambitious and covetous, VIII. 576.

Fools, great plenty of them the first of April, I. 47. Are naturally mischievous, VII. 485.

Foot, stamping of, sometimes proper in oratory, VII. 541.
Footman, turned away for being too sober and too good,
VII. 493. His master's character of him, ibid. See Servants.

Fop, what fort of persons deserve that character, IV. 280. Complaint of a young lady against an impertinent one, VII. 508.

Foppling, See Flutter.

Forehead, esteemed the most material organ of speech in an orator, III. 231.

Forms

Forr

For

Fort

Fort

Fort

CC

lo

T

W

th

fo

Fou

Fox

Fran

Fran

Fran

V Frea

an

Free

Free

W

ta

V

tie

1

H

fr

F

P

V

Frib

V

Free

Fren

Free

Forms of prayer. See Common Prayer, Prayer.

Fornication, a letter thereon, III. 182. The state of it confidered, IV. 266. See Wenching.

Fortius, his character, VI. 422. Why his faults are overlooked, ibid.

Fortunatus, the trader, his character, VI. 433. Fortune, often unjustly complained of, IV. 282. controuled by nothing but infinite wisdom, 293. 312. The gifts of, more valued than they ought to be, 294.

- Good or ill, whence it generally arises, IV. 293. When that term may be applied to the disposer of all

things, 312. - Stealers, who they are, IV. 311. Diftinguished from

fortune-hunters, ibid.

- Hunters, complaint against, V. 326.

Fountain of Aganippe, the power of its waters, VII. 514. Fox hunters, the whole body not to be traduced, VII. 474. France, the misery of that kingdom, III. 180. See French. Francis, St. a mistake of his, III. 245.

Frankair, Charles, an impudent envied successful speaker, VII. 484.

Freart, Monsieur, what he says of the manner of the ancient and modern architects, VI. 415.

Freedom of married persons censured, ibid, 430. See Fa-

Freeman, Anthony, a stratagem of his to gain liberty from his wife's imprisonment, III. 212. The success of his stra-

tagem, 216.

l

r

e

n

18

Freeport, Sir Andrew, a member of the Spectator's club, I. 2. Was never defendant in a law fuit, II. 82. His moderation in politics, 126. His defence of merchants, III. 174. Divides his time betwixt business and pleasure, 232. His opinion of beggars, ibid. His resolution to retire from business, VII. 549.

Free-thinkers, account of one from Devonshire, III. 234.

Free-thinkers put into Trephonius's cave, VIII. 599. French, their peculiar qualifications, VI. 435. Their levity, ibid. Are much addicted to grimace, VII. 481.

- Dress, a description of, in a puppet just arrived from Paris, IV. 277.

King, Lewis XIV. compared with king William III. VII. 516.

- Poets, wherein to be imitated by the English, I. 45.

- Privateer, the cruelty of one, V. 350. Fribblers, a character of, IV. 288.

Vot. VIII. Friend,

Friend, the qualifications of a good friend, I. 68. A fantaffical one complained of, III. 194. A handsome manner of recommending one, 230. What fort most useful,

G

Ga

Ge

Ge

Ge

Ge

Ge

Ge

Geo

Ger Ge

 $\mathbf{G}\mathbf{h}$

1

t t

i

S

Gia

Gif

Gip \$

Gir

Giv

Gla

Glad

Gla

Glaf Glo

Glo

b

2 Gig

V. 385. Kind to our faults, VI. 399. Friendship, the medicine of life, I. 68. The great benefit of it, ibid. Commercial preferable to generofity, V. 346. An essay on friendship, 385. Between different sexes often attended with fatal consequences, VI. 400. A necessary ingredient in the married state, VII. 490. Preferred by Spenfer to love and natural affection, ibid.

Fringe-glove club, an account of, I. 30. Fritilla, her dream at church, VIII. 597.

Frolic, what ought truly to be termed so, V. 358. Most persons mistaken in it, ibid.

Frost, Susannah, a contented old maid, a letter from her, III.

Frugality, the support of generosity, II. 107. The true basis of liberality, V. 346. VI. 467.

Funeral, an expression in that comedy censured, I. 51.

Funnel, Will. the character of a toper, VIII. 569. Future state, several arguments for it, III. 210. The general expectation of it, VIII. 600. Several confiderations upon it, ibid.

Futurity, the strong inclination man has to know it, a great weakness, VIII. 604. The misery of knowing it, ibid.

G.

Alen, was converted by diffections, VII. 543. Gallantry, true, wherein it ought to confift, I. 71. --- Low, between a footman and a maid fervant, ibid. False notions of gallantry in this kingdom, II, 142. The affectation of it outlives the practice, IV. 318.

Game, female, a bill for preferving it proposed, V. 326. Gaming, the folly of it, II. 93. Transforms ladies into wasps, 140. Provokes disorder, VI. 428. When it appears the only end of being, 447. Gamesters, female, cenfured, II. 140.

Gape, Authory, his refertment of a lady's laughing at him for running his nose against a post while he was staring

at her, IV. 268.

.Gaper, the, a fign frequent in Amsterdam, I. 47. Garden, why the English gardens are not so entertaining as the French and Italian, VI. 414. The delights of one innocent, VII. 477. What part of Kensington garden most to be admired, ibid.

Garden-

Gardening, improvements therein for beauty and benefit, VI. 414. Errors committed in that art, ibid. Applyed to education, 455. In what manner it may be compared to poetry, VII. 477.

Gazers, a warning to them, IV. 268.

Genealogy, a letter on that subject, VIII. 612.

Generosity, is supported by frugality, II. 107. Extraordinary, of Lapirius, III. 248. Of a merchant to a distrest trader, ibid. Of the king of the Templars, ibid. An uncommon instance of it in a younger brother, ibid. Is not always to be commended, V. 346. Proof that there is fuch a thing, VIII. 588.

Genius, what properly a great one, II. 160. Is often

thrown away on trifles, ibid.

Gentleman, fine, a character often misapplied, II. 75. Opposed to an atheist, ibid.

Gentry, of England, generally in debt, II. 82. Geography, of a jest, settled, II. 138. Georgics of Virgil, the beauty of their subjects, VI. 417.

Germanicus, his taste of true glory, III. 238.

Gesture, what good in oratory, VI. 407. See Action.

Ghosts, warned out of the playhouse, I. 36. Of great effi-cacy on the English stage, 44. The sense of what they fay should be a little discoloured, VI. 419. The description of them pleasing to the fancy, ibid. Why we incline to believe their existence, ibid. Formerly, not a village in England without one, ibid. Shakespeare's the best, ibid. See Apparitions, Spirits.

Giddy, Patience, next thing to a lady's woman her letter, II.

1-

ıl,

fit

6.

es

ere-

oft

II.

asis

ne-

ons

reat id.

71.

af-

into

ap-

nale,

him

aring

ng as

most

rden-

Gifts of fortune more valued than they ought to be, IV.

Gigglers in church reproved, II. 158.

Gipfies, an adventure between Sir Roger de Coverley, the Spectator, and some gipsies, II. 130.

Girls, errors in their education, I. 66.

Giving and forgiving two different things, III. 189. Gladiators, of Rome, Cicero's faying of them, VI. 436,

Gladio, his dream of knight-errantry, VIII. 597.

Gladness of heart to be moderated, and restrained, but not banished by virtue, VII. 494.

Glaphyra, her story out of Josephus, II. 110.

Globe, a funeral oration over it from Dr. Burnet's Theory of the Earth, II. 146.

Globes, proposals for a new pair of, VII. 552.

Gloriana, advice concerning a defign on her, VI. 423. Glory, love of it the most ardent of affections, II. 139. In what the perfection of it consists, ibid. Love of it in princes produces the greatest good or greatest evil, ibid. Is only the shadow of virtue, ibid. How to be preserved, III. 172. 218. Its proper foundation, ibid, 218. Germanicus's taste of it, 238.

Gluttony exposed, V. 344. Temperance opposed to it, III.

Goats milk, the effect it had on a man bred with it, VI.

God, the being of one the greatest of certainties, V. 381. His existence, wisdom and omnipotence demonstrated, VII. 489. 543. VIII. 590. A being of infinite perfections, VII. 531. Considerations on his nature and attributes, and the effects of such reslections, VI. 441. VIII. 635. On his omnipotence and omnipresence, I. 7. VIII. 565. 571. 580. 635. Exuberant in goodness and mercy, VII. 519. His power over the imagination, VI. 421. Homage naturally due to him from man, VI. 441. The glory of imitating him, VIII. 634. Wherein only he is imitable, ibid. The only proper judge and rewarder of perfections, IV. 257. An idea of him how formed, VII. 531. VIII. 565. Revelation has given a more just and perfect idea of him, VIII. 634. Aristotle's saying concerning the being of a God, VI. 465. Great veneration paid by the Jews to the name of God, VII. 531. See Boyle.

Gold wonderfully clears the understanding, III. 239.

Good breeding, what, II. 119. The great revolution which has happened in that article, ibid. Ecclefiastical, V. 380. Goodfellow, Robin, his correction of an erratum in the rule for drinking, III. 205.

Good humour, the necessity of it, II. 100. And advantages, VI. 424. The best companion in the country, ibid. An infirmary to encrease and establish it, 429. 437. 440.

Good-nature, more agreeable in conversation than wit, I. 23. II. 169. Necessary, the born with us, ibid. A moral virtue, III. 177. Rules for trying it, ibid. An endless source of pleasure, 196. Often hurtful and unreasonable, I. 76. III. 176. One of the greatest ornaments of virtue, III. 243. A necessary ingredient in the happiness of a married state, VIII. 607.

Good-natured man, what meant by that character, I. 76. Good sense and good-nature always go together, VI. 437.

INDEX. Goose, a companion to a watchman, V. 376. Goosequill, William, clerk to the lawyer's club, V. 372. Gosling, George, advertises for a lottery ticket, III. 191. Gospel goffips described, I. 46. Goffiping cenfured, I. 46. Goths in poetry, who, I. 62. Gothic taste, what, VI. 409. Government, what form of it the most reasonable, IV. 287. Gracchus, his pitchpipe, III. 228. Grace at meals was never omitted by the ancient heathens, VI. 458. Gracefulness of action, the excellency of it, IV. 292. Graham, Mr. advertises his auction of pictures, I. 67. Grammar schools, a common fault in them, V. 353. Grandeur and minuteness, the extremes most pleasing to the fancy, VI. 420. Grandmother, Sir Roger de Coverley's great, great, great grandmother, had the best receipts for a hasty pudding and a white pot, II. 109. Grant, Dr. the oculift, instances of his ability and charity, VI. 472. Gratian, wherein he displeased the Countess of Aranda, V. Gratification, the mind to be kept open to it, VI. 454. Gratitude, the most pleasing exercise of the mind, VI. 453. A divine poem upon it, ibid. Why it should not be banished, VIII. 588. 11. 121. Great and good, have not the fame fignification, II. 109.

١,

I.

1,

I.

ne

is

of

I. nd

n-

on

ee

ch

o.

ıle

es,

An

I.

ral

ess

le,

ue,

fa

ofe,

Gravitation, an immediate impression from the first cause,

Great men, the tax paid by them to the public, II. 101. Are not truly known till some years after their deaths, ibid.

Greatness of mind wherein it consists, IV. 312. Of objects, what understood by it in the pleasures of imagination, VI. 412. 413.

Greek, a letter from a declared enemy to it, 245. Tom Tippet's manner of explaining a line of Greek, IV. 271. The Spectator advised to prefix no more Greek mottoes, 296.

Greeks, a custom used among them to expose drunkenness, III. 189. Differed from the Romans in the method of educating their children, IV. 313.

· Modern, who, and why fo called, III. 239. 245. Green, why termed the chearful colour, and why the earth is covered with green, V. 387. Green-

Greensickness, Sabina Rentfree's letter on that subject, VI.

Grief, for the death of friends or relations, a vision concerning it, VII. 501. The grotto of, described, ibid.

Grinning match described, III. 173.

Grocer, a letter from one who is in hopes of growing rich by losing his customers, VII. 534.

Grottoes, the making of them recommended to the Ladies, VIII. 632.

Guardian, a letter from Abraham Thrifty, guardian to two learned nieces, III. 242. From a married man who out of jealoufy obstructed the marriage of a lady to whom he was guardian, VI. 402.—Of the fair sex, the Spectator so, 449.

Gumley, Mr. a diligent tradesman, VII. 509.

Gyges and Aglaüs, their story by Cowley, VIII. 610.

Gymnosophists, Indian, the method used by them in the education of their disciples, V. 337.

H.

HAbits, different arifing from different professions, III. 197. Ancient and modern habits compared, II. 109. See Dress.

Hamadryads, the fable of them to the honour of trees, VIII.

Hamlet, his reflections on looking on Yorick's skull, VI. 404. Handel, Mynheer, stiled the Orpheus of the age, L. 5.

Handkerchief, the great machine for raising pity in a tragedy, I. 44.

Handsome people generally fantastical, II. 144. The Spectator's list of some handsome ladies, ibid. See Beauties.

Hanover succession, every man in Britain concerned to support it, V. 384.

Happinels, true, an enemy to pomp and noise, I. 15. The fecondary ingredients therein, II. 167. Various notions of it and wherein it consists, I. 15. VIII. 575. Future, a curious question on that subject, 575. God has defigned us for it, 600. An happy man described, 610.

Hardness of heart in parents towards their children, inexcusable, III. 181. See Parents.

Hard words, ought not to be pronounced right by well bred ladies, I. 45.

Harlots described by Solomon, VI. 410. Advice to avoid them, ibid.

·11 01 ()

Harris,

Ha

Ha

Ha

Ha

Ha

He

He

He

He

H

H

H

H

H

H

h

H

H

H

Harris, Mr. his propofal for an organ at St. Paul's cathedral, VII. 552.

Harry Terfet, and his lady, their way of living, II. 100.

Hart, Nicholas, the annual sleeper, some account of him, III. 184.

Hatred, why a man ought not to hate even his enemies, II. 125.

Hats, the vanity of various cocks of them cenfured, IV.

And brushes for apprentices advertised, III. 187.

Head, never the wifer for being bald, VII. 497.

— Drefs, the most variable thing in nature, II. 98. Its extravagant height in the fourteenth century, ibid. With

what fuccess attacked by a monk of that age, ibid. Heads, men as whimsical in adorning them as women, IV.

Health, the pleasures of the fancy more conducive to it than those of the understanding, VI. 411.

Heart, a hue and cry after a stray one, III. 208. A vision of hearts, VIII. 587.

Heathens, their imperfect notions of a future state, VIII.

Heathen Philosopher, that expression used for a sloven, II.

Heaven and hell the notion of, conformable to the light of nature, VI. 447. The natural effect of a religious life, ibid. Its glory, VIII. 580. Described by Mr. Cowley, 590. The notions several nations have of it, 600. What Dr. Tillotson says of it, ibid.

Heavens, verses on the glory of them, VI. 465.

Hebdomadal meeting at Oxford some account of, I. 43.

Hebrew, idioms run into English, VI. 405.

Hebrewisms have improved the English language, ibid. Hecatissa desires to be admitted into the ugly club, I. 48.

Heirs and elder brothers frequently spoiled in their education, II. 123.

Hell, platonic, what, II. 90.

Henpecked husbands described, III. 176. Socrates at the head of them, ibid. The wise and valiant so in all ages, ibid. Admonition to them, VI. 479. Account of the unmarried henpecked and a vindication of the married, VII. 486.

Henpeck, Josiah, his letter to the Spectator, III. 211. Heraclitus, a remarkable saying of his, VII. 487.

Heretics more excusable than finners, III. 185.

F f 4

Hermit,

Hermit, a faying of one to a lewd young fellow, VIII. 575.

Hero, what conflitutes one, IV. 312.

Herod and Marianne, their story from Josephus, III. 171. Herodotus, wherein condemned by the Spectator, VII. 483. Heroes, in English tragedy generally lovers, I. 40. Heroic, virtue in common life, III. 240. See Generosity.

Heroism, an essay on it, VIII. 601.

Heteropticks, who fo to be called, III. 250.

Hesiod, a paradox of his applied, ibid. 200. His saying of a virtuous life, VI. 447.

Hilpa, the Chinese Antideluvian princess, her story, VIII. 584. Her letter to Shalum, 585.

Ho

Ho

Ho

He

H

H

H

H

H

H

H

H

H

H

Historian in conversation, who, II. 136. What the most agreeable talent in an historian, VI. 420. A superstition historians have fallen into, VII. 483.

History, what the most improving part of it, II. 133. IV. 289. How it pleases the imagination, VI. 420. Descriptions of battles in it, scarce ever understood, 428. The study of it recommended to news-mongers, 452.

- Secret, an odd way of writing one, VIII. 619.

- Natural. See Natural History.

Hobbs, Mr. his observation upon laughter, I. 47. His notions debase human nature, VIII. 588.

Hobson, Tobias, the Cambridge carrier the first man in England, who let out hackney horses, VII. 509. His justice

in that employment, and the fuccess of it, ibid. Hobson's choice, the meaning of that proverb, ibid.

Hockley in the hole, gladiators, some account of, VI. 436.

Homer, excels in the multitude and variety of his characters, IV. 273. He degenerates sometimes into burlesque, 279. His descriptions charm more than Aristotle's reasoning, VI. 411. Compared with Virgil, 417. When he is in his province, ibid. One of the greatest compliments

paid to him, VII. 551. Honest men, form of their affociation, and how they may

be benefactors to their country, II. 126. Honestus, the trader, his character, VI. 443. Honeycomb, Simon, his adventures, II. 154.

I. 2. His discourse with the Spectator's club, his character, I. 2. His discourse with the Spectator, and observations on the ladies at the play-house, 4. His adventure with a Pict, 41. Throws his watch into the Thames, and pockets a pebble, 77. His knowledge of mankind, II. 105. His boasts and notion of a man of wit, 151. His artifice, 156. His great insight into gallantry, IV. 265.

His application to rich widows, 311. His differtation on the usefulness of looking glasses, V. 325. His observation on the corruption of the age, 352. Account of his amours and disappointments, 359. His adventures with Sukey, VI. 410. Resolves not to marry without the advice of his friends, VII. 475. His translation from the French, of an epigram of Martial, in honour of the beauty of his wife Cleopatra, 490. Marries a country girl, 530. His letters, II. 131. VII. 499. 511.

Honour, wherein commendable and when to be exploded,

of

[.

ft

n

0-

ce

C-

e,

n-

he

ts

ay

er,

ns

th nd

I. is Honours in this world under no regulation, III. 219.

Hoods coloured, a new invention, IV. 265.

Hope, a necessary passion, III. 224. An essay thereon, VI. 471. The folly of misemploying it on temporal objects, VIII. 535. Instanced in the fable of Alnaschar the Persian glass man, ibid.

- religious, the great advantages attending it, VI. 471. Hopeful Lazarus, his draught on Mr. Bafil Plenty, VI. 472. Horace, takes fire at every hint of the Iliad and Odyffer, VI. 411. His recommendatory letter to Nero, in behalf of his friend Septimius, VII. 493.

Horizon, spacious, an image of liberty, VI. 412. Hotspur, Jeffrey, his petition from the country infirmary, VI. 429.

Hounds, See Hunting.

Housewife, Martha, her billet to her husband, III. 178.

Housewifry, excess therein censured, V. 328.

Hudibras, his ridicule of an echo, I. 59. Would have made a better figure in heroic verse, III. 249. Description of his beard, V. 331.

Humanity, not regarded by the fine gentlemen of the age,

VII. 520. See Good-nature.

Human nature the fame in all reasonable creatures, I. 70. Wherein its excellency consists, IV. 312. The best study, VI. 408.

- Soul. See Nature, Soul.

Humour, to be described only by negatives, I. 35. The genealogy of true and false humour, ibid. Authors most apt to miscarry in writings of that nature, ibid. It requires the nicest judgment and should always be under the check of reason, ibid. Particularities therein disturb company and waste time, VI. 438. Its two extremes burlesque and pedantic, VIII. 616, 617.

- Good, the best companion in the country, VI. 424. Hunters,

Hunters, bad neighbours, VII. 474.

Hunting, the use of it, and a hunting match described, II. 116. Reproved, VIII. 583.

inf

on Idola

> roc de

Jealo

Jest, be Tefui

ftu

Tew,

Jews. her

pai

cer

IV

of : Tilt, Jilts,

Ignor

Ignote

Iliad, uni

Ill-na gui

Imagi Vir

Imag of

Th

W ibio

or

tha

oth

the

feé T

por

tha

phi

18

Fezeb

Husbands, directions in the choice of one, II. 149. An ill custom among them, III. 178. Advice to husbands, ibid. 236. Morose, advice to, 236. Description of a fond husband, VII. 530. Rules for managing them by the widows club, VIII. 561. Qualities necessary to make good ones, 607.

· henpecked described, III. 179.

Hush note, on what occasion to be used, III. 228. Hush, Peter, the whisperer, his character, VI. 457.

Hyana, her character, III. 187 Compared to a spider, ibid.

Hymen, a revengeful deity, VII. 530.

Hymn, to the Virgin Mary, making a whole book, though confisting only of eight words, I. 60. Hymn to Venus by David's pastoral on Providence, VI. Sapho, III. 223. 441. On gratitude, 453. and earth, 465. See Pfalm. On the glories of the heaven

Hypocrify, generally fucceeded by Atheism, II. 119. honour and justice done by it to religion, III. 243. Various kinds of it, VI. 399. Pfalm against it, ibid. To

be preferred to open impiety, 458.

Ambic verse, the most proper for Greek tragedy, I. 39. Aristotle's observations thereon, ibid.

Tames, country footman, polished by love, I. 71. I AM THAT I AM, reflections on that name, VIII. 590.

Jane, Mrs. a great pickthank, IV. 272.

Japis's cure of Eneas, translated from Virgil by Mr. Dryden, VIII. 572.

Ichneumon fly, a difinterested destroyer of crocodiles eggs,

Ideas, how a fet of them hang together, VI. 416.

Identity, personal, defined by Mr. Locke, VIII. 578. A flory applicable to it, ibid.

Idiots, in great request in most of the German courts, I. 47.

A story of an idiot by Dr. Plot, VI. 447. Idleness, a great and general distemper, IV. 316. 320. Few know how to be idle and innocent, VI. 411. Idleness in the ladies censured, VIII. 606.

Idle world, distinguished from the busy, VIII. 624.

Idol, who of the fair fex so called, I. 73. Described, 79. Coffee-house idols, II. 87. Remonstrance against the infults

N D E X.

infults offered to coffee-house idols, 155. Account of one besieged, VII. 534.

Idolatry, the offspring of mistaken devotion, III. 211. Jealoufy described, III. 170. In whom it takes deepest root, ibid. How to be allayed, 171. In women confidered, 178. Is an exquisite torment, ibid.

Jest, the geography of it settled, II. 138. How it should be uttered, VIII. 616.

Jesuits, their sagacity in discovering the talents of young students, IV. 307.

Yew, attempts to debauch a basket-woman, V. 380.

Yews, reasons assigned for their number, dispersion and adherence to their religion, VII. 495. Great veneration paid by them to the name of God, 531. Jewish religious ceremonies defended, III. 213.

Fezebels, who so called, 111. 175.

- a woman, poor and proud, her letter to the Spectator,

Ignorance, when amiable, V. 324.

Ignotus, the character of a fine gentleman opposed to that of an Atheift, I. 75.

Jilt, a penitent one reclaimed, VI. 401.

Jilts, described, III. 187.

1

d

e

h

n

10

9.

n,

ry

7.

0.

e-

19.

he lts Iliad, the reading of it like travelling through a country uninhabited, VI. 417.

Ill-nature, not so hurtful as indifcretion, I. 23. Diffinguished from wit, II. 169. An imitator of zeal, III. 185. See Good-nature.

Imaginary beings in poetry, instances of them in Ovid,

Virgil, and Milton, VI. 419.

Imagination, its pleasures in some respects equal to those of the understanding, in some preserable, VI. 411. Their extent, ibid. The advantages of them, ibid. What is meant by them, ibid. Two kinds of them, ibid. Awaken the faculties of the mind without fatiguing or perplexing it, ibid. Are more conducive to health than those of the understanding, ibid. Are raised by other senses as well as the sight, 412. The cause of them not to be assigned, 413. Works of art not so perfect as those of nature to entertain the imagination, 414. The secondary pleasures thereof whence, 416. The The secondary pleasures thereof whence, 416. power of it, ibid. Of a wider and more universal nature than those it has when joined with fight, 418. How poetry contributes to its pleasures, 419. How historians, philosophers and other writers contribute, 420, 421.

The delight it takes in enlarging itself by degrees as in the survey of the earth and the universe, ibid. And when it works from great things to little, ibid. Where it falls short of the understanding, ibid. How affected by similitudes, 421. As liable to pain as pleasure, ibid. How much pain or pleasure it is capable of, ibid. The power of the Almighty over it, ibid. The strength thereof, VIII. 609.

Imagining, the art of it in general, VI. 421.

Imitators not too witty, II. 140.

Imma, daughter of Charles the Great, her story, III. 181.

Immortality of the soul, arguments in proof of it, II. 111.

VII. 527. Benefits arising from the contemplation of

VII. 537. Benefits arising from the contemplation of it, III. 210. Consequence of believing it, III. 210. Cicero fired with the contemplation of it, VIII. 633.

Impertinents, several sorts of them described, II. 148. 168. VI. 432. Their triumph, ibid.

Impressions, to the disadvantage of others are not to be en-

tertained without examination, VI. 427.

Impudence, gets the better of modesty, I. 2. An impudence committed by the eyes, 20. English, Scotch, and Irish impudence defined, ibid. Recommended by some as good breeding, III. 231. Distinguished from affurance, V. 373. The most proper means to avoid the imputation of it.

tion of it, 390. Mistaken for wit, VI. 443. Incantations in *Macbeth*, defended, II. 141. Inclination may be subdued to reason, VI. 447.

Inconfishency, the greatest weakness of human nature, II.

Indelicacy in ladies, exposed, III. 217.

Independent minister, the behaviour of one at the examination of a scholar, VII. 494.

Indian Kings, some of their observations during their stay here, I. 50.

Indifference in marriage, not known by fenfible spirits, V. 322.

Indigo, the merchant, a man of prodigious intelligence, II. 136.

Indifcretion, more hurtful than ill nature, I. 23.

Indisposition, a man under any, whether real or imaginary, ought not to be admitted into company. II. 143. See Infirmary.

Indolence what, II. 100. Is very unbecoming, ibid. Is the rust of the mind, which undermines every virtue, IV. 316. 320. See Idleness.

Industry

Induf

Infide

Infirm

Ingra

Ingolt

Initia

Injur

Inkle

Innoc

Inqui

Inqui Infen

Infipi

Infole

Inftir

Inful

Integ. VI

Inten

Inten

Inter

Intre

Inver

Invit

John

fohn

Tohn

folly,

Jour

42

W

as

to

GI

III

the

294

wh

ani

Is

fou

440

491

his

567

Industry is more in the country than in town, II. 116.
Infidelity, another term for ignorance, III. 186. The foundation and supports of it, ibid.
Infirmary, for establishing good humour, VI. 429, 437.
440. Accounts of it out of the country, ibid.
Ingratitude, a vice inseparable from a lustful mind, VII.

Ingoltson, Charles, the Barbican doctor for bursten children, his artifice, VI. 444.

Initial letters, the use party-writers make of them, VIII. 567. An instance of it, ibid. Criticisms upon it, 568. Injuries, by whose notions to be measured, I. 23.

Inkle and Yarico, their story, I. 11.

Innocence, not quality, an exemption from reproof, I. 34. Is often exposed to misfortunes, III. 242.

Inquifition on maids and batchelors, IV. 320.

Inquifitiveness exposed, III. 288.

Infenfibility, a lover complains of, in his mistress, IV. 260. Insipid couple described, VII. 522.

Infolence, in what respect all men are guilty of it, IV.

294.

in

nd

ere

ed

d.

he

e-

.

of

58.

en-

u-

nd

me

ce,

ta-

II.

na-

tay

its,

ce,

ry,

See

Is ue,

ftry

Instinct, the power of it in brutes, II. 120, 121. In man what, III. 181. 201. Several degrees of it in different animals, VII. 519.

Infults, more insupportable than calamities, II. 150.

Integrity, the first breach of it is of great importance, VI. 448. Is a shining virtue, VIII. 557. Great care to be taken of it, ibid.

Intemperance, the fatal confequences of it, III. 195. See

Gluttony.

Intentions, good, evil, and indifferent, their feveral natures, III. 213. are weekly represented by actions, IV. 257. Interest, often a promoter of persecution, III. 185. Worldly,

the ready way to promote it, V. 394. Intrepidity of a just good man, VI. 441.

Invention, the most painful action of the mind, VII. 487.

Invitation, general, of the Spectator to all artificers as well

as philosophers to affish him, V. 428. 442.

John a Nokes and John a Stiles, their petition, VIII. 577.

Johnson, Ben, an epitaph on him wrote by a Lady, I. 33.

What he faid of Chevy Chafe, 70.

Johnson, the player some account of, V. 370.

folly, Frank, his memorial from the country infirmary, VI.

Journal, the usefulness of keeping one, IV. 317. Of a deceased

a deceased citizen for a week, ibid. Of a Lady, V. 323. Of three country maids, 332. Of the country infirmary, VI. 440.

Iras, the witty, advised to talk, VI. 404. Irish Gentlemen, widow hunters, VIII. 561.

Iron bed-fread of Procrustes, I. 58.

Irrefolution, from whence it arises, II. 151. One of the most universal causes of unhappiness, 162.

Irus, his Œconomy, the effect of the fear of poverty, II. 114. His artifice to get a maintenance, IV. 264. Isadas, the Spartan, his valour, VIII. 564.

Italian writers, florid and wordy, I. 5.

-Singers ought to learn English, IV. 258. Infolent in them to expect the English should learn their language, ibid. See Opera.

Itch of writing, epidemical, VIII. 582. Wherein it differs

from the fmall pox, ibid.

Judgment, the offspring of time, VII. 514.

Judgments, presumptuous to interpret afflictions as such, VII. 483.

Julian the Emperor, an excellent passage out of his Casars, relating to the imitation of the Gods, VIII. 634.

Julius. See Cafar.

July and June, a description of these months, VI. 425. Jupiter Ammon, an answer of his oracle to the Athenians, III. 207. —Belus, his temple at Babylon described, VI. 415, His proclamations about griers and calaunties, VIII. 558. His just distribution of them, 559.

Justice, the first quality in one who is in a post of

power and direction, VII. 497. Spartans, famous for

it, VIII. 564.

-poetical, false notions of it, I. 40. VII. 548. Tuvenal, a humorous and reasonable reflection of that saty. rift, II. 150. Wherein his fatires are faulty, III. 209.

K Ennet, Dr. his account of the origin of country wakes, II. 161.

Kenfington gardens, what part of them most to be admired, VII. 477.

Kimbow, Tom, states his case in a letter to the Spectator,

King Lear, lost beauties by the alteration, I. 40.

Kings, their logick, III. 239. Kiffing dances centured, I. 67.

Kit-cat,

Kit

Kit

Kitt

Kn V

Kn 1

il

C

n

W S

Lac

Lad

fe

A

fi

h

le

Laa Lae

Læt b

Lan

V

il 2

Lan Lan Lan

I

4

Lan

Lap Lap

Lar

7

Kit-cat club, its original, I. 9.

n

1,

5,

is,

d,

11-

of

or

y-

es,

ed,

or,

cat,

Kitchen music described, VIII. 570.

Kitty, a famous town girl, an accomplished jilt, III. 187. Knotting, recommended as a proper amusement to the beaus, VII. 536.

Knowledge, the pursuits of it long, but not tedious, II. 94. The only means to extend life beyond its natural duration, The main fources of it, IV. 287. Ought to be communicative, V. 379.

of one's felf, rules for it, VI. 399. See Self Examination, Hypocrify.

Abour, bodily, two kinds of, II. 115. Its great advantages, ibid, 161. Nothing valuable to be obtained without it, 115. Plato's faying concerning it, VIII. 624. See Exercife.

Lacedemonians, encouraged dancing, I. 67. Delicate in their fense of glory, III. 188. A form of prayer used by them,

Ladies, their good breeding turns upon uneafiness, II. 143. A fine lady is too nice to be quite alive, ibid. A letter from one whose lover would have abused her passion for him, VI. 402. Should not mind party, VIII. 607. A letter against their working, 609.

- Equestrian censured, VI. 435, 437.

Ladylove, Bartholomew, his petition to the Spectator, IV. 334. Laertes, prodigal through shame of poverty, II. 114.

Latitia and Daphne, their story, an instance of the difference

between beauty and accomplishments, I. 33. Lampoons written by people who cannot spell, I. 16. Witty lampoons inflict wounds that are incurable, 23. The inhumanity of the common scribblers of lampoons, ibid. 25. An affront to leave a person out of them, III.

Lancashire witches, a comedy, censured, II. 141.

Landskip, a pretty one, VI. 414.

Language, the English, much adulterated during the war, Il. 165. Licentious, the brutality of it, VI. 400.

Languages, European, cold, compared to the Oriental, VI.

405. Lapirius, his great generofity, III. 248. Lapland odes translated, V. 366. VI. 406.

Larvati, who so called among the ancients, I. 32.

Lath,

Lath, Squire, would part with a good estate for a pair of legs to his mind, I. 32.

Latimer, the martyr, his behaviour at a conference with Papifts, VI. 465.

Latin, of great use in a country auditory, III. 221.

Latinus, King, pressed for a soldier, I. 22. A subsidy proposed for him, 53.

Laughers at public places should pay double, II. 168.

Laughter, Mr. Hobbes's definition of it, I. 47. Immoderate, a fign of pride, ibid. The provocations to it, ibid. Two letters on that subject, 52. Its effects, III. 249. What fort of persons most accomplished to raise it, ibid. Poetically described by Milton, ibid. Used as a metaphor to the same purpose in all languages, ibid. The distinguishing faculty in man, VII. 494. The property of reason, VIII. 598. When the mark of folly, ibid. Indecent and inexcusable in any religious assembly, 630.

Law incumbered with superfluous members, 1. 21. Law-suits, miseries attending them, VI. 456.

Lawyers, divided into peaceable and litigious, I. 21. Both forts described, ibid. A letter from a lawyer's clerk to the Spectator, VII. 480. The lawyers centured for low indecent expressions, VII. 551.

Lazy club, some account of, IV. 320.

Leaf, green, swarms with millions of animals, VI. 420.

Leap. See Lovers Leap. Lear. See King Lear.

Learning ought not to claim any merit to itself, but upon the application of it, I. 6. Makes a filly man insupportable, II. 105. The design of it, V. 350. To be made advantageous even to the meanest capacities, 353. Men of, best suited and most honest for business, VI. 469. Is highly necessary for men of fortune, VII. 506. See Edu-

Leather, gilt, furniture, opposed to needle-work, VIII. 609. Lee, Mr. the poet, well turn'd for tragedy, I. 39.

Legacies of men of wit and pleasure, what, II. 151.

Leo X. Pope, a great lover of buffoons and coxcombs, VII.
497. In what manner reproved for it by a priest, ibid.

Leonilla and Florio, their history, II. 123.

Leonora, her character, I. 37. The description of her country seat, ibid. Consolation to her on the death of her lover, II. 163.

Leontine and Eudoxus, advantages attending their remarkable friendship, II. 123.

Leopold,

L

L

Le

Le

Li

Li

Li Li

Lil

Lil

Lie

Lie

Lif

j

1

I

Leopold, the last emperor of that name an expert joiner, V.

Lesbia, an amiable and unfortunate lady, insulted by her

lover, VIII. 611.

)

t

le

n S 1-

I.

ner

le

ld,

Letters discover the temper of the writers, IV. 284. The qualifications of a letter writer, VIII. 618. Several letters answered at once, 581.619.

Letter-dropper of antiquity, I. 59

Levee of a great man described, III. 193.

Lewis XIV. of France, compared with the Czar of Muscowy, The vanity of his conquests displayed, III. 180.

Was impoverish'd by his ambition, 200.

Liars, à letter from a professed one, II. 136. Prating liars, Liars in foliloquy, ibid. Officious, when who, 167. Liars i excusable, III. 234.

Libels, the readers and writers of them excommunicated, and other severe laws against them, VI. 451.

fcandal to governments, and a reproach to human nature, ibid.

Libellers censured, I. 35.

Liberality, wherein the decency of it confifts, IV. 292. The true basis of it, V. 346.

Liberty of the people, when best preserved, IV. 287. Of the press. See Printing.

Library, female, II. 92. Letters concerning it, I. 79. Defcription of a lady's library, I. 37.

Liddy, Miss, the difference betwixt her temper, and that of her fifter Martha, and the reasons of it, IV. 306.

Lie given, a great violation of honour, II. 103. Several

forts of lies, III. 234. See Liar, Lying.

Life, the uncertainty of its duration, I. 27. In what manner our lives are spent according to Seneca, II. 93. Methods of lengthening it and turning it to advantage, ibid. 94. Chearfulness only makes it valuable, 143. In what manner to be regulated, ibid. The right method of enjoying it, ibid. Little of it spent with satisfaction, ibid. A survey of it in a vision, 159. To what compared in scripture and by heathen philosophers, III. 219. All parts of it a commerce, 202. An important lesson to know how to enjoy ordinary life, 222. The present life a state of probation, 237. The passage through life illustrated by the story of a Dervis, IV. 289. Three important articles of it, 317. On the mixture of a town and country life, VI. 400. Domestic reflections thereon, Vol. VIII. Gg

VI. 455. The present little worth a man's care, VIII. Valuable only as it prepares for another, ibid. Eternal, what we ought to be most follicitous about, ibid.

Light only an idea in the mind, VI. 413. See Colours. Lillie, Charles, petitions the Spectator to receive letters for Westminster, I. 16. His present to the Spectator, V. 358.

Lindamira, the only woman allowed to paint, I. 41. Lion in the Hay-market, occasioned many conjectures in town, I. 13. Very gentle to the Spectator, ibid.

Liszinski Casimir, a Polish atheist, his singular punishment, V. 389.

Liturgy. See Common Prayer.

Livy, wherein he excels all other historians, VI. 409. 420. Lloyd's Coffee-house, an odd accident that happened to the Spectator there, I. 46.

Locke, Mr. his definition of identity, VIII. 557.

Logic of kings, what, III. 239. Loiterers reproved, II. 155. City unreasonable, ibid. Lollar, Lady, her memorial from the country infirmary, VI.

London, an Emporium for the whole earth, I. 69. Its confequence to the nation, III. 200. The differences of the manners and politics of one part from the other, VI. 403.

London cries, proposals for regulating them, III. 251.

London, Mr. the gardener, an heroic poet, VII. 477. Longings in women, the extravagance of them, V. 326. Longinus, his criticism on Sappho's Ode, III. 229. His obfervation concerning loftiness of sentiment, V. 339. His commendation of the eloquence of Paul of Tarfus, VIII, 633. His excuse for Homer, 634.

Looking-glasses their usefulness, V. 325. Lorain. See Paul Lorain.

Lottery, reflections on it, III. 191. 196. 242. Tickets

chosen by caprice, 191.

Love the greatest concern in life, and the cement of society, should be carried on with the greatest sincerity, I. 4. A general concern, 30. A passion never well cured, II. 118. Natural, more intense in brutes than in reasonable creatures, 120. The gallantry of it on a very ill foot, 142. Love has nothing to do with state, 149. Is the principal end of wakes and revels, 161. Disappointments in love most difficult to be conquered, 163. The transports of a virtuous passion, III. 199. Some love-cases submitted to the Spectator, IV. 260. 310. 314. 380. Its effects and cure, 304. Criminal, some account of the state of it,

1

1

i

6

Lov

Lo

Low V

Lov I

Ŏ

8

n

F Lov

0

Lov

Lov

Lov p]

Lov

Low

Lull Lute

Lux

A

m

pa

Lyir

Lyan

CI

0

274. A permission to love sollicited, 316. In what manner discovered to his mistress by one of Will. Honey-tomb's acquaintance, V. 325. Of the improvements made by love, and the effect it has on a man's behaviour, V. 362. 367. 377. Absurd for persons in love to be witty, 366. Is the mother of poetry, 377. The most delightful passion, VI. 397. Platonic, a caution against it, 400. Self, frequently punished by providence, 426. The capriciousness of love, VII. 475. Is made often in a romantic stile, 479. Is a nice and fickle passion, 506. A method proposed to keep it alive after marriage, ibid. Love is inseparable from esteem, VII. 506. The best instructor, 525. Generally produces matrimony, VIII. 605. Comes sometimes after marriage, 607.

Love cases and queries, VIII. 614. 625.

Love casuist, his instructions, VIII. 591. 607.

Love for Love, character of that comedy, III. 189. Of the

world, our hearts misled by it, I. 27.

Love-letters before and after forty years marriage, II. 142. Letter from Clitander, a filent lover, IV. 304. Remnant of a letter from a countryman to his mistress Mrs. Margaret Clark, V. 324. From a man of prudence to his mistress, VII. 522. From a fincere lover to the same, ibid. From Shalum to Hilpa before the flood, VIII. 584. From Hilpa to Shalum, 585.

Loveless, Biddy, enamoured with two young gentlemen at

once, III. 196.

3

e

is

I,

ets

y,

A

18.

ea-

12.

pal

ove

fa

to

ind

it,

74.

Lovemore, Jeremy, account of his amours, VIII. 596.

Lover, an account of the life of one, ibid. The retirement of an abused lover described, 627.

Lovers, proposal concerning their education, I. 53. Dial plate, III. 241. How to be treated, VIII. 561.

Lovers leap, where fituated, III. 223. 227. An effectual cure for love, 227. A fhort history of it, 233.

Lowingers, a new sect of philosophers at Cambridge, I. 54.

Their antiquity, 78. Lully. See Baptist Lully.

Lutestring, what advanced the price of that filk, I. 21.

Luxury, what, I. 55. Attended often with avarice, ibid. A fable of those two vices, ibid. The luxury of modern meals, III. 195.

Lying the malignity of it, VII. 507. The prevalence of party lying, ibid. See Lie.

Lyander, a character below no woman to accept, VII. 522.

G g 2

M.

M.

M Acbeth, the incantations in that tragedy vindicated, II;

Machiavel's observation on the wife jealousy of states, VI.

Machiavels, she, their politics, VIII. 561.

Mademoiselle, the French Puppet, account of its importation and dress, IV. 277.

Madness ridiculously represented, I. 22.

Magget, Tom, his ingenious contrivance to procure liberty for his henpecked friend, III. 212. The fuccess of it, 216.

Mahometans, a custom observed among them, II. 85. Are devout in their religious worship, VI. 460. Remarkable for cleanliness, VIII. 631.

Maids, inquisition of them, IV. 320.

Male jilts, who to be fo accounted, IV. 288.

--- Widowhood, confidered, VII. 520.

Males, only, among the birds have voices, II. 128. Malvolio, a mixed character described, III. 238.

Man, a sociable animal, I. 9. The loss of public and private virtue owing to men of parts, 6. Is obliged to a double scheme of duties, II. 115. The most changeable being in the universe, 162. VII. 537. Their mercenary practice in the choice of wives, III. 196. His business in this life is rather to act than know, 237. Is the merriest species in the creation, 249. Men differ from one another as much in fentiments as features, IV. 264. Their corruption in general, ibid. Is the middle link between angels and brutes, VI. 408. The homage he owes his Creator, 441. What he is confidered in himself, ibid. By what chiefly diftinguished from all other creatures, VII. 494. Suffers more from imaginary than real evils, 505. His subjection to the female fex, 510. Is wonderful in his nature, 519. Is a wavering and inconstant being, 537. The dignity Inconsistency his only of his nature confidered, ibid. character, VIII. 564. Of how small account in the universe, 565. The two views he is to be considered in, 588. ibid. Is an active being, 624. His ultimate end,

--- Womans described, II. 156.

Managers, men of parts not always the best, III. 221.

Manilius, a great good man described in retirement, VI.

467.

Mankind,

M

M

M

M

M

M

M

M

M

M

M

N D E X:

Mankind, the art of managing them, VI. 444. Divided into the merry and the fad, VIII. 598.

Manner, becoming, what it is, IV. 292.

Maple, Will. an impudent libertine, III. 203.

Maraton and Yaratilda, an American happy couple, I. 56.

March, month of described, VI. 425. Marcia, her prayer in Cato, VIII. 593.

Marcus, the fon of Cicero, a blockhead, IV. 307.

-Aurelius, by what means he obtained the favour of the gods, VIII. 634.

Mariamne a fine dancer, VI. 466. See Herod.

Marius, Scipio's judgment of him when a boy, II. 157. Mark Anthony. See Anthony.

n

r

ıd

to

e-

r-

lis

7.

en

2-Is

8.

is ed m he Is

ty

ly

he

ed

d,

II.

nd,

Marlborough, Duke of, took the French lines without bloodfhed, II. 139.

Marriage, advice to the ladies concerning it, II. 89. Is always a vexatious or happy condition, 149. Without consent of parents considered, III. 181. Unequal, a remonstrance from a young lady to her lover against it, 220. Becomes unhappy by the ill conduct of some husbands, 236. VII. 479. For the love of wealth often repented of, ibid. How to make it easy and comfortable, Ridiculed, IV. 254. Vindicated, ibid. marriages the most happy that are preceded by a long courtship, 261. What constitutes happiness in that state, ibid. Unhappy ones from whence proceeding, 268. Mercenary views in them exposed, ibid. Proposal for a regulation thereof, 308. Senfible spirits know no in-difference in it, V. 322. Its advantages preferable to those of a single state, 479, 500. Termed purgatory by Tom Dapperwit, 482. The excellence of its institution, 490. The foundation of community, 522. For what reason liable to so much ridicule, ibid. Further thoughts on that subject, 525. Directions for choice therein, 522. Qualifications requisite to constitute happiness therein, VIII, 607. On the behaviour of married people before company, IV. 300. VI. 430.

ment or temper in the husband, VII. 479. Letter in ment or temper in the married state, 500. The plea-Married persons, rarely unhappy, but from want of judgfures and uneafiness of married persons to what imputed, 506. The ill effects of a visit paid to a female married relation, 527. Why liable to fo much ridicule,

Mars, an attendant on the spring, VI. 425.

Martial, Gg3

Martial, an epigram of his on a graye man's being at a lewd play, VI. 446. his epigram in honour of his wife Cleopatra, VII. 490.

Masquerades, complaints against them, I. 8. Letters concerning them, 14. All persons not fit for that diversion,

ibid.

Maffacres produced from pretended zeal, III. 185.

Master, a good one, a prince in his family, II. 107. complaint against bad masters, 136. Wherein masters expect too much from their fervants, III. 201, 202. The absurdity of passionate masters, 202. See Servants.

Mathematics, the usefulness of that study, IV. 307.

Mather, Charles, the toyman, some account of his master, VIII. 570.

Matrimony and the clergy are the topics of people of little wit and no understanding, IV. 254. See Marriage.

Matter, the least particle of it an inexhaustible fund for speculation, VI. 420. The basis of animals, VII. 519. No part of it waste or useless, ibid.

Matter of fact man, who, VII. 521.

Matilda Mohair, her letter complaining of the preference given by the men to romps and coquettes, VII. 492. Several letters in answer to this, 496.

May, month of, described, VI. 425. A month extremely subject to calentures in women, V. 365. Cautions to

the female fex on that account, ibid. VI. 395.

Mazarine, cardinal, his behaviour to Quillet, who had reflected upon him in a poem, I. 23.

Meanwell, Tho. his letter about the freedoms of married men and women, VI. 430.

Medal, ordered by Q. Elizabeth on the defeat of the Spanish Armada, IV. 293.

Medlar, Mrs. a member of the widows club, her case,

VIII. 561.

Memory, how improved by the ideas of the imagination, VI. 417. Relieves the mind in her vacant moments, 471. Men, of parts, the lofs of public and private virtue owing to them, I. 6. Great not truly known till after death,

Men imitate the women in fashions, 145. Mercenary in the choice of wives, III. 196. Are in general corrupted, Differ as much in fentiments as features, ibid. Are unthinkingly partial in their affection for women, VII. 492. Frequently suffer more from imaginary than real evils, 505. Are subject to the semale sex, 510.

M

M M

 \mathbf{M}

M

M

M M

M

M

M

M

M

M

M

Men of the town feldom make good husbands, VI. 522.

Menage, Monf. commends Bouts Rimez, I. 60.

Merab, a woman with too much beauty and too much wit,

II. 144.

Merchants, of great benefit to the public, I. 69. III. 174.

Their merit above that of other subjects, III. 218.

May be undone by a whisper, ibid. The worth and importance of their character, VI. 428. See Commerce, Freeport, Trade.

Mercy, whoever wants it has no enjoyment, VI. 456.

Merit, no judgment can be formed of it from fuccess, IV.

293. Is only valuable according to the application of it,

V. 340.

.

e

0

n

h

e,

n,

I.

ng

h,

in d,

d.

n,

an

en

Merry men, the meaning of that expression, I. 70.

Messiah, a sacred Ecloque by Mr. Pope, V. 378. The Jews mistaken in their notion of the worldly grandeur of the Messiah, VIII. 610.

Metamorphoses, Ovid's, like enchanted ground, VI. 417.
Metaphor, when noble casts a glory round it, VI. 421.
When visions VIII and Applications of this ibid.

When vicious, VIII. 595. An instance of this, ibid. Method, the want of it, in whom only supportable, VII. 476. The use and necessity of it in writings, ibid. Is seldom found in coffee-house debates, ibid.

Microscopes, their use, VI. 420.

Military education, a letter about it, VIII. 566.

Military men, when their conversation is most agreeable, II. 152.

Mill, to make verses, III. 220.

Miller, James, his challenge to Timothy Buck, VI. 456. See

Bear-garden.

Milton, John, his imitators place all his excellence in his faults, II. 140. A vast genius, VI. 417. Perfect in the art of imagining, 421. Application of an extract from his Il Penseroso, 425. His description of an arch angel and the evil spirit addressing themselves for combat, 463. See Paradise Lost.

Mimickry, the art of, why we delight in it, Vi. 416.

Mind, human, the wonderful nature of it, VII. 554. Its
capacity, ibid. Ought to be kept open to gratification, VI. 454. Has a fort of vegetable principle in it,

Minister of state, a watchful one described, VI. 439. Mint, produces the most convincing arguments, 111. 239. Minuteness. See Grandeur.

Gg4

Minutius,

Mon

CO

ev qu

pe Mon

Mon

Mor

Mor

Mor

A

fa

ra Mon

li

P

Mor

Mo

Mon

Mo Mo Mo

t

n n h

Mo

Mo C

Mo

Mo

Mo Mo

Mor Mon Mon

Minutius, his character, VI. 422.

Mirth in a man ought to be always accidental, III. 196, The aukward pretenders to it, V. 358. Diffinguished from chearfulness, 381. Mirka, the visions of, II. 159.

Mischief, rather to be suffered than an inconvenience, VIII. 564.

Misers, more industrious than faints, VIII. 624. Are the standing marks of satire, ibid.

Miseries, how they may be alleviated, II. 169. Mountain of miseries, VIII. 558, 559.

Misfortunes, confidering them as judgments, reproved, VII. 483.

Mixt conversation of angels and men in Paradise described, I. 12. Mixt wit described, 62. See Wit.

Mode, on what it ought to be built, I. 6. A ftanding mode

or dress recommended, II. 129, 145. Moderation, a great virtue, IV. 312. Peculiar to generous minds, ibid.

Modern writers excel the antients, in correctness, I, 61. And in burlefque and humour, III. 249.

Modest affurance, what, V. 373.

Modesty, the chief ornament of the fair sex, I. 6. In men no ways acceptable to the ladies, II. 154. Modesty and felf-denial frequently attended with unexpected bleffings, III. 206. Modesty the contrary of ambition, ibid. A due proportion of it requisite in an orator, 231. The charms and excellency of it, ibid. Vicious modesty what, ibid. The modest and innocent are often exposed to misfortunes, 242. Allays the inquietude of The indication of a great spirit, V. ambition, 296. 350. Is always joined with magnanimity, ibid. 354. Wherein it confifts, 373. 390. The transgression of it always occasions offence, VI. 400. The distinguishing character of the English, 435. An unnecessary virtue in the professors of the law, VII. 484. Is an obstruction to preferment, ibid. The fentiments entertained of it by the ancients, ibid. Rules recommended to the modest man by the Spectator, ibid.

-false, the danger of it, VI. 458. How distinguished

from the true, ibid.

Mohock, the meaning of that name, V. 324. Several conjectures concerning them, 347. The emperor of, his manifesto, ibid.

Moliere, Monf. made an old woman judge of his plays, 1. 70.

Money transformed, I. 3. Proposed as a Thesis, VI. 422. The power of it, 450. In what fense the love of it commendable, ibid. The love of it gives diffelish to every thing that is good, 456. What fort of men best qualified to get money, VII. 509.

Monkey, a letter from Jack Freelove to his miftress in the person of a monkey, V. 343. See Transmigration. Monks, their gross ignorance, I. 60.

Monofyllables affected by the English, II. 135.

Monsters, novelty bestows charms on them, VI. 412. Are incapable of propagation, 413. What gives fatisfaction in the fight of them, 418.

Monuments in Westminster Abbey examined, I. 26. Those raised by envy most glorious, ibid. V. 355.

Montagne, fond of speaking of himself, VIII. 562. Scaliger's faying of him, ibid.

Morefields, by whom reforted to, VII. 505. Moralists, a particular fault in them, III. 195.

Morality, the benefits of it, VI. 459. In what respects preferable to faith, ibid. Strengthens faith, 465.

of the stage considered, VI. 446.

More, Sir Thomas, his gaiety at his death to what owing.

Mortality, an unanswerable argument of a Providence, IV. 289. The lovers bill of mortality, V. 377.

Morton, Mr. John, the linen-draper recommended, VII. 546.

Mofaick pavement, fome account of, V. 358.

Moses, a fewish tradition concerning him, III. 237. Mother, account of a rival one, II. 91. The proper notion of a mother, III. 246. Mothers reproved for not nurfing their own children, ibid. Complaint against a mother for importuning her daughter to be unfaithful to her husband, VI. 402.

Motion of the gods, wherein it differs from that of mortals

according to Heliodorus, V. 369.

Motteux, Peter, account of his turning from an author to a dealer, IV. 288. His India warehouse described, VII. 552. Dedicates his poem on tea to the Spectator, ibid.

Motto, the effects of an handsome one, III. 221.

Mountebank, a trick of one at Hammersmith, VIII. 572.

Mourners, who the greatest, I. 64.

Mourning, the method of it confidered, ibid. The figns of true mourning are generally mifunderstood, II. 95. Mourning

Mourning for the dead, a faying of Augustus Cafar concerning it, VIII. 574.

Mouth, a padlock for it, VII. 533.

Much cry but little wool, the application of that proverb,

Muly Moluc, Emperor of Morocco, his great intrepidity in

Ne

Ne

Ne

. 1

Ne

Nic

Nic

Nic

f

C

0 t

Nig

Nig

Nig 1

No,

Not

Nok

Nof

Not

Nov

Nov

Nov

Nov

Nov

Nur

V

41

6

a

0 Nig

2

his last moments, V. 349.

Music, banished by Plato out of the commonwealth, I. 18. Is of a relative nature, and should be suited to the genius of the people, 29. Recitative animadverted on, ibid. Proposals for improving it, IV. 258. 278. May raise confused notions in the fancy, VI. 416.

— Burlesque, an instance of, VIII. 570.

- Church, recommended, VIII. 630. A method to improve it, VI. 405.

N.

Names of outborn and animadverted on, VI. 437. Names of authors put to their works often attended with hardships and inconveniences, VI. 451. See Au-

Nature, the same in all reasonable creatures, I. 70. When a man's best guide, II. 153. VI. 404. Resents being put out of her course, ibid. The most useful object of human reason, 408. Her works more perfect, delightful, grand and august than those of art, 414. Human, its dignity contended for, VIII. 588. See Human Na-

Necessary cause of our being pleased with what is great new or beautiful, VI. 413.

Needle-work recommended to the ladies, VIII. 606.

letter from Cleora against it, 609.

Negroes, no excuse can be made for the contempt and cruelty with which they are treated, III. 215. A tragical story of them at St. Christopher's, ibid.

Neighbourhoods, of whom confifting, I. 49.

Nemesis, an old maid, a great discoverer of judgments, VII. 483.

Nero, his nurse much addicted to drinking, III. 246. bad effect of this upon him, ibid.

Nettletop, Rebecca, a lady of the town, her letter to the Spectator complaining of her miserable situation, III.

New or uncommon, why every thing that is fo raises a pleasure in the imagination, VI. What understood by

that term with respect to objects, 412. Improves what is great and beautiful, ibid. Why a secret pleasure annexed to its idea, 413. Every thing new pleases in architecture,

Newberry, Mr. his rebus, I. 59.

New-River, a project to bring it into the playhouse, I. 5. News, the English thirst after, VI. 452. A project for a fupply of news, ibid. Two chief qualifications therein, 457. Of whisperers, ibid. The pleasure of it, VIII. 625. A letter concerning it, ibid.

Newton, Sir Isaac, his superior capacity, VII. 543. glory of the English nation, 554. His noble way of con-fidering infinite space, VIII. 565.

Nicholas Hart, the annual fleeper, fome account of, III.

Nicodemuncio, his letter to Olivia, on being made an April fool, VI. 432.

Nicolini, Signior, his voyage on paste-board, I. 5. His combat with a lion, 13. Why thought to be a fham one, ibid. An excellent actor, ibid. The applause of the trunk-maker at his first appearance, III. 235. His

perfection in music, VI. 403.

Night, a clear one described, VIII. 565. A whimsical account of it by William Ramsay, 582. The advantages of reflecting at night upon the past day's actions, 586.

Night-walk in the country described, VI. 425.

Nightingale, its music highly delightful to men in love, V. 383.

Nigranilla, a party lady, forced to patch on the wrong fide,

No, a word of great use to women in love-matters, VIII, 625.

Nobility a principle of virtue, VII. 537.

Nokes. See John a Nokes.

e

Nofe-pullers odious, IV. 268,

Notable and very notable men, whereby denoted, II. 150.

Novels, great inflamers of womens blood, V. 365.

Novell, Lydia, her letter complaining of a rich lover, II, 140.

Novellists, the effect of their writings, V. 365. Novelty, the power, use, and advantage of it, VI. 412. VIII. 626. Encourages the fearch after knowledge, VI. 413. Fondness for it a convincing proof of a future state, VIII. 626.

November described, VI. 425.

Nurses, the frequent inconveniencies of hired nurses, III.

O 0

0

07

O

Ox

Pa

Pai

Pai

Pa Par

Pa

Pap

Par

Par

3

Nutmeg of delight, one of the Persian emperor's titles,

OAtes, Dr. a favourite among fome party ladies, I. 58. Obedience of children to their parents, the basis of all government, III. 189. VI. 449.

Obscenity is irrational, and should be avoided by a well

bred man, II. 119.

Obscurity, the only defence against reproach, II. 101. The companion of quiet, VI. 406.

Obsequiousness in conversation considered, V. 386. See Modesty,

Ocean, the greatest object a man can behold, VII. 489.

Ode, of a Laplander to his mistress, V. 366. VI. 406. divine ode by a gentleman on the conclusion of his travels, VII. 489.

Oeconomy, compared to good breeding, II. 114.

Offices, good decorum to be observed in bestowing them, IV. 292.

Ogler, the complete ogler, I. 46.

Oldfield, Mrs. a celebrated actress commended, VII. 546.

Old maids generally superstitious, I. 7.

Old men, their overbearing their juniors by the force of their feniority, censured, V. 336.

Old testament, wrote in a periwig, I. 58.

-More elevated and fublime than Homer, IL. 160,

Omnamante, her deceitful character, II. 144.

Omnipotence, of God, confidered, VIII. 565. And his omnipresence and omniscience, ibid.

Oneirocritic, or an interpreter of dreams, never a one in

town, VII. 505.

Opera, Italian, as it is the entertainment of the English ftage considered, I. 5. IV. 314. Wherein absurd, I. 5. 18. The gradual progress it has made on the English flage, 18. Scheme of a comprehensive opera to be performed in Greek, 31. Opinion, popular, described, VI. 460.

Opportunities to be carefully avoided by the fair fex, III.

Orator, what requisite to form one, VII. 484. VIII. 633. Their number why fo few, ibid. The advantages of Christian orators, ibid.

Oratory, female confidered, III. 247. IV. 252.

Orbicilla, has too little confidence, and no innocence, V. Order, 390

N D E X.

Order, necessary to be kept in the world, III. 219. Orestilla, the great fortune, her character, II. 118.

Orphan, a quotation from that tragedy, VI. 395.

Oftentation, an inhabitant in the paradife of fools, VI. 460.

Otway, Mr. commended and censured, I. 39. His admirable description of the miseries of law-suits, VI. 456.

See Orphan.

Overdo, justice, offended at a company of strollers for playing the part of Clodpate, and making mockery of one of

the quorum, I. 48.

Ovid, in what manner he excels, VI. 417. His description of the temple of Fame, 439. His verses on making love at the theatre, translated by Mr. Dryden, VIII. 602. How to fucceed in his manner, 618.

Outrageously virtuous, what women so called, IV. 266. Oxford scholar, his great discovery at a coffee-house, L

P.

PAdlocks for the mouth proposed, VII. 533.

Pagan theology appears ridiculous in Christian writers,

VII. 523.

Painter often contributes more than the poet to the success of a tragedy, I. 42. A vision of living and dead painters, Why painters never care to draw people in the II. 83.

fashion, 129.

Painting, the most admirable skill in it prostituted to the vilest purposes, VII. 226. Is probably of greater antiquity than writing, VI. 416. An art of great extent, VII. 555. An academy for painting established in London, ibid.

The face censured, I. 41. One lady allowed to paint,

ibid.

£

n

13

/h

r-

I.

3:

of

V. er, Paintings, how affected by time, II. 83. See Pictures.

Pamphilo, a good master commended, II. 137.

Pamphlets, defamatory, detestable, VI. 541. See Libel. Pantheon, at Rome, how it strikes the imagination at first entrance, VI. 415.

Papists, exemplarily solemn in their behaviour at church,

VI. 460.

Paradife of fools described, ibid.

Paradife lost, criticism and observations on that inimitable poem, IV. 267. 273. 279. 285. 291. 297. 303. 309. 315. 321. V. 325. 327. 333. 339. 345. 351. 357. 363.

363. 369. The fable of it a mafter-piece, and the fubject conformable to the author's talents, IV. 315. The moral of it, and length of time contained in the action, V. 369. Its fine images, VI. 417. Wherein preferable

to the Iliad and Eneid, IV. 267.

Parents, liking a particular profession often occasions their fons to miscarry, I. 21. Are inexcusable when hard-hearted, VII. 181. Cruelty to their children descanted on, ibid, 189. Obedience to them the basis of all government, III. 189. VI. 449. Are naturally fond of their children, III. 192. IV. 263. The effects of their severity, ibid. The relative duties of parents and children considered, IV. 263. Are too mercenary in the disposal of their children in marriage, IV. 304. 313. Mostly too sparing in their education, IV. 313. V. 330. What care due from them to their children, VI. 426. Unnatural in forcing or denying their children to marry, VII. 532. 539.

Paf

Paf

Pati Pati Pati

F

Pau

Pea

Ped:

- P

Pee

Peer

Pene

Penk

Penf

Pent

Peop Peri

Perfi

Perfi

Perf

fo Perfe

60

el

n

Parish-clerks, advice to them, V. 372.

Parnassus, the vision of, VII. 514. Parricide, how punished in China, III. 189.

Parthenia, her letter concerning the ladies library, II. 140. Particles, English, the honour done them in the late operas, I. 18.

Party, crept much into the conversation of the ladies, I. 57. Party-patches, II. 81. Zeal, very bad for the face, ibid. An instance of the malice of parties, II. 125. The dismal effects of a surious party spirit, ibid. It corrupts both our morals and judgment, ibid. Spirit, reigns more in the country than town, and the inconveniencies attending it, 126.

Party-scribblers reproved, 125. Prejudicial to virtue, III. 243. Party cannot be followed with innocence, ibid. VI. 399. The prevalence of parties and party-prejudice in England, 432. The mischief of party-lying, VII.

507.

Passions, the conquest of them a difficult task, I. 71. Refining them to greater elegance contributes to the ease and pleasure of life, ibid. A treatise on the passions of the fan, II. 102. The various operations of the passions, III. 215. Strange disorders produced by them when not regulated by virtue, ibid. The business of religion is to regulate but not extirpate the passions, 224. The end of providence in implanting them in the soul, IV. 255. Are the principles of action and not to be eradicated,

pradicated, VI. 408. The feeds of them in all men but appear not in all, ibid, 418. Their strength no excuse for complying with them, ibid. What moves them in pleasing descriptions, ibid. Occasions many faults, 438. A passionate person described by Mr. Lee, ibid. Passion relieved by itself, VII. 520. The work of a philosopher to subdue them, VIII. 564. Instances of their power, ibid. See Anger, Fear, Hope.

Paffionate persons occasion all the mischief in conversation, III. 202. A passionate person described by Mr. Lee, VI.

438.

e

.

le

15

ſ-

m of

4.

ıl,

be d, Pastorals of Mr. Philips recommended, VII. 523.

Patches used to distinguish parties, II. 81.

Patience, wherein the merit of it confifts, IV. 312. An allegorical discourse on that subject, VII. 501. The power of patience, VIII. 559.

Patrons and clients, a discourse concerning them, III. 214. Worthy patrons compared to guardian angels, ibid.

Paul Lorrain, a defign of his, V. 338.

Paul, St. his eloquence commended by Longinus, VIII. 633.

Peace, some ill consequences attending it, I. 45.

Pedants, who so to be reputed, II. 105. The book pedant most supportable, ibid. Pedantic humour, VIII. 617. Pedants in breeding as well as learning, IV. 286.

Peepers, described, I. 53. Among the ladies are more pernicious than starers among the men, ibid.

Peevish fellow, described, VI. 438.

Penelope's web, that story applied to the British ladies, VIII.

Penkethman, the comedian, to personate king Porus upon an elephant, I. 31. His many qualifications, V. 370.

Penferoso il, a poem of Milton's, a quotation from, VI. 425. Pentathlum of the Romans, what, II. 161.

People, numbers of, the riches of a country, III. 200.

Pericles, the Athenian, his advice to women, II. 81. The force of his eloquence, VIII. 633.

Perfecution on account of religion censured, VI. 459. VII.

Persians, their institution of youth, II. 99. VI. 337. Their notion of parricide, III. 189.

- Soldier reproved for railing against an enemy, VI.

Perfus, the fatyrist, censured for the affected obscurity of his style, V. 379.

Person, that word defined by Mr. Locke, VIII. 578.

Persons.

Persons, imaginary not proper for an heroic poem, V. 357.
Peruke, the Old Testament wrote in one, I. 58.

Peter Alexovitz, compared with Lewis XIV. II. 139.

Petition from a cavalier for a place, with his pretences to it,

VIII. 629: Of John a Nokes. See John a Nokes.

Petronius and Socrates, their chearful behaviour during their last moments, founded on different motives, V. 349.

Petticoat, ancient and modern compared, II. 109. A complaint against the hoop-petticoat, 127. 140. Several conjectures upon it, 127. Compared to an Egyptian temple,

Petticoat politicians, a feminary to be instituted in France,

Petty, Sir William, a fancy of his, III. 2004

Phædra and Hippolitus, commendation of that tragedy, I. 18.
Pharamond, his great wisdom, with some memoirs of his private life, I. 76. Account of him and his favourite, II.

84. His edict against duels, 97. A letter to him from Monsieur Chezluy, VII. 480.

Phebe and Collin, a poem, VIII. 603

Phidias, his proposal of a prodigious statue for Alexander, VI.

F

P

P

P

Physic

Philander, his reproof to Amoret for jilting him, VI. 401.

Philanthropy, what it is, III. 177.

Philautia, a great votary, I. 79.

Philips, Mr. fome of his pastoral verses, VI. 400. His pastorals recommended, VII. 523. His Persian tales commended, VIII. 578.

Philopater, his letter concerning his daughter's dancing, VI.

Philosophers, why longer lived than other men, III. 195.

Pagan, their boast of exalting human nature, VIII.

Philosophy, the use and excellency of it, I. 7. 10. Said to be brought by Socrates down from heaven, 10. Distinguished from religion, III. 201.

Natural, the use of it, V. 393.

New, gratifies and enlarges the imagination, VI. 420. Phocion, his behaviour at his death, II. 133. His notion of popular applause, III. 188. His saying of a vain promiser, V1. 448.

Physicians and surgeons, their different employments, I. 16. Physicians a formidable body of men, 21. Compared to the British army in Casar's time, 25. Are allowed to lie,

III. 234.

Physick is often abused, I. 25. The substitute of exercise or temperance, III. 195.

Physiognomy, every man in some degree master of it, II. 86. Is fallacious, III. 206. Observations therein at Cambridge,

VII. 518.

Pictures to be fold by auction, I. 67. III. 226. What effect time has on them, II. 83. Remarkable, at Sir Roger de Coverley's, 107. 109. Witty, or wife, what pieces fo called, III. 244. How to judge of their beauties, 248. Not so natural representations as statues, IV. 416. What pleases most in one, 418.

Picts, what women so called, I. 41. No faith to be kept

with them, ibid.

Piety, an ornament to human nature, III. 201.

Pill Garlick's reason for not writing about money, or about

his wife, VI. 455.

Pindar, a great genius of the first class, II. 160. Absurd imitations of him, ibid. His saying of Theron, VI. 467. Pinkethman. See Penkethman.

Pin money condemned, IV. 295.

Pisistratus, the Athenian tyrant, his generous behaviour on a particular occasion, VII. 527.

Pitch-pipe, the invention and use of it, III. 228.

Pittacus, a wife faying of his concerning riches, VIII. 574.

Pity, an under-passion of a noble spirit, III. 208.

Pity, is love fosten'd by sorrow. VI. 397. Is stirred up most by those who indite their own sufferings, ibid. Pity and terror leading passions in poetry, 418. The most generous of all passions, 442. A reasonable passion, VIII. 588.

Place. See Precedency.

Places of trust, who most fit for them, V. 469. Why courted by men of generous principles, ibid. The unreasonableness of party pretences to them exposed, VIII. 629.

Plain-dealing, despised in the region of vanity, VI. 460. Planets, a survey of them fills the mind with astonishment,

VI. 420.

Planting recommended to country gentlemen, VIII. 583.

.589

ır-

n-

T.

Η.

to

in-

20.

of

fer,

16.

to

lie,

yfic

Plato, his notion of the human foul, II. 90. Wherein, according to him and his followers, the punishment of a voluptuous man consists, ibid. His account of the behaviour of Socrates the morning before his death, III. 183. Vol. VIII.

Abhorred some fables of the poets, 237. Compliment of a nobleman of Ancus to him, VII. 544. His faying concerning labour, VIH. 624.

Platonic love, a caution against it, VI. 400.

Players, application from them, II. 141. All the world are players, V. 370. Wherein to be condemned, VII. 502. Are retainers to the learned world, 529. Precedency fettled among them, ibid.

Playhouse, an intended regulation in that of *Drury Lane*, I. 36. A letter from the Playhouse thunder, ibid. How improved in storms, VIII. 592.

Plays, modern, described, I. 22.

Pleaders, few of them tolerable company, III. 197. Pleafant fellows, why they should be avoided, VI. 462. Pleasantry in conversation a happy talent, IV. 280. Covers

many faults, VI. 462.

Pleasure, the highest pleasures our minds are capable of enjoying, II. 146. When our chief pursuit it disappoints itself, 151. Is deceitful, ibid. Its effects, ibid. 152. Pleasure and pain, a marriage concluded between them, III. 183. The pursuit of it insolent and improper for our being, IV. 312. What the greatest pleasure in life, VI. 424. The soul perceptible thereof many ways, VIII. 600. Men of pleasure lead a painful life, 624.

Pleasures of imagination. See Imagination.

Pliny, his handsome recommendation of a friend, III. 230. The necessary qualifications of a fine speaker according to that polite author, VII. 484. His letter to his wife's aunt Hispulla, 525. Had a great passion for praise, 554.

Plutarch censured for impertinent application of judgments,

VII. 483.

Pocher asks regulations from the Spectator to sportsmen, II.

Poems in pictures, I. 58. Several preserved for their similies, VI. 421.

Poetry, beauties thereof to be met with in the divine writings, V. 405. Has the whole circle of nature for its province, VI. 419. See Epic Verses.

Poets, English reproved, I. 39, 40, 58. Their artifices, 44. Bad poets are given to envy and detraction, IV. 253. The chief qualification of a good dramatic poet, 314. The pains they should take to form the imagination, VI.

417.

P

Po

Po

P

Po

Po

Po

Po

Po

Po

Po

Po

Po

Po

Por

Po

Po

417. Should mend nature and add to her beauties, 418. Liberties allowed them in it, ibid.

Poetesses, English, wherein remarkable, I. 51. Poetical justice, a mistake in it, I. 40. VII. 548.

Poetry, art of, thrown into a problem, III. 220. A letter from one taken to be mad for reading poetry aloud, VIII.

Polite imaginations let into many pleasures the vulgar are incapable of; VI. 411. See Imagination.

Political arithmetic, its use, III. 119.

Politicians, their minds only turn'd to novelty, I. 43. The mischief they occasion, ibid. VIII. 556. Some at the Royal Exchange, 568.

Politicks, an academy for, IV. 305. Politicks at various coffee-houses on a report of the French king's death. VI.

Poll, a way of arguing, III. 239.

3

9

Polycarpus, a man beloved by every body, IV. 280.

Pompey, on what accounts recommended to the Romans for a General, IV. 293.

Poor, enable the rich to pay taxes, III. 200. Are of great advantage to the public, ibid. Their number in all parts of the town censured, VI. 430.

Pape, Mr. his Messiah, V. 378. His Miscellany commended,

Pape, Mr. his Mefsiah, V. 378. His Miscellany commended, VII. 523. His observations on the emperor Adrian's dying words, 532.

Popular applause, the vanity of it, III. 188.

Posterity, its privileges, II. 101. A wise saying concerning it, VIII. 583.

Pottiere Dominick, commander of a French privateer, his cruelty to an Englishman, V. 350.

Poverty, the inconveniencies and mortifications usually attending it, II. 150. Advantages and disadvantages, VI. 464.

Powel, senior, the comedian, proposed to act Alexander the great, mounted on a dromedary, I. 31. His artifice to raise a clap, 40. Bespeaks the favour of the public in the character of Orestes, IV. 290.

Junior, his great skill in motion, I. 14. His puppet show compared with and preferred to the *Italian* Opera, ibid. Makes reparation to *Covent-Gardeu* church, V. 372.

H h 2

Power,

Power, despotick, an unanswerable argument against it, IV.

Practice and example their influence on youth, V. 337.

Praife, the love of it implanted in us, I. 38. VI. 467. Paffion for it most vehement in women, I. 73. Often produces excellent effects, ibid. What only to be accounted true praise, III. 188. Is a defirable pleasure, 238. Generous and heroic spirits most sensible of it, ibid. Why not freely conferred on men until dead, V. 349. When changed into same, VII. 551.

P

P

Pr

Pr

Pr

Pr

Pr

Pr

Pr

Pr

Pr

Pf

Pfa

Pu

Prater, Mrs. her proposal for the education of birds, I. 36. Prayer, directions for it by Socrates, III. 207. A form of, used by the Lacedemonians, ibid. Improper expressions therein censured, IV. 312. Human folly and extravagance therein make set forms necessary, V. 391. An allegorical description of them by Homer, ibid.

Lord's, the excellency of it, III. 207.

Prayers, not to be repeated after the minister at church, III. 236.

Precedency most coveted by women of inferior rank, II.

Precipice, diftant, why the prospect of it pleases, VI. 418. Prediction, many arts of it in use among the vulgar, VII.

Preface to four felect fermons by the Bishop of St. Asaph,

V. 384.
Prejudice, the prevalence of it, II. 101. It keeps alive hatred, IV. 263. How it affects parties in England, VI.

Prepossession, hard to be avoided, II. 117.

Prerogative, when and how to be afferted with honour, VII.

Press. See Cafar, Printing.

Presumption on account of our persons highly blameable, II. 87.

Pride, a great enemy to a fine face, I. 33. A man crazed therewith, a mortifying fight, III. 201. A chief fpring of action in most men, V. 394. All men run naturally into it, VI. 462. Danger of misapplying it, ibid.

Priest, his artful way of getting access to Pope Leo X. VII. 497. Reproves his love of fools, ibid.

Prince, Mr. his dances useful to a comic writer, VI. 466. Princes, distinction between good and bad, II. 139.

Printing, the advantages of that art, II. 166. Is encouraged

raged by the politest nations in Europe, V. 367. The nobleft and most advantageous art ever invented, ibid. Gains reputation to a people, ibid. The use and abuse of it, VIII. 582.

Procrastination, the absurdity of it exposed, I. 27. From

whence proceeding, II. 151.

Procrustes the tyrant, his iron bed, I. 58.

Procuress, some account of her trade, III. 205. Prodicus, the first inventor of fables, III. 183. Travelled through Greece on the strength of a fable, ibid.

Professions, the three learned ones over-burdened with practitioners, I. 21.

Projector, a short description of one, I. 31.

Promifes should not be neglected through frivolous excuses, VI. 448. Promifers condemned, ibid.

Prone, Thomas, his apology for fuffering himself to be tamely killed in the character of a wild boar, I. 22.

Pronunciation, good, necessary in an orator, VII. 541.

Directions for it, ibid.

Prospect, a beautiful prospect delights the soul as much as a demonstration, VI. 411. Extensive, most pleasing to the fancy, ibid. Is enlivened most by rivers and falls of water, 412. That of hills and vallies foon tires, ibid. Of a precipice when it pleases, 418.

Prospect, of peace, a poem on that subject commended by

the Spectator, VII. 523.

Prosper, Will, an honest tale-bearer, I. 19. Is appointed antistarer, 20.

Proverbs, the seventh chapter of, turned into verse, VI.

Providence, demonstrative arguments for it, II, 120. 543. Is not to be fathomed by reason, III. 237. Archbishop Tillotson's opinion of it, IV. 293. A pastoral pfalm thereon, VI. 441.

Provisions, an inspector of proposed, V. 362.

Prudence, the influence it has on our good or bad fortune in the world, IV. 293. A letter from a man of prudence to his mistress, VII. 522.

Prudes, how they behave at the play-house, III. 208.

Pfalm, 23d, on Providence translated, VI. 441. 114th an

admirable ode, 461. 139th against hypocrify, 399. Pfalms, finging them in churches with affected airs cenfured, III. 205.

Pugg, the monkey, his adventures, V. 343.

Pun, Hh3

Pun, defined, I. 61. In what age it chiefly flourished, The origin of puns, VI. 396. A pun of thought, VI. 454.

Punch, out in the moral part, I, 14.

Punchinello, frequented more than the church, ibid.

Punishments in schools disapproved of, II. 157. Punishments not to be esteemed as judgments, VII. 483.

Punning, much recommended by the practice of all ages, I. 61. A famous university infected with it, ibid. Why banished at present out of the learned world, ibid. Whose privilege, VI. 396. By whom affected, VII.

Punsters, their talents, ibid.

Puppet-show compared with and preferred to the Italian opera, I. 14. More frequented than the church, ibid.

Pufs, speculations on an old and a young one, VIII.

Puzzle, Tom, a most eminent immethodical disputant, VII.

Pyramids of Egypt, answer the descriptions of them, VI.

Pyrhus, King, some of his fayings, III. 180.

Pythagoras, his precepts for the choice of a course of life, VI. 447. His advice to his scholars about examining at night what they had done in the day, VIII. 586.

OUack bill, VI. 444. - Doctors, their artifices and cheats, ibid. An essay against them, VIII. 572.

Quakers, a project to marry them to the olive beauties, See Beau. Ephram.

VI. 396.

Qualities, what truly valuable, V. 340. Quality, is either of mind, body or fortune, III. 219. Is no exemption from reproof, I. 34. The conduct of an indigent lady of quality when married to a man of fortune, IV. 299. Complaint of a tradefman married to a lady of quality, 308.

Queries in love answered, VIII. 625.

Question, a curious one stated by a schoolman about the choice of present and future happiness and misery, VIII. 575.

Quick,

R

R

R

R

R

R

R

R

R

F

Quick, Mrs. a member of the widows club, VIII.

Quiet, the companion of obscurity, VI. 406. Quid Nunc, Tom, his letter about news, VIII. 625. Quir, Peter, his letter concerning puns, VI. 396. Quixot, Don, patron of the fighers club, I. 30.

R.

Rack, the, a knotty fyllogism, III. 239.

Rainbow, the figure of one contributes to its magnificence as much as the colours to its beauty, VI.

Rakes, female, a club of, complaint against, V. 336. To what compared, ibid. A rake that headed a party of catcalls at the playhouse captivates a young lady, VIII. 602. Rakes characterised, VIII. 576.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, his opinion of woman-kind, VII.

510. Raillery in conversation, the absurdity of it, VI. 422.

Ramble, from Richmond to London. and about it, ibid. 454. Ramsey, Willsam, the astrologer, his whimsical description of night, VIII. 582.

Rants, confidered as blemishes in English tragedy, I. 40. Rape of Proserpine, a French opera, some particulars in it, I. 29.

Raphael, the effect of viewing his cartons, III. 226. 244. The excellence of his pictures, VI. 467.

Rattling club, their indecent behaviour at church, VIII. 630.

Read, Sir William, his operations on the eye, VI. 472. Readers, their natural curiofity, I. 1. Diffinguished into classes, 62. Divided into the Mercurial and Saturnine,

III. 179. Reading good authors the properest method of filling up

the empty spaces of life, II. 93, 94. Reason, instead of governing passion is often subservient to

it, I. 6. Is not to be found in brutes, II. 120. The pilot of the passions, VI. 408. A pretty nice proportion between that and paffion, ibid.

Rebus, a false kind of wit in vogue among the ancients, I. 59. And our own countrymen, ibid. A rebus at Blenheim house condemned, ibid.

Hh4

Recitative,

Recitative, Italian, not agreeable to an English audience, I. 29. Recitative music in every language ought to be adapted to the accent of the language, ibid.

Reciters, who fo called, VII, 520.

Reclufe and luxurious man compared, IV. 282.

Recommendation, letters of, generally unjust and absurd,

VII. 493.

Recreations, the necessity and advantage of them, IV. 258.
Religion, its advantages above philosophy, III. 201.
The great secret thereof, 213. Her proper hand-maid, IV. 292. The greatest incentive to worthy actions, V. 356. The practice of it attended with great pleasure, VI. 447. Considered under two general heads, 459. Produces good will, VII. 483. The true spirit thereof composes, chears and comforts the soul, 494. Morose melancholy no part of it, ibid. Bears a tender regard to human nature, VIII. 574.

Renatus, Valentine, story of him, his father and grandfa-

ther, VI. 426.

Rentfree, Richard, his account of his education and marriage, VI. 431.

Sabina, her letter concerning the green fickness,

Report, a letter from a great enemy to public reports, VII.

Repository for fashions, a building for it proposed and deferibed, VII. 487. The usefulness of it, ibid.

Reproach, a principal cause of vexation, VIII. 594.

Reproof, how we ought to behave under just reproof, V. 382.

Reputation, a species of fame, III. 218. The stability of it when well founded, ibid. The last degree of human

happiness, VI. 467.

Retirement, the pleasure of it when truly enjoyed, I. 4. Is most exquisite in a crowd, ibid. 27. The general intention of mankind, 27. VII. 549. A dream of it, VI. 425. Of a great and good man described, 467. Represses the mind, VIII. 613. See Solitude.

Revelation, what light it gives into the joys of Heaven,

ibid, 600.

Reveries, the ill consequences attending them, II. 167. Revenge of a Spanish Lady whose favours had been boasted of, VIII. 611.

Rhubart,

R

R

R

R

R

R

R

R

R

RR

R

R

R

N D E X.

Rhubarb, John, Esq; memorial from the country infirmary, VI. 429.

Rhyme, doggrel, false wit, I. 60. The Eneid turned into rhyme, ibid.

Rhynfult, an unjust governor, how punished by his Sove-

reign, VII. 491.

Rich, to be rich the way to please, IV. 280. The advantages of being rich, 283. The art of growing rich, ibid. The proper use of riches, 294. The faults of rich men are overlooked, VI. 464.

Rich, Mr. why he would not suffer the opera of Whitting-

ton's Cat to be performed at his play-house, I. 5.

Riches, the use and abuse of them, II. 145. Make men witty and faucy, 150. Their real advantage and importance, IV. 282. The art of obtaining them, 283. Are the inftruments of heaven or hell, VI. 456. Corrupt mens morals, 464. A wife faying concerning them, VIII. 574. See Wealth.

Richlieu, Cardinal, his politicks made France the terror of

Europe, IV. 305.

Ridicule, bears hard upon a poor man, II. 150. The talent of ungenerous tempers, III. 249. The two great branches of ridicule in writing, ibid. Who most accomplished in it, ibid. How it might be made useful, ibid. Its advantages when put to a good use, VI. 445. Improper subjects for it, 446. II. 150.

Riding, a healthy exercise, 11. 115.

Riding-dress of the ladies extravagant, VI. 435.

Rinaldo and Armida, an opera, compared with Powell's puppet-show, I. 14. Riot, when useful, III. 180.

Rival mother, the first part of her history, II. 91.

Rorers, disagreeable neighbours, VII. 474.

Robin, the porter at Will's coffee-house, his qualifications, VI. 398.

Roman Ladies, their example recommended to the British,

Romans, ancient, differed from the Greeks in their methods of education, IV. 313. An instance of their general good understanding, VII. 502.

Romish church, service, an empty show, III. 201.

Romps club, some account of, III. 217. Complaints against romps and coquettes, VII. 492.

Rope dancing, a mean diversion, II. 141.

Rofalinda,

Rofalinda, a famous whig partizan, her misfortune, II. 81. Her reformation, 87.

joint-stool in the ugly club, II. 87.

Rosamond's bower, a coquette's heart compared to it, IV.

Rosicrucian, a pretended discovery by one, VIII. 574.

Rosicrucius, the story of his sepulchre, V. 379.

Rowley, Mr. his proposal for a new pair of globes, VII.

Royal Exchange, neglected, VII. 500. The merchants by whom juftled out of it, ibid.

Royal Progress, a poem, VIII. 620.

Royal Society, a natural history recommended to them, II. 121. The first design of that institution, IV. 262.

Runnet, pretty Mrs. a member of the widows club, VIII.

Ruricola, characters of him, his fon and his daughters, III. 192.

Rufticity, when shocking, VI. 400.

Rufty, Mr. Scabbard, his letter concerning the cheats of prize-fighters at the bear-garden, VI. 449.

S.

SAbine Ladies, their example recommended to the British II. 81.

Sal, a notorious bawd, III. 190.

Salamanders, an order of ladies described, ibid. 198. Sallust, the excellencies of that historian, VI. 409. Salmon, Mrs. her ingenuity in wax-work, I. 28. 31.

Salutation, a letter to the Spectator defiring his advice about it, III. 220. Subject to great enormities, IV. 259. Improper and indecent in churches and in the royal prefence, IV. 270. VI. 460. Where graceful, IV.

Santer, Betty, her letter concerning the word dimple, II.

Sapper, Thomas, his epitaph in Stepney church-yard, VII. 518. — Mrs. a great snuff-taker, V. 344.

Sappho, the poetes, called by the ancients the tenth muse, III. 223. Some account of her and her hymn to Venus, ibid. Died for love of Phaon, ibid. 233. A fragment

fragment of hers translated into three different languages,

Satires, English, too much ribaldry and Billingsgate language in them, VI. 451. Are panegyrical on ourfelves,

Satire should expose nothing but what is corrigible, III. 200. When it meets with most approbation, IV. 256. The Whole Duty of Man, turn'd into a fatire, VIII. 568.

Satyrists, best instruct us in the manner of their respective times, III. 209.

Saul, David, his Epitaph in Stepney church-yard, VII. 518.

Scale of Being, confidered, ibid. 519.

Scales, golden, a dream of them, VI. 463. A metaphor used in Scripture and in Milton, ibid.

Scaliger, his faying of Montagne, VIII. 562. Scandal, to whom most pleasing, VI. 426. Nothing fo fwift and universal, 427. Renders us monstrous, 451.

Scandal-bearers, are unwilling to receive good tidings, 427.

See Calumny, Censure, Detraction, Libel.

Searamouch, the Italian comedian, an expedient of his at Paris, IV, 283.

Scarecrow, the beggar compared with a wicked man of fense, I. 6.

Scarves, the vanity of some clergymen in wearing them, VIII. 609.

Scheffer's northern history, odes from, V. 366. VI. 406.

Scholars egg, what so called, I. 58.

School-boy at Richmond, a letter from, II. 168.

Schoolmafters, the generality of them ignorant and un-discerning, II. 157. 168, IV. 313. Their punishments difapproved, II. 157.

School-men, their case of the ass applied to lottery tickets, III. 191. See Lottery.

Schools of equity, V. 337.

School-fellows, a remarkable flory of of, IV. 313.

Scipio, his judgment of Marius when a boy, II. 157. Scold, a letter from a gentleman married to one, VI. 455. Husbands may be made better by scolds, VII. 479.

Scornful Lady, observations on that comedy, IV. 270.

Scot, Dr. the merit of his Christian life, VI. 447.

Scotch, a faying of theirs, ibid. 463.

Scribbleis,

Scribblers against the Spectator, why neglected by him, VI. 445. Which most offensive, VIII. 582.

Scudery, Monf. a contrivance in one of his romances to alleviate absence, III. 241.

Scuttle fish, blackens the water about him to conceal himfelf, VII. 476.

Sea, troubled, a demonstration of the existence of God, VII. 489. Is the greatest visible object, ibid.

Seasons, a dream of them, VI. 425.

Second fight, believed in the remote parts of Scotland, VIII. 604.

Secret, the great, what and how to obtain it, ibid. 574. Seducers, female, exposed, III. 205.

Segrais, Monf. his threefold distinction of readers of poetry, I. 62.

Seignior, Grand, is obliged to learn and practife some handicraft trade, V. 354.

Self-conceit, an inhabitant of the paradife of fools, VI. 460.

Self-deceit. See Hypocrify.
Self-denial, frequently attended by unexpected bleffings, III. 206. The great foundation of civil virtue, 248.

Self-examination recommended, VI. 399. Recommended by Pythagoras, VIII. 586.

Self-knowledge, rules for obtaining it, VI. 399.

Self-love, one of its greatest weaknesses, I. 17. Transplanted what, III. 192. Is ever ready to revolt from judgment, 238. The narrowness and danger of it, VIII. 588.

Self-murder, how punished by the ancient Greeks, III.

Self-Tormentor of Terence, a perfect picture of human life, VII. 502.

Semanthe, a Lady that paints herfelf well, VI. 404.

Semiramis, Queen of Babylon, her power and prodigious works, VI. 415.

Sempronia, a professed admirer of the French nation, I. 45.

The match-maker, VI. 437. Seneca, his faying of drunkenness, VIII. 569.

Sense, some men of sense more despicable than common beggars, I. 6. Men of sense often commence coxcombs, III. 172. Common sense what it signifies, IV. 259. Different

Different degrees of sense in the several different species

of animals, VII. 519.

Sentry, Capt. a member of the Spectator's club, his character, I. 2. His account of a foldier's life, II. 152. His discourse with a young wrangler in the law, III. 197. His account of an engagement between a French privateer and a little vessel belonging to Ipswich, V. 350. His reslections on that action, ibid. Takes possession of his uncle Sir Roger de Coverley's estate, VII. 517. His conduct in the enjoyment of it, 544.

September, a description of that month, VI. 425.

Serioufness, attended with chearfulness and humanity recommended, VIII. 598.

Sermons, the most instructive capable of improvement, ibid.

633. This how to be obtained, ibid.

Servants, the general corruption of their manners, II. 88.

Affume the habit and title of their mafters, ibid.

Some good among the many bad ones, II. 96. Are influenced by the example of their fuperiors, ibid. 107.

The great merit of fome fervants, in all ages, ibid.

The hard condition of many fervants, 137. Petitions from feveral fervants, III. 202. See Mafters.

Seven, a bookseller's opinion of that number, VIII.

632.

Severity in schools, destroys more good geniusses than it can

possibly improve, VI. 408.

Sexes, amity between them, when advantageous and when dangerous, VI. 400. 433. Refine and polish each other,

Sextus Quintus, Pope, an instance of his unforgiving temper,

Shadow, John, his letter about reflecting at night on the actions of the past day, VIII. 586. Another letter of his concerning dreamers, 593.

Shadows, should not be mixed in the same piece with reali-

ties, I. 5.

Shakespear, wherein inimitable, II. 141. VI. 419. A remarkable genius of the first class, II. 160. His reflections on happiness and misery in King Richard the Second, I. 54. Wherein he excels all men, VI.

Shallow, his letter recommending temperance and reflection, VIII. 586.

Shalum,

Shalum, the Chinese, his letter to Princess Hilpa, before the flood, VIII. 584.

Shame, public, the use of it, II. 157. Shapely, Mr. his rare qualifications as described by his mistrefs, VII. 475:

Sheepishness, false modesty, ibid. 484.

She-Machiavels, their politics, VIII. 561.

Shepherd, one remarkable for toffing eggs, II. 160. A reflection on this, ibid.

Shepherds pipe, poems in that shape, I. 58.

Sherlock, Dr. why his discourse on death hath been so much perused, IV, 289. Has improved the notion of heaven and hell, VI. 447.

She would if she could, a comedy censured, I. 51. It has always been well received, ibid.

Ship in a storm described, VII. 489.

Shoeing-horns, who and by whom employed, ibid. 536.

Shoe-strings, worn with great success, II. 150.

Short, Bob, his familiar epiftle, VI. 473.

Shorter, Robin, his letter to the Spectator, with a post-script, VII. 485.

S

S

S

S

S

S

S

S

S

Shovel, Sir Cloudefley, his monument ill contrived, I. 26.

Shoulders, the nakedness of those of the ladies censured,

VI. 437.

Show, outward, most men pursue it more than real happiness, III. 193. A show of a man, a big-bellied woman and a horse, in a box, IV. 271.

Shows and diversions, within whose province they properly

lie, III. 235.

Sickness, a thought in it, VII. 513:

Sidney, Sir Philip, his opinion of the ballad of Chevy-Chase, I. 70. Verses on his prevailing gentle art, VI. 400.

Sighers, a club of them in Oxford, I. 30. Their regula-

tions, ibid.

Sight, the most perfect of our senses, VI. 411. The pleafures of imagination arise principally from fight, ibid. It furnishes the imagination with ideas, ibid. The grievous loss of it described by Milton, 472. The pleasures and advantages of it, ibid.

Signs, the absurdity of many of them, I. 28. Proposal for

an inspector of fign-posts, ibid.

Silence, a companion of folitude, VII. 514.

Silk-worms, a character of women to called, VI. 454. Similitudes,

Similitudes, delicacy in them not regarded by the ancients. II. 160. Eminent writers faulty in them, VI. 421. The preservation of several poems, ibid. An ill one in a pulpit, 455.

Simonides, his fatire on women, III. 209.

Simple, Ralph, his petition for advancement in the play-

house, I. 22.

Sincerity, the great want of it in conversation complained of, II. 103. The advantages of it over diffimulation and deceit, V. 352. The most compendious wisdom,

Singularity when a virtue, VIII. 576. An instance of it in a north country gentleman, ibid.

Sippet, Jack, never keeps his appointments through vanity, VI. 448.

Slavery, what government most removed from it, IV.

Sleep, methods to render it improving, VIII. 586. 593.

Sleeper, annual, account of, III. 184.

Sloven, a character affected by fome and for what reafon, II. 150. The folly and antiquity of being fuch,

Sly, John, the haberdasher, has hats for young tradesmen in the last year of their apprenticeship, III. 187. Appointed inspector of enormities, VII. 526. His reports,

532. 534. 545. Smithfield bargain in marriage, the inhumanity of that practice, IV. 304.

Snape, Dr. a quotation from his charity fermon, IV.

Snapp, Mrs. a member of the widows club, VIII. 561.

Snarlers described, VI. 438.

t

d

s,

Snuff, taking of, cenfured, V. 344.

Snuff-box, the exercise of it, where taught, II. 138.

Society, what the first point to be aimed at therein, VI. 422. See Club, Conversation.

Socrates, his temper and prudence, I. 23. He learned to dance when he was old, 67. His behaviour at his

execution, II. 133. The speech he made to his judges, 146. His notion of pleasure and pain, III. 183. The effect of his temperance, 195. His instructions to his pupil Alcibiades, concerning prayer, 207. A catechetical

manner of arguing introduced by him, 239, Was inflructed in eloquence by a woman, 247. Why the Oracle pronounced him the wifest of men, VI. 408. Was the head of the sect of the henpecked, VII. 479. His domestics what, 486. The effect a discourse of his on marriage had with his audience, 500. His saying of misfortunes, VIII. 558.

Soldiers, when men of fense, very agreeable companions, II. 152. When most valuable persons, VII. 544.

VIII. 566.

Soldiery, of whom the gross is made up, II. 152.

Soliloquy on the fudden and unexpected death of a friend,

II. 133.

Solitude, exemption from passions the only pleasing solitude, I. 4. Unnatural to the ladies, II. 158. Few persons capable of a religious, learned or philosophical solitude, IV. 264. What sort of people designed for it, VI. 406. The delights of it, 425. Her companions, VII. 514.

Solomon's Song, the fecond chapter of it paraphrased, V.

388.

Song, an old one with notes, VI. 470.

Songs of Zion, what, VI. 405.

Sophocles, his conduct in the tragedy of Electra, I. 44.

Sorites, what fort of figure in logick, III. 239.

Sorrow, the outward figns of it very fallacious, II. 95. The portion of all men, IV. 312. A faying of Epictetus

concerning it, VI. 397.

Soul, the American opinion of it exemplified in a vision, I. 56. The immortality of it evinced from several proofs, II. 111. Consequences attending its perpetual progress towards perfection, ibid. Its selicity consists in action, 116. Its supreme happiness is the contemplation of God, VI. 413. The state of it after its separation from the body, ibid. The excellency of it considered in relation to dreams, VII. 487. Not divided into powers and faculties, VIII. 600. Is many ways susceptible of pleasure and pain, ibid. Has a natural tendency to benevolence, 601.

Souls, their employment in a future state, I. 56. III.

237. VI. 413.

Sounds, how improper for description, VI. 416.

South, Dr. a faying of his concerning the clergy, IV.

Spaccio

Space della Bestia triumphante, some account of that atheistical book which was sold at an auction for thirty pounds, V. 389.

Space, infinite, Sir Ifaac Newton's noble way of confidering it, VIII. 564.

Spanish cobler's argument to reclaim a profligate son, VIII.

Sparkish, Will, a modern husband, VII. 479.

Sparrows bought for the Opera, I. 5.

n -

rs

I.

cio

Spartans, their virtue acknowledged by the Athenians, I. 6. The method used by them in the education of children, IV. 307. An instance of their justice, VIII. 564.

Speakers, loud, reproved, II. 148. In public affemblies,

on the awe which attends them, III. 231. Spectator, his mother's dream, I. 1. Account of his birth, education, exercises, travels, adventures, and manner of life, I. 4. 12. II. 85. 101. 115. His great taciturnity, 1. Members of his club, their characters, I. 2. 34. His vifion of public credit, 3. His entertainment at the table of an acquaintance, 7. His recommendation of his speculations, 10. Is advertised in the Daily Courant by his landlord, 12. His encounter with a lion behind the scenes, 13. The design of his writings, 16. Is a little unhappy in the mould of his face, 17. VIII. 558, 559. His artistice to engage different readers, III. 179. His defire to correct impudence, I. 20. And resolution to march on in the cause of virtue, 34. His visit to a travelled lady, 45. His speculations on the first principles, 46. An odd accident that befel him at Lloyd's coffee-house, ibid. His advice to our English Pindaric writers, 58. His examen of Sir Foplin Flutter, 65. His inquisitive temper, II. 85. His account of himself and his works to be written 300 years hence, 101. His great modesty, ibid. He accompanies Sir Roger de Coverley into the country, 106. His exercise when young, 115. He goes with Sir Roger de Goverley a hunting, 116. And to the affizes, 122. His adventure with a crew of Gipfies, 130. The feveral opinions of him in the country, 131. His return to London, and fellow-travellers in the stage-coach, 132. His foliloguy upon the fudden death of a friend, 133. A letter thanking him for the great benefit received from his works, 134. From a lady desiring his advice what authors the should use, 140. A letter of reproof to him, 158. A letter of thanks from a shopkeeper to him for Vol. VIII.

faving his apprentice, III. 208. A character given of him in his presence at a coffee-house, III. 218, The reason of his aversion to pretty fellows, IV. 261. His acknowledgment to the public, 262. His advice to the British ladies, 265. His adventure with a woman of the town, 266. His description of a French puppet newly arrived, 277. His opinion of our form of government, and religion, 287. Why fometimes taken for a parish fexton, 289. His reflexions upon Clarinda's Journal, V. 323. Accompanies Sir Roger de Coverley to Westmunster Abbey, 329. His facrifices to humanity, 355. His behaviour under reproach, and reasons for not answering those who had animadverted on his papers, ibid. His contemplations on Good Friday, 356. His papers much fought for about Christmas by all his neighbours, ibid, Benefits accruing to the public from his speculations, 367. VI. 423. 449. VII. 553. His comparison of the world to a stage, V. 370. His zeal for the Hanover succession, 384, Invites all persons to affist him, VI. 442. Is guardian to the fair fex, 423. 449. Advertisement procured for him, 461. Weighed in the golden scales, VIII. 563. His writings a kind of news letter, VI. 468. His account of a coffeehouse debate, VII. 481. Observations on our modern poems, 523. His edict, ibid. The effects of his difcourses on marriage, ibid. His deputation to J. Sly, haberdasher and tobacconist, 526. Different opinions of his works, 542. Reasons for casting his thoughts into a letter, ibid. His project for forming a new club, 550. Visits Mrs. Motteaux's warehouses, 552, Great concern of the city on his design of laying down his paper, 553. He takes his leave of the town, 555. Breaks a fifty years filence, VIII. 556. How he recovered his speech, ibid. His politics and loquacity, ibid. Is of no party, ibid. A calamity of lies, 558. Critics upon him, 568. He fleeps as well as wakes for the public, 599. His dream of Trophonius's cave, ibid. Why he published an eighth volume, 632.

Speech, remarks on the feveral organs thereof, III. 231. Spenser, his advice to calumniated ladies, V. 390. Had an admirable talent in representing shadowy persons, VI. 419. Remarks on his writings, VII. 540.

Spies mischievous in private families, III. 202. Not to be trusted, VI. 439. Despised by great men, ibid.

Spinamont, his speech to Pharramond concerning duels, II. 84. Spirit,

Spirit, an high one a great enemy to candour, V. 383. Spirits, feveral species of them in the world besides ourselves, I. 12. VI. 419. Stories of them attended with very bad effects, I. 12. The appearance of them not fabulous, II. 110.

Spite necessary in a beauty, II. 156.

Spleen a common excuse for dulness, I. 53. Its effects, VIII. 558.

Spring, the pleasantest season of the year, V. 393. The beauties of it described, VI. 423. His attendants, ibid.

Spring-garden, a kind of Mahometan paradife, V. 383. Squeezing the hand, by whom first introduced in making love, 11. 119.

Squires, rural, generally want learning, VII. 529.

Stage should be wholly suppressed, or judiciously encouraged, V. 370. The convenience, use and advantage of one when under due regulation, VI. 446. English not well regulated, ibid. Morality of, confidered, ibid.

Stage-coach, a journey in one to the Lands-end, II. 132. Misbehaviour therein censured, III. 242. VII. 533.

Staincoat-hole, rendezvous at Cambridge, some account of, VI. 396.

Stamps fatal to weekly historians, VI. 445. On the advance price of the paper on that account, 461.

Stanza, Timothy, his letter and verses to the Spectator, VI. 473.

Starch, political, its use, IV. 305. Starers in church, censured, I. 20. A letter from a reformed starer complaining of a peeper, 53. A new invention of glasses for the use of starers, III. 250.

Stars, a contemplation on them, VIII. 565.

- Fixed, their immensity and magnificence confound us, VI. 420.

State, future, the refreshments a virtuous person enjoys in prospect and contemplation of it, III. 186.

Stationer, who the first in Britain, IV. 304.

Stationers company of London, why fined in the Star-chamber, VIII. 579.

Statira, in what proposed as a pattern for the fair sex, I. 41.

Statuary the most natural representation, VI. 416.

Steel, Mr. his letter of acknowledgments to the public, VII. 555. His account of the writers concerned in the Spectator, ibid.

Stepney church-yard, epitaphs there, VII. 518.

Stiles,

Stiles. See John a Nokes. Stint, Jack, adventure between him and Will Trap, VI. 448.

Stoics discarded all passions, VI. 397.

Stoicism the pedantry of virtue, III. 243.

Storm at fea occasions an agreeable horror, VII. 489.

Stores of providence, what, III. 248.

Strada, his account of a correspondence at a distance, III.

Stratonice beloved by her fon-in-law, III. 229.

Streets, impudence of people in them censured, V. 354.

Strife, spirit of described, III. 197.

Stripes, the use of them on perverse wives, VII. 479. Stroke, what meant by striking a bold stroke, IV. 319.

Subject, the value of the poorest to the prince, III. 200.

Sublime in writing, what, VIII. 592. Examples of it in the writings of St. Paul, 633.

Sudden, Thomas, Esq; his memorial from the country infirmary, VI. 429.

Sukey, her adventure with Will Honeycomb, and Sir Roger de

Summer, why pleasantest in England, V. 393.

The rising and fetting of that planet the most glorious show in nature, VI. 412.

Sunday, in the country described, II. 112.

Superiority to be founded only on merit and virtue, III. 202. Reduced to the notion of quality, 219.

Superiors, respect due to them founded on instinct, I. 6.

Superstition, the folly of it described, ibid. Is an error arising from a mistaken devotion, III. 201. Hath something in it destructive of religion, 213.

Surgeon, Italian, advertisement of his experience in practice, I. 22.

Surprize, a property effential to wit, I. 62. Is the life of stories, VII. 538.

Susannah, or innocence betray'd, to be exhibited by Mr.

Powell, with a new pair of elders, I. 14.

Swallow, Lady Catherine, a member of the widows club, VIII. 561.

Swearers, a species of the Mohock club, V. 332. How reformed, 371.

Swearing, a kind of habitual perjury, VI. 448. A means to banish it, VII. 531.

Swingers,

N D E X.

Swingers, a fet of familiar romps at Tunbridge Wells, VII. 492.

Syllogism, by whom invented, III. 239.

Sylvia, directed in her choice of a husband, between riches and merit, II. 149.

Symmetry of objects, how it strikes, VI. 411. The love of it natural, VIII. 632.

Syncopists, modern ones who, VIII. 567.

Syncopius, the passionate, his character, VI. 438.

Syncopius, the manner in which he treated his wife of whom he was jealous, VIII. 579.

Syrus, Publius, a pretty faying of his concerning a drunken man, ibid. 569.

T.

TAbac de mille Fleurs, what, IV. 283. Tables, for erecting of verses, III. 220.

Tale-bearing censured, IV. 310. VI. 439. Talents are only to be valued as they are applied, III.

Tartars, a wild conceit of theirs, II. 126.

Tafte in music, how to regulate it, I. 29. The corrupt taste of the age, to what attributed, II. 140. III. 208. Taste of writing what it is and how acquired, VI. 409. General taste of the English, ibid. Attempt to banish it, A remarkable instance of the perfection of taste as a fense, ibid. Taste often best pleased with things which at first disgust, 447.

Tate, Mr. his epigram on the Spectator, VII. 488. Tavern tyrants, meritorious to expel them, VII. 508. Tax paid by eminent persons to the public, II. 101. Taylor often contributes to the success of a tragedy, I. 42.

Tears, not always the fign of real forrow, II. 95. Temper, unforgiving, when most unnatural, III. 181. Temper is principally to be confulted in the choice of company, VI. 424. The advantages of a ferious temper, VIII. 598.

Temperance is the best preservative of health, III. 195. What kind of temperance the best, ibid.

Templar, one of the Spectator's club, his character, I. 2.

Temple education, inflances of it, ibid.

Temple, Sir William, his rule for drinking, III. 195. The same corrected, 205.

Ii 3

Ten,

. Ten, called by platonic writers the complete number, III.

Tender hearts, an entertainment for them, VIII. 627.

Tenure, which the most slippery in England, ibid. 623.

Terence, observations on one of his comedies, VII. 502.

Terror and pity, why those passions please, VI. 418.

Terfet, Harry, and his lady, characters of indolent persons, II. 100.

Thales, a faying of his concerning truth and falfhood, VIII.

Thames, its banks and the boats on it described, VI. 454.

That, affronted, the remonstrances of, I. 8.

Theatres, English, the practice of, in several instances cenfured, I. 42. 44. 51. Not so virtuous as that of the Greeks or Romans, IV. 446. A proposal for erecting a theatre of ease, 258. Of making love there, VIII. 602.

Themista, a confident, her character, II. 118.

Themistocles, to whom he chose to marry his daughter, IV.

Theodofius and Constantia, their adventures, II. 164.

Theognis, a beautiful faying of his, VI. 464.

Theory of the Earth, an extract from that treatife, II. 146.

Theron, Pindar's faying of him, VI. 467.

Thinbleton, Ralph, his fore calamity, ibid. 432. Thirst, that appetite improperly represented, I. 22.

Thoughts, to fift them is of the highest importance, VI.

Thrash, Will, and his wife, an insipid couple, VII. 522. Thrift, Hezkiah, his letter concerning money and trade,

VII. 509.
Throne of God described, VIII. 580. 600. A notion of it prevails in all nations, 580.

Thunder of great use on the stage, I. 44.

Thunderer to the playhouse, hardships put upon him, and his desire to be made a cannon, I. 36.

Tickell, Mr. his verses to the supposed author of the Spectator, VII. 532.

Tillotson, Archbishop, his opinion concerning Providence, IV. 293. Improved the notion of heaven and hell, VI. 447. VIII. 600. A sermon of his murdered by a young clergyman, VII. 539.

Time, effect of it on paintings, II. 83. Is generally abused,

abused, 93. Directions how to spend it, ibid. How it ought to be computed, IV. 316.

Titian, his fun-shine inimitable, ibid. 292.

Title Page, Anthony, the stationer, his petition, IV. 304. Titles, a death bed shews their emptiness in a true light, III. 219. Embarass discourse, VII. 480.

Tom, the tyrant, first minister of the coffee-house between eleven and twelve at night, I. 49.

- Tulip, flies into the country on a challenge, II.

91. - Touchy, the character of a quarrelfome fellow, 122. - Trusty, a tender husband and a careful father, VII.

Tom-tits, to personate singing birds in the opera, I. 5.

Tombs. See Abbey.

Toper, Jack, a temple rake, his recommendatory letter in behalf of a servant, VII. 493. A character of a toper, VIII. 569. See Drinking.

Torre in Devonshire, the manner of punishing unchaste widows there, VIII. 614.

Torture, a convincing way of arguing, III. 239. Why the description of it pleases and not the prospect, VI. 418.

Townly, Frank, his congratulatory letter to the Spectator, VIII. 560.

VIII. 560.
Trade, the benefit of it to Great-Britain, I. 69. Trading and landed interest ever jarring, III. 174. The most likely means of making a man's fortune, IV. 283. The danger of propagating false notions therein, VI.

Traders, general, pleafanter companions than general scho-

Tradition of the Jews concerning Moses, III. 237.

Tragedy, a perfect one, the noblest production of human nature, I. 39. Rules for judging of it, ibid. English tragedy confidered, ibid. 42. 44. Modern, wherein it excels that of Greece and Rome, 39. Blank verse most proper for it, ibid. Aristotle's observations on it, 40. 42.---French, wherein faulty and wherein to be imitated,

Tragi-comedy, a monstrous invention, the product of the

English theatre, I. 40.

Tranquility, the way to obtain it, III. 196. Happiness attends it, VI. 425. I i 4 - Tranf-

Transmigration of souls, what, III. 211. Was believed by the ancients, ibid. VI. 408.

Trap, Will, his letter to Jack Stint, ibid. 448.

Travel, the true ends of it, and when to be undertaken, V. 364. Highly necessary to a coquette, I. 45. The behaviour of a travelled lady at the play-house, ibid. The generality of travellers exploded, VII. 474.

Trees, more beautiful in their luxuriancy than when cut and trimmed, VI. 414. Veneration paid them, VIII.

See Planting. 589.

Trifles, letters about, IV. 284. 296.

Trifling persons, who accounted so, VI. 432. Reflections on the powerful effects of, VII. 485.

Trimming, the Spectator unjustly accused of it, VI. 445. Trojans, modern, who and why so called, III. 239. 245.

Trophanius's cave described, VIII. 598. Its effects, ibid.

Trot, Nell, the waiter on the ugly club, an extraordinary work of nature, I. 17.

Trueby, widow, her water recommended by Sir Roger, as good against the gravel or stone, V. 329.

Truepenny, Jack, strangely good-natured, II. 82. Trunk-maker, a great man in the upper gallery at the playhouse; III. 235.

Trust in God, the natural product of that virtue, VI. 447. Motives thereto, ibid.

Trust, who fit or unfit for places of trust, VI. 469.
Trusty, Tom, account of his life, from a footboy to a nobleman's porter, II. 96.

Truth, an enemy to false wit, I. 63. Its advantages, H. 103. V. 352. Is always consistent with itself, ibid. The excellence of it, VII. 507.

Triphiodorus, the great lipogrammatist, or letter dropper of

antiquity, I. 59.

Tully, advantages arising to posterity from his praising himfelf, VIII. 562. His opinion concerning the immortality of the foul, 588. What he faid of a jest, 616. His saying of the force of novelty, 626. What he required in ing of the force of novelty, 626. an orator, 633. Was fired with the thoughts of immortality, ibid.

Tumbling, fit only to entertain those who have no sense but fight, II. 141.

Tunbridge Wells, the diversions of, VII. 492. Letters from thence against Mrs. Matilda Mehair, ibid. 496. Tuperty,

Tuperty, Mrs. a flirt and disturber of families, III. 202. Turner, Sir William, an excellent maxim of his, VII. 509. Tyrants, why fo called, ibid. 508.

U. V.

TrAinlove, the family of, described, VI. 454. Valentinus, Basilius and Alexandrinus, their story, VI.

Valerio, resolves to be a poet without a genius, VI. 404. Valetudinarian, a description of one, I. 25. Epitaph on one, ibid. ——In society, who, II. 100. On what conditions to be admitted into fociety, 143. Valetudi-

narians in chaffity, who, VI. 395.

Vanity, why it should be extinguished, I. 16. Is the matural weakness of an ambitious man, IV. 255. Is as exquisite in a milkmaid as in a woman of quality, V. 380. The palace of, in a vision of the paradise of fools, VI. 460. Fatal to follow her suggestions, ibid. Is importunate and delufive. VII. 514.

Vapours in women, to what ascribed, II. 115.

Variety of mens actions, proceeds from the passions, VI. 408. The nature and sweets of variety, VIII. 600.

Varillas, his chearfulness and good humour make him generally acceptable, II. 100.

Ubiquity of the godhead confidered, VIII. 565. 571. 580. See God.

Venice preferved, that tragedy founded on a wrong plot,

Venus, the charming figure she makes in the first Eneid, VI. 417. An attendant on the spring, 425.

Vernal delight, what, V. 393. Improved into a christian

virtue, ibid. See Gardening.

Verses, to the supposed author of the Spectator, VII. 532. By a despairing lover, VIII. 591. On Phebe and Colin, Translation of verses pedantic out of Italian, 617. The Royal Progress, 620. To Mrs. - on her grotto,

Vertumnus, an attendant on the spring, V1. 425. Verulam. See Bacon.

Ugly club, accounts of it, I. 17. 32. 48. 52. 78. A letter from Rosalinda, desiring to be admitted into the ugly club, II. 87.

Ugliness, speculations on it, I. 32.

Vice,

Vice, to be abhorred in a friend, III. 243. The affectation of it outlives the practice, IV. 318. Is as laborious as virtue, VIII. 624.

Victor, a genteel politician, II. 150.

Villacerfe, Madam de, the remarkable manner of her death, V. 368.

Vinci, Leonardo de, his many accomplishments, and a remarkable circumstance at his death, VII. 554.

Viner, Sir Robert, his familiarity with King Charles the Second, VI. 462.

Virgil, his beautiful allegories founded on the platonic philosophy, II. 90. Wherein short of Homer, IV. 273. His sable examined in relation to Hallicarnassus's history of Eneas, V. 351. His genius, VI. 404. How far to be compared with Homer, 417. When he is best pleased, ibid. His writings leave the mind composed, VII. 514. His missortunes drove him out of obscurity, VIII. 610.

Virgins, the great wickedness of deflowering them, III. 182.

208. See Wenching.

Virtue, the exercise of it recommended, II. 93. Its influence, ibid. Is nearly related to decency, 104. The most reasonable and genuine source of honour, III. 219. Of a beautiful nature, 243. A threefold division of it, ibid. Its two great ornaments, ibid. Is to be esteemed in a soe, ibid. When the sincerity of it may reasonably be suspected, IV. 266. The way to preserve it in its integrity, V. 394. Supposed virtues are not to be relied on, VI. 399. The use of virtue in afflictions, VII. 520.

Virtuoso's, female, described, III. 242.

Vision of credit, I. 3. Of true and false wit, 63. Of painters ancient and modern, II. 83. Of Mirzah, 159. Of human misery, ibid. VIII. 604. Of the revolutions of the seasons of the year, VI. 425. Of the temple of vanity, 460. Of golden scales, 463. Of the mountain of the Muses, VII. 514. Of calamities, 558, 559.

Visits, fashionable, some account of, I. 24. III. 208. A visit received by a travelled lady in bed described, 45.

A proposal to regulate visiting, III. 208.

Uncle, a letter from a young one complaining of the disobedience of his elder nephews and nieces, VI.

Understanding,

Understanding, the abuse of, a great evil, I. 6. Wherein more perfect than the imagination, VI. 420. for this, ibid. Should govern the paffions, 438.

Universe, the contemplation of it, very pleasing, VI. 420. Thoughts on its immensity, VIII. 565.

Unlearned, a proposal for publishing the works of, VI.

Vocifer, the qualifications that make him pass for a fine gentleman, I. 75.

Volumes, the advantage of publishing them rather than fingle pieces, II. 124.

Voluntaries at churches, a commendable custom, VIII. 630.

Votaries, censured and admonished, I. 79.

Vowels, are wanted in the English language, II. 135.

Uranius, his great composure of foul, II. 143.

Usurpers, tavern, meritorious to dethrone them, VII.

Vulcan's dogs, the fable of them, VIII. 579.

WAddle, lady, one of the widow's club, VIII. 561.

Wagering disputants exposed, II. 145. Wagers, the nice time of fixing them, VII. 521.

Wakes, country, described, II. 161. Account of them by Dr. Kennet, ibid.

Wall, the great one in China, a piece of eastern magnificence, VI. 415.

Waller, Mr. his opinion of Julius Cafar, III. 224. Want, what the fear and shame of it produce, II. 114.

War makes us greedy of news, VI. 452.

Wasps, in public, who, IV. 300.
Watchman, who had a goose for his partner, V. 376.
Wealth, the father of love, VII. 506. The greatest pleafure it can procure, VIII. 601.

Wealthy persons fix characters and wit to circumstances, VI. 469.

Weaver, the story of a poor one who robbed his wife of a lottery ticket, III. 242.

Weaver, Mr. his treatife on dancing commended, VI. 466.

Wedlock, ridiculed only by witlings, VII. 525.

N D E X. I

Weed, Ephraim, account of his marriages, and effate, VI. 450. Weights, to shew the value of every thing, VI. 463.

Welladay, Rachel, her letter complaining heavily against the men, VII. 528.

Wenching, a great enormity, III. 182. 203. Letters concerning it, 182. 190.

Westminster-Abbey. See Abbey. West Enborne, in Berkshire, a custom for incontinent widows in that manor, VIII. 614. Lord Cake's faying of the widows tenure there, 623.

Whims, England famous for them, V. 371.

Whining, when useful, VIII. 630.

Whisperers, are worse than bawlers, II. 148. A set of them frequenting public places, 168. Political, whifpers, VI. 457.

Whispering-place of Dionysius the tyrant, VI. 439. See Confidents.

Whistling-match described, III. 179. Account of an extraordinary whiftler, VIH. 570.

White, Moll, a notorious witch, II. 117. An account of her death, IV. 269.

Who and Which, their petition to the Spectator, I. 78.

Whole duty of man, that excellent book turned into a fatire, VIII. 568.

Whoredom, the economy of it described, IV. 266.

Whichenoure in Staffordshire, who entitled to the Baconflitch there, VIII. 607.

Widow, the, her manner of captivating Sir Roger de Coverly, II. 113. Her behaviour at the trial of her cause, ibid. Her artifices and beauty, ibid. Is too desperate a scholar for a country gentleman, ibid. Her reception of Sir Roger, ibid. She helps him to some tanfy in the eye of all the country, ibid. She has been the death of several foxes, 115. She either deligns to marry or she does not, 118. The arts of a young rich widow, VII. 539.

Widow-hood, male, confidered, VII. 520.

Widows, are the great game of fortune-hunters, IV. 311.

VIII. 614. - Club, some account of, VIII. 561. The president gives an account of her fix husbands, 573. The duty of widows in old times, 606. Their chief glory, 614. Love-cases concerning them, ibid. A custom to punish unchaste widows, 614. 623.

Wife,

Wife, a husband complaining of a heedless one, III. 194. How much preferable to a mistress, 199. A submissive offer to be a wife in opposition to a kept mistress, 204. A letter from a dutiful fond wife when dying, to her loving husband abroad, ibid. Gaiety in a wife censurable, ibid. Complaint against a wife that is a filly, 211. A letter complaining of an extravagant one, IV. 252. Complaint of a husband that his wife is too learned for him, 278. Letter from a gentleman, who is in a fair way of being undone by his virtuous lovely wife, V. 325. From three country virtuous virgins, ambitious of the character of very good wives, 332.

Wig, a long one, the eloquence of the bar, VI. 407. The

Wild-fire, widow, a member of the widows club, VIII.

Wilks, the comedian, his excellencies, V. 370.

William the Third, King of England, compared with the French King, VII. 516.

William, and Betty, their amours, II. 118.

Willow, Kate, her character by Sir Roger de Coverley, ibid. Wimble, Will, his letter to Sir Roger de Coverley, II. 108. His character, ibid. A man of ceremony, 119. Thinks the Spectator a fanatic, 126. Fears he has killed a man, 131. Is under great tribulation, IV. 269.

Window, the use of it to a beautiful lady, IV. 296.

Wine, not proper to be drank by every one that can fwallow, II. 140.

Wings, a piece of false wit, I. 58.

0

Winter-gardens, described and recommended, VII. 477. Wisdom opposed to cunning, III. 225. The difference between wife men and fools, ibid.

Wife, Mr. the gardener, an heroic poet, VII. 477.

Withes, the vanity and impertinence of them, II. 153.

Wit, is only to be valued as applied, I. 6. The mischief of it when accompanied with vice, 23. Pernicious when not tempered with virtue and humanity, ibid. Is turned into deformity by affectation, 38. Nothing is fo much admired and so little understood, 58. The history of false wit, ibid. Every man would be a wit if he could, 59. The way to try a piece of wit, 62. Mr. Locke's reflection on the difference between wit and judgment, ibid. The God of wit described, 63.

Wherein it does not confift, II. 140. A mixture of it has recommended madness, 151. Distinguished from ill-nature, 169. The many artifices and modes of false wit, III. 220. Why it sometimes pleases, VI. 416. Is nothing without judgment, ibid. Wherein wit confists, ibid. May purchase, but cannot be purchased by riches, VII. 522.

- Men of, described, II. 151. Their legacies, ibid.

Wits, ought not to pretend to be rich, VII. 509.

Witchcraft generally believed by our forefathers, VI. 419. See White.

Wives, perverse, how to be managed, VII. 479. Wolsey, Cardinal, his complaint, VIII, 624.

Woman of quality, her dress the product of an hundred climates, I. 69.

Woman's man, the description and necessary qualifications of one, II. 156. Employments for them, VII. 536.

Women, the more powerful part of our people, I. 4. Their ordinary employments and qualifications, 10. 15. Their being taken with things showy and superficial occasions numberless evils, 15. Are not to be considered merely as objects of fight, 33. Their strongest pas-fion is their beauty, ibid. A proposal for their improvement, 53. Set no bounds to their passions, 57. Fine may be mistaken, 79. Women seldom write their mind but in postscripts, ibid, Were forbidden to be present at the olimpic games, II. 81. English, excel all others in beauty, ibid. Advice to them by Pericles, ibid. Signs of their improvement, 92. The real commendation of a woman, 95. 104. Should not be brought up scholars, 95. Have taken pains in all ages to adorn the outside of their heads, 98. Are more gay in their nature than men, 128. Not pleased with modesty in men, 154. When their excellencies are disadvantageous, 155. Are ambitious, 156. Must have company, 158. Choose to associate with coxcombs, 159. The villary of deluding them exposed, III. 182. 208. Of the town, complaints from them, 190. Simonides his fatire on them, 209. The inferior part of them generally de-praved, ibid. IV. 274. What makes them all over charms, 243. Great orators, III. 247. 252. reason of their volubility of tongue, ibid. Agreeable to be preferred to beauties, IV. 261. Defined by one of the fathers, 261. They wholly govern domestic

life, 320. The utmost of their character wherein contained, V. 342. Their blood much inflamed by novels and chocolate, 365. The notion some of them have of virtue and vice, 390. Have always designs upon men, VI. 433. VII. 510. A republic of women, 434. Are greater tyrants to their lovers than husbands, VII. 486. Reproved for neglect of dress after marriage, 506. Publickly sold in fairs, 511. Work necessary for them, VIII. 606. See Ladies, Love, Marriage, Wise.

Words, several instances of the abuse of them, V. 373. Pleasures of the imagination proceeding from them, VI. 416.

Works of art, defective to entertain the imagination, VI.

World, the love of it misleads our hearts, I. 27. The present a nursery for the next, II. 111. Considered as useful and entertaining, V. 387. Of matter and life considered, VII. 519.

Worriers, who, IV. 304.

S

d

-

e

e

11

1.

-

n ir

n s,

y

1,

n

e-

er

ne

le

ne

ic

e,

Writers, vicious, how long they are faid to remain in purgatory, II. 166. How a writer may perfect his imagination, VI. 417. Who among the ancients had that faculty, ibid. The mark of a good one, 422.

Writing, unintelligibly, the art of it much improved, V. 379. How to acquire a taste in writing, VI. 409. Difficult to avoid censure in it, VIII. 568. See Essay Writing, Printing.

X.

X Enophon, his school of equity, V. 337. His account of trying the virtue of a young lord, VIII. 564.

Y.

Tarico, ungratefully and barbarously used by, T. Inkle, I. 11.

Yawning a Christmas gambol, III. 179. Year, the revolutions thereof described, VI. 425.

Youth, when contemptible, II. 153. Why they despise age, ibid. Instructions to them to avoid harlots, VI.

Zeal,

Z.

ZEal, party, bad for the face, I. 57. Zeal oftener proceeds from pride, interest or ill-nature than from religion, III. 185. Seldom knows where to rest, V. 389. Intemperate, criminal, VI. 399.

Zelinda, a perfidious and ungrateful fair one, VIII. 627.

Zealots in atheism, III. 185. See free-thinkers. Zimri, the character of an inconsistent man by Mr. Dryden, II. 162.

Zemroude, queen, her story from the Persian Tales, VIII. 578.

End of the EIGHTH VOLUME.

